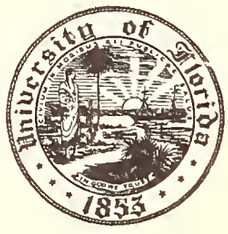
UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES




COLLEGE LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation

http://www.archive.org/details/works18spen

# The Works of Edmund Spenser

*A Variorum Edition*

# INDEX

*LONDON: OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS*

# THE WORKS

OF

# EDMUND SPENSER

*A Variorum Edition*

EDITED BY

EDWIN GREENLAW

CHARLES GROSVENOR OSGOOD

FREDERICK MORGAN PADELFORD

RAY HEFFNER

*Baltimore*

THE JOHNS HOPKINS PRESS

© 1957, The Johns Hopkins Press

First Printing, 1957
Second Printing, 1963

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

*Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 57-8423*

# INDEX

COMPILED BY

CHARLES GROSVENOR OSGOOD

*Baltimore*

THE JOHNS HOPKINS PRESS

1957

# PREFATORY NOTE

Now index-learning turns no student pale
Yet holds the eel of science by the tail.

So Pope in his day might sneer. But his eel has since grown to a Leviathan, a Midgarth serpent, and indexes, however akin to Dullness, are indispensable. Nor is the making of an index so dull as might seem. It is, in fact, a work of imagination and memory. At every entry the compiler must stretch his imagination to include every reason, however curious, which a reader might have for consulting that entry. He must also remember not only the satisfactions he has enjoyed in a good index, but the exasperating frustrations he has suffered from a bad one. There are rules for index-making, of course, but rules that leave plenty of room for the maker's discretion. However mechanical the process, it may both amuse and entertain.

The names of the most frequent commentators I have omitted. If the index fails at any point, the Concordance, or C. H. Whitman's *Subject-Index*, or Sawtelle's or Lotspeich's studies of Spenser's mythology may pick up the trail.

An index to a single author is a simple task. An index to a hundred or two different commentators, in perverse disagreement on titles, names, terms, editions, texts, spelling, and often scant or careless in their references, is another matter. The attempt to reconcile these myriad differences and bring them into some sort of conformity has greatly delayed the compilation of this index. I can only hope that the reader's satisfactions may be many, and his exasperations—some are inevitable—may be very few.

To my friend, Dr. James Whaler, I am immeasurably indebted for help in reading the proof, and to the J. H. Furst Company for their skilful care and patience in producing this book.

C. G. O.

Princeton, January 15, 1957

# CORRIGENDA

(except obvious misprints)

## VOLUME 1

Page 184, line 13 up: *for* Meta *read* Mela
" 196, " 9 up: *for* 5. 812 *read* 812
" 205, " 18 down: *for* Langland *read* Langham
" 237, " 26 down: *for* 4-5 *read* xlv. 4-5
" 259, " 9 down: *for* 19 *read* 9
" 278, " 8 up: *delete* 5
" 306, " 20 up: *for* 482 *read* 422
" 311, " 4 down: *for* 2. 1. 1-4 *read* 2. 1-4
" 364, " 12 down: *for* hear *read* heart
" 390, " 7 up: *for* Montjoy *read* Mountjoy
" 497, " 17 down: *for* couchant *read* couching
" 509, " 20 down: *for* 1. 1 *read* 1. 11
" 510, " 17 down: *for* canto *read* book
" 551, " 19 up: *for* 8 vols *read* 9 vols

## VOLUME 2

Page 216, line 10 down: *for* heavenly Love . . . 63 *read* Beauty . . . 253-4
" 231, " 20 down: *for* 4. 16 *read* 4. 10
" 234, " 19 up: *for* 43 *read* 42
" 247, " 6 down: *for* 1. 11 *read* 1. 10
" 253, " 10 down: *for* 4. 37 *read* 3. 37
" 291: *transfer note on* xxiv. 7 *to* xxiii, *page* 290
" 378, " 16 up: *for* 20 *read* 21
" 416, lines 13, 14, 15, 16 up: *rearrange in order* 16, 13, 15, 14
" 419, line 1 up: *for* 7. 17 *read* 7. 7
" 428, " 15 up: *for* Guyon *read* Red Cross Knight

## VOLUME 3

Page 242, line 4 down: *delete line*
" 245, " 13 down: *for* out *read* our
" 331, " 4 down: *delete* 2.
" 362, " 5 down: *for* censors *read* censers

## VOLUME 4

Page 50, stanza 21: *for* Paliumord *read* Palimord
" 185, line 22 down: *for* 28 *read* 27
" 200, " 7 up: *for* metaphysical *read* metaphorical
" 201, " 7 down: *for Virgil's Gnat* 12 *read Visions of Bellay* 157-8
" 213, " 8 up: *delete* and 9. 1
" 213, " 6 up: *for* stanza *read* canto
" 278, " 17 up: *for* 8. 3 *read* 3
" 329, " 16 up: *for* 13. 50 *read* 14. 50

## VOLUME 5

Page 166, line 11 up: *for* 49 *read* 42
" 185, " 18 down: *for* 1.(2 *read* 1. 32
" 194, " 14 up: *for* Herebus *read* Heberus
" 231, " 6 up: *for* 701 *read* 601

## VOLUME 6

Page 195, line 13 up: *for* R. Carew *read* G. Carew
" 267, " 21 down: *for* 517 *read* 654
" 303, " 11 down: *for* 23-20 *read* 27-30
" 409, lines 2, 3 down: *for* 457 ff., 173 ff., and 572 ff. *read* 2. 457 ff., 3. 173 ff., and 5. 572 ff.

## VOLUME 7

Page 27, line 11 down: *for* down *read* downe
" 27, " 5 up: *for* figuratively *read* figuratiuely
" 43, " 14 down: *for* himself *read* himselfe
" 57, " 10 up: *for* pupil *read* pupill
" 57, " 2 up: *for* That *read* The
" 75, " 7 up: *for* is supremacie *read* in supremacie
" 106, " 9 down: *for* have *read* haue
" 112, " 5 down: *for* might *read* night
" 115, " 69: *for* Todestool *read* Todestoole
" 125, " 7 up: *for* Lyon *read* Lyon,
" 197, " 86: *for* and *read* with
" 321, " 2 down: *for* 13 *read* B
" 337, " 14 down: *for* terebrinth *read* terebinth
" 341, " 9 down: *for* 839 *read* 5. 839
" 353, " 14 up: *for* complaint of *read* complaint against Rome shading into the English complaint of
" 382, " 17 up: *for* refuses *read* enforces
" 382, " 16 up: *for* above *read* below
" 473, " 14 down: *for* 1693 *read* 1593
" 551, " 4 up: *for* 726 *read* 5. 726
" 579, " 21 down: *for* 6 *read* 5
" 696, " 13 down: *for* Carl F. *read* Carl H

## VOLUME 8

Page 285, line 8 down: *for* 423 *read* 323
" 663, " 9 up: *for* 1696 *read* 1596
" 741, " 18 up: *for* 234 *read* 254

# INDEX

The references designate volume and page in the eight volumes of the Variorum containing the poetry thus disposed:

Volume 1: Faerie Queene, Book I
Volume 2: Faerie Queene, Book II
Volume 3: Faerie Queene, Book III
Volume 4: Faerie Queene, Book IV
Volume 5: Faerie Queene, Book V
Volume 6: Faerie Queene, Books VI-VII
Volume 7: Minor Poems, Volume I
Volume 8: Minor Poems, Volume II


Aaron, 7. 332-3; 8. 358-60
Abaster, 5. 213
Abbott, Edwin A., 7. 305
Abel, 7. 331-3
Abessa, 1. 461, 465, 467, 499; 6. 209
Abîb, 7. 244
Abiogenesis, 1. 184-7; 3. 250-1, 342, 348; 6. 403, 409-10
Ablutions, 1. 287
Absalom, 4. 223
Abstemius, 8. 592
Abus, 2. 309
Académie Française, 7. 625
Accademia della Crusca, 7. 625
Acceleration, 1. 207
" Accepit omen," 5. 218
Accession Day, 2. 203; 5. 185; 8. 503
Acclamatio, 7. 247, 391, 444
Achates, 2. 219
" ache," 7. 340-1
Achefleur, 6. 368-9
Achelous, 3. 242
Acheron (beast), 1. 402-3
Acheron (river), 4. 196
Achilles, 1. 211, 246, 322, 511; 2. 218-9; 3. 218, 240; 4. 316; 5. 198, 200, 269; 6. 202; 7. 393, 509, 518-9, 642; 8. 301-2, 345, 472
Achilles Tatius, 6. 233-4, 372, 376, 379, 430-1; 8. 402
Acidale (brook), 8. 483
Acidale, Mount, 2. 372; 4. 194; 6. 247, 252, 285, 346; 8. 477
Acis, 4. 269
Acontius, 2. 264-6
Acrasia, 1. 346, 356; 2. 183-5, 192, 194, 234, 348-9, 351-2, 372-4, 376, 379, 383, 391-4, 402-3, 406, 410-2, 417-9, 426, 437, 462; 3. 363, 365; 6. 250; 7. 521; 8. 397; and Acratia: 2. 443-4; is Earthly Venus: 2. 430-1; a Celtic *fée*: 2. 447; is Incontinence: 2. 437; 3. 324
Acrates, 1. 230; 2. 231, 232, 404
Act of Supremacy, 1. 472
Actaeon, 3. 253, 392, 395; 6. 283, 285, 289-90, 409, 425-6, 430-2; 8. 396
Action, 1. 224
Active Life, 1. 224, 288-9, 415, 417, 513; 2. 423, 430; 3. 246, 327; 6. 358
*Adagia Scotica*, 7. 305
Adam, 1. 290, 301; 2. 429-31; 3. 256
Adamant, 2. 353, 355-6
Adams, T., 8. 479
Adare, 5. 174; 7. 475
Adders, 1. 183
Addison, Joseph, 5. 172; 7. 406, 617; 8. 371
Adicia, 5. 225-6, 232, 288, 314; 6. 194
Adjectives, 7. 272; 8. 530
Admetus, 3. 295
Adonio, 5. 169
Adonis, 1. 245; 3. 255, 260-1, 344, 346-7, 351-2, 393-4; 6. 398, 429; 7. 440, 486, 499, 505-7; 8. 396, 470. *See* Garden of Adonis
Adoxography, 8. 547-8
Adrastea, 3. 269
Adrastus, 3. 276
Adriatic Sea, 2. 254
Adventure, 1. 391-5, 399-401; 5. 243
Aeacidae, 6. 253
Aegina, 3. 397
Aegis, 1. 253-4; 5. 228
Aelfric, 1. 379
Aelian (Claudius Aelianus), 1. 184; 2. 360-3, 378; 6. 204; 7. 336
Aemonia, 7. 491
Aemylia, 4. 205, 208, 213, 323
Aeneas, 1. 340-1, 345, 357-8, 511; 2. 210, 219, 307, 351; 3. 281-2; 4. 223; 5. 226-7, 259; 6. 376; 7. 509, 519

Aeneas Silvius, 5. 199
Aengus 'Mac ind Oc', 6. 426
Aeolian harp, 8. 308
Aeolus, 4. 214-5
Aeschines, 1. 270
Aeschylus, 3. 332; 6. 299; 7. 335-6, 440; 8. 396; *Agamemnon*: 5. 216, 249; *Eumenides*: 5. 217; 7. 285; fragment: 5. 255; *Prometheus Bound*: 1. 278; 3. 242; 4. 182; 6. 212; 7. 514; *Seven against Thebes*: 2. 230; 3. 264
Aesculapius, 1. 363; 3. 242-3; 6. 211
Aesop, 5. 189; 7. 260-2, 304, 356, 379, 599; 8. 405-7, 572, 578, 591-2, 610
Aetiologia, 7. 444
Aetion, 7. 448, 464, 472-4
Aetna, 1. 295, 304; 2. 292
*Affectionate Shepherd*, 7. 285-7
Agamede, 3. 246
Agamemnon, 1. 322, 341, 345, 511; 5. 200, 269; 8. 395, 510
Aganippe, 7. 281
Aganippus, 2. 315, 318
Agape, 4. 181, 283
Agave, 5. 231
Agdistes, 2. 351, 374-6; 6. 398
Age, 7. 255-9, 593-4
Agenor, 4. 246
Ages, 2. 299
*The Ages of Sin*, 1. 183
"aghast." *See* Amazement
Aglaia, 6. 251, 253
Agrippa, Cornelius, 3. 322, 338; 7. 561
Agrippa, Menenius, 4. 174
Aided Duinn, 6. 427
Aikin, J., 8. 371, 628
Ailill Aulom, 6. 426
Ailred, St., 4. 328
Aine, 6. 426
Air, 7. 263
Ajax, 1. 241; 6. 202, 207; 8. 344-5
Alabaster, William, 7. 448, 463, 469-70; 8. 319-20
Aladine, 6. 199, 324, 326-7, 334
Alain de Lille, 1. 448; 2. 374-5, 425; 3. 394; 5. 215; 6. 401, 403, 407, 413, 422-3, 428, 449; *Anticlaudianus*: 7. 285; *De Planctu Naturae*: 1. 418; 2. 433, 436-8; 6. 297, 396-8; and *F. Q.* 2: 2. 436-8; and *F. Q.* 4: 4. 333-4; and *F. Q.* 7: 6. 293-7; met. 1, pr. 1: 2. 437-8; pr. 1: 2. 433; 6. 293; pr. 2: 2. 437; 7. 283; pr. 3, 4: 6. 296; pr. 3: 1. 446; 2. 338, 437-8; 4. 227; 6. 293-4; met. 4: 4. 228; 6. 296; met. 5: 4. 217; pr. 6: 2. 377; pr. 8: 8. 473, 492; *Liber in Distinctionibus*: 1. 446; *Liber Parabolorum*: 7. 360
Alain li Gros, 6. 369
Alamanni, Luigi, 2. 205; 6. 187, 430-1; 7. 408; 8. 369
Alba Longa, 3. 281-2
Albanact, 2. 309; 4. 261
Albania, 2. 309, 315, 317; 4. 261
Albertus Magnus, 1. 355
Albion, 2. 304-8; 4. 246
*Albion, Knight*, 2. 434
Albricus, 6. 281
Albright, E. M., 3. 342; 4. 314-6; 5. 236; 6. 401-4, 439-44, 447-8; 7. 310, 511, 550; 8. 331, 717
Alcestis, 2. 195; 7. 518-9; 8. 343
Alciati, Andreas, 2. 226-7; 5. 266; 7. 262, 289; 8. 405, 407-8, 456, 625-6
Alcibiades, 4. 164-5
Alcina, 1. 202, 204-5, 213, 262; 2. 183, 217, 394, 439, 441-3; 3. 253, 371; 4. 167
Alcinous, 2. 242, 381. *See* Garden of Alcinous
Alcmena, 1. 265; 3. 253, 293-4; 8. 299, 310, 377, 484, 714
Alcon, 7. 464, 468
Alcuin, 2. 424, 426
Alcyon, 7. 431, 434, 437-9, 466-7, 501
Alcyone, 1. 382-4; 7. 434, 438-9
Alden, R. M., 8. 570
Aldine. *See* Aladine
Aldus, 2. 460; 6. 328
Aleman, Mateo, 7. 238
Alençon, Francis, Duke of, 1. 452; 2. 206, 219; 5. 185, 307; 7. 605; 8. 543-4, 567-8, 571, 578; is the Ape: 7. 603; 8. 574, 578-9; is Braggadochio: 2. 207, 219, 401-2; 3. 380; 5. 302; is Cymochles: 2. 404; is "frog": 8. 571; is snake: 8. 543; is witch's son: 3. 379. *See also* Henry III of France
Alexander of Alexandria, 1. 309-10
Alexander the Great, 1. 238, 444; 4. 168, 278; 5. 191, 220; 6. 293; 7. 372, 392-3, 642; 8. 287, 300, 302, 328, 591-2
Alexandrian, 8. 395, 402, 544, 547-8
Alexandrine, 2. 389-90, 508; 3. 244, 292; 4. 225; 7. 395, 397, 400, 412, 641; 8. 415, 423, 643, 715, 719
Alexis, 7. 448, 463, 597
Alford, B. H., 3. 247
Alfred, King, 1. 483
Algrind, 7. 292-3, 296, 300, 323-4, 354, 582, 601. *See also* Grindal
Alichius, Andreas, 3. 206
Alienations, 8. 361-2
"alipedus," 6. 277; 8. 310
"all," 2. 195
Allectus, 2. 330

*Allegations against the Surmised Title*, 5. 320
Allegoria, 7. 246, 504; 8. 676
Allegory, 1. 181, 201-4, 207, 211, 213-4, 240, 312, 314-6, 323-4, 326-7, 338-40, 363-72; 2. 250, 438; 7. 682; Aristotelian: 2. 427; Catholic, 6. 208-9; and character: 3. 383-4; 8. 666; and Chivalry: 1. 416, 418; courtly: 7. 447; Elizabethans loved it: 1. 492; in Emblems: 8. 304, 625; in Established Church: 6. 209-10; in *F. Q.* 1-3: 3. 365; in *F. Q.* 1-2: 1. 345; in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 422-95; in *F. Q.* 5: 5. 225-8, 285-6, 299-335; historical: 1. 211, 244, 246, 251, 256, 264, 268, 275, 296, 308, 343-4, 349, 390; 3. 310-1, 377-80; 4. 205-6; 5. 211, 247-55; Italian: 1. 333, 335-7, 345, 366; limitations: 8. 666; of love: 1. 405-6; 3. 261, 357-9, 375-6, 391; 8. 475; in masques and pageants: 1. 473-82, 491, 494; 3. 353-9; medieval: 2. 437; 8. 511; moral: 1. 213, 217, 240, 244, 247, 256, 263-4, 270-1, 326-30, 336-7, 343, 349, 378, 396, 491; 2. 256; 5. 286; 8. 622; moral-historical preeminent in *F. Q.*: 1. 425; moral and political blended: 2. 339, 345; in mythology: 5. 234; 8. 402; Neoplatonic: 1. 358; and personification: 2. 412-3; allegorical persons: 2. 257; Platonic: 1. 341, 346; in Plutarch and Spenser: 5. 215; propriety of Spenser's: 1. 363-72; 8. 363; Protestant: 6. 208-9; in the Renaissance: 1. 341-2, 431; in romance, Italian and Spanish 6. 372; romantic fiction, mixed with: 1. 367; 2. 427-8; scholastic: 2. 427; shifting: 5. 310-11; spiritual: 1. 254, 263-4, 295, 301-2, 308, 309, 367-8, 422-48; and the "Vision": 8. 304. *See also* Ancients; Ariosto; *Faerie Queene*, Spenser, Edmund; Tasso; Virgil
Allen. Bog. of, 1. 188; 2. 282, 285
Allen, Francis, 7. 458
Allen, Hill of, 6. 425
Allen, P., 8. 319, 369, 375, 605
Allen, William, 7. 360
Alley, William, 7. 608
*All for Money*, 2. 433-4
Alliteration, 1. 194, 255, 281; 2. 221, 246, 304, 309, 367, 385; 4. 208; 5. 205; 6. 225; 7. 239, 245, 335, 360, 361, 365, 380, 385, 412, 483, 578, 618, 641, 647; 8. 332, 337, 415, 538; with asyndeton: 6. 309
Allo, 4. 266-7; 7. 455-6
Alluvion, 5. 194-5
Alma, 1. 346-7, 367; 2. 183, 185, 284, 286, 406, 416, 426, 427-8, 478. *See* Castle, House of Alma
Alma Mater, 4. 259
Almanacs, 7. 633-4
Alpheus, 4. 248; 6. 290, 409, 425; 7. 454
Altercatio, 6. 292-3
Althorpe, 7. 477; 8. 310-1, 501
Alton, 7. 475
Altrocchi, Rudolph, 8. 430
Alva, Duke of, 5. 247, 252-4; is Geryoneo: 5. 249; is Sansloy: 1. 449, 458-60; is seneschal: 5. 302
Amadas, Philip, 2. 185
Amadis, 5. 169
*Amadis of Gaul*, 1. 488; 2. 275; 3. 295, 360-2, 365; 6. 378-9
Amalteo, Giambattista, 7. 590
Amalthea, 6. 307
Amaranth, 3. 259; 8. 348-9
Amaryllis, 7. 471-2, 477. *See also* Spencer, Alice
Amavia, 2. 184, 194, 204, 402, 410, 427, 460
Amazement, 1. 268; 4. 175; 6. 193, 216, 237; 7. 478; 8. 304, 403, 421
Amazons, 2. 185, 219; 3. 331-2, 336; 4. 205, 248; 5. 196-200, 221
Ambassadors, 5. 226
Ambition, 1. 341; 2. 252, 286, 408, 414, 425-6, 427-9, 461; 5. 262; 7. 324, 352; 8. 576-7
Ambrose, 2. 332, 423-6
Ambrosia, 7. 403, 416; 8. 433, 512
America, 2. 185; 5. 248
American Antiquarian Society, 7. 708
Ametheus, 5. 213
Amictus, 1. 218
Amidas, 5. 195, 273, 278, 289, 296, 304
*Amis and Amiloun*, 1. 346; 4. 294, 303-4, 322-4
Amity, Masque of, 4. 315-6
Ammianus Marcellinus, 3. 250; 5. 225
Amoretta, 1. 441; 2. 348; 3. 256, 261-2, 303-4, 310-3, 316, 318, 320, 326, 329, 333, 353-6, 359, 362, 366; 4. 165, 173, 208, 215-6, 235, 283-4, 286-7; 6. 205, 230; 7. 519, 661; 8. 396, 446; character: 3. 381-6, 389-90; 4. 320-1; is Elizabeth Throckmorton: 4. 206-7; is Marquess of Northampton: 3. 378; is Mary Queen of Scots: 3. 249; her story: 4. 305
*Amoretti*, 4. 306, 314-5; 7. 436, 451, 501, 509; 8. 393, 404, 416-54, 459, 544, 615; most beautiful sonnet: 8. 442; biographical significance: 8. 629-38, 651; chronology: 8. 421-2, 428, 431, 439-41, 443, 445, 447-8, 450-2, 623-4, 636; and *Colin Clouts Come Home*: 8. 635, 638; commendatory sonnets: 8. 417-8, 632; composition: 8. 421-2, 631-8, 642; criticism: 8. 431, 628-

31, 637-8; date: 8. 631-8; and *Doleful Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 501-2, 504-5; Elizabeth, addressed to: 8. 631-2; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 629-30, 633-8, 646, 651, 655, 674; and *F. Q.*: 8. 629-31, 635, 637; form: 8. 629; and *Hell of Lovers*: 8. 519; humor in: 8. 518; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 656-8, 660, 665, 674; " lady of the sonnets ": 7. 536; 8. 419-21, 428, 434, 436, 445, 473, 629, 632-7; in manucript: 8. 431; metre: 8. 629, 631, 643-4; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 600; Platonism in: 7. 665; 8. 421-2, 424, 427, 434-5, 446-8, 450, 453-4; and *Prothalamion*: 8. 674; publication: 8. 417; punctuation: 7. 501-2; 8. 426; rhetoric: 7. 504; 8. 421, 644; run-over lines: 8. 644; as sequence: 8. 630, 632-4, 637-8: set to music: 8. 643; sources: 7. 671; 8. 638-43; style: 8. 440, 643-4; text criticism: 8. 426, 687, 697-704, 719-20; Dedication: 8. 417; 1: 8. 419-20; 2, 5, 6: 8. 473; 2: 6. 222; 3, 7, 9, 12, 26, 41: 8. 637; 3, 8, 15, 21, 35, 61, 72, 79, 87: 7. 665; 3, 8, 9, 55, 79: 8. 440, 450; 3: 8. 434, 473, 498; 4: 4. 221; 6. 296; 7. 660; 8. 634; 5, 11-2, 20, 36, 50, 52, 57, 62-3, 86: 5. 284; 8. 422; 5, 6, 19, 70: 6. 214; 5, 6, 51: 7. 517; 5, 6, 26: 8. 436; 6: 8. 630; 8, 84: 6. 214; 8. 507; 8: 8. 639; 9: 8. 425, 438; 10, 45: 8. 643; 11, 12, 14, 52, 57, 69: 8. 423; 12: 8. 432; 13, 25, 31, 38, 41, 47, 49, 55, 57: 8. 424; 14: 4. 169, 234; 8. 632, 638; 15, 76-7: 8. 442; 15, 64, 76: 8. 449, 519; 15: 2. 384, 8. 424, 473-4, 639; 16, 19, 21-2, 26, 46, 51, 68, 70: 8. 422; 16, 75: 8. 423; 17: 4. 195; 8. 472; 18: 8. 633; 19: 8. 445, 466; 21: 8. 478, 639; 22, 27, 35, 45, 78-9, 88: 8. 439-40, 642; 22: 8. 443, 450, 477; 23: 8. 445; 25, 31, 38, 41, 47, 49, 55, 57: 8. 424; 25: 7. 660; 8. 462; 26, 51, 63, 69: 8. 428; 26: 2. 383; 4. 216; 27-9, 36, 48-9: 8. 423; 27: 7. 528; 8. 436, 444; 28, 37, 48, 50, 71, 75: 8. 435; 28: 8. 638; 30: 8. 638; 32, 60, 80: 6. 219; 32, 55: 5. 255; 33: 8. 451, 520, 632; 34, 56, 59: 5. 181; 8. 441; 34: 3. 379; 6. 434; 8. 638; 35, 45, 78: 8. 454; 35: 7. 365; 8. 452, 473; 37: 8. 451; 38, 43, 50, 53, 56: 8. 600; 38: 4. 249; 8. 434; 39-40: 8. 638; 39: 4. 165; 8. 299, 499; 40: 2. 215; 41, 43: 8. 433; 42: 7. 660; 8. 424; 43, 56, 67, 72-3, 76-7, 81, 84: 8. 640-1; 43; 8. 421, 467; 44: 4. 169; 8. 421; 45: 8. 442, 465, 638-9; 46: 8. 633, 648; 47, 48: 8. 435, 437, 638; 48: 7. 505; 50: 4. 278; 52: 8. 485, 633; 54: 3. 355; 8. 506; 55: 4. 234; 8. 423; 56: 8. 431; 57: 7. 481; 58: 6. 192; 8. 330; 59: 8. 439; 60-76: 8. 642-3; 61, 72, 79, 88: 8. 427; 61: 6. 349; 7. 482; 8. 428, 442, 450, 633, 639; 62: 8. 629, 634, 638; 63: 8. 638; 64, 76-7: 8. 424, 441, 474-5, 632; 65: 4. 311; 8. 445; 66: 8. 434, 633; 67: 8. 630, 635; 68: 8. 427, 639; 69, 75: 8. 429; 69: 7. 482; 8. 478, 494;70: 4. 203; 8. 426; 71: 8. 605, 610, 636; 72: 7. 679; 8. 447, 640; 73, 78, 83: 8. 638; 73: 8. 433; 74: 8. 468, 629, 632-3, 638; 75: 8. 442, 648; 79: 6. 257; 8. 439, 640; 80: 3. 300; 4. 314; 6. 185, 434; 8. 431, 632; 81: 2. 214; 7. 536; 82: 8. 453; 83: 7. 536; 8. 432, 631; 84: 7. 506; 8. 476; 85-9: 8. 462, 637; 85: 2. 253; 7. 534; 8. 452, 641; 86: 5. 207; 8. 638; 88: 8. 435, 637-40; 89: 8. 322

*Amoretti and Epithalamion*, 1595, 8. 697-705, 718, 735

Amphialus, 3. 393

Amphidamas, 2. 265

Amphion, 8. 388

Amphisa, 3. 249

Amphitrite, 4. 242, 316

Amyas, 4. 205, 286, 299

Amyntas, 3. 259; is Ferdinando Stanley, Lord Strange: 3. 260, 306; 7. 468; is Henry Lord Compton and Monteagle: 3. 259-60; is Sidney?: 7. 471; is Thomas Watson: 3. 260

Amyot, Jacques, 8. 302, 314, 328

Anabaptists, 5. 175-6, 181, 278, 289, 293-4, 336-45; 8. 352.

Anachronism, 2. 341; 3. 209

Anacoluthon, 5. 229

Anacreon, 1. 192, 296; 7. 266, 567; 8. 445, 455-8, 463, 474

[*Anacreontics*] (Spenser's), 2. 273; 8. 455-8, 704, 729; authenticity: 8. 455; text variants: 8. 704; title: 8. 455

Anadiplosis, 6. 189; 7. 618; 8. 530, 595

Anagnostes, 2. 301

Anagogy, 6. 278

Anamnestes, 2. 299-301, 466

Anaphora, 6. 189; 7. 246, 444, 474, 618; 8. 342, 347, 384, 404, 469, 484, 595, 644

Anaxius, 1. 451

Ancestry, 6. 255, 329-30, 334, 337-8, 345. *See also* Breeding, Nobility

Anchises, 3. 231, 281

Anchor, 1. 284-6

Ancients, 1. 366, 370-1, 421; 5. 153. *See also* Classical, Antique World

*Ancren Riwle*, 1. 412-3; 2. 456

Andalo de Negro, 7. 243-4; 8. 387

Anders, H. R. D., 8. 541

Anderson, Ruth L., 2. 340, 462-4, 468
André, Bernard, 1. 484
Andreas, 1. 487-8
Andreas Capellanus, *De Amore* (ed. Trojel, 1892): 6. 231; p. 10: 4. 223; pp. 92-3: 3. 353; p. 99: 2. 371; p. 100: 2. 382; p. 106: 4. 202, 214; 6. 256; pp. 271 ff.: 6. 292; p. 311: 5. 207; 6. 244
Andreini, Giambattista, 7. 552, 657
Andrews, Lancelot, 7. 331; 8. 361
Andrews, Mark E., 5. 195
Andromache, 1. 305, 496
Andromeda, 1. 208, 498; 8. 309
Andromedes, 3. 333
Angela, 3. 236-7
Angelica, 1. 246, 248-9, 419; 3. 201, 205, 246, 269-70, 315, 333, 368-9, 371, 373-4
Angels, 1. 389; 2. 270-2, 475; 3. 234; 6. 258; 7. 673-4; 8. 279, 331, 477-8, 493, 633; Hierarchy or Nine Orders: 1. 310; 2. 476-7; 7. 540-1, 553-4; 8. 331, 493
Anger, 2. 189, 195, 197, 200, 225, 227, 230, 293, 414-6, 418, 425, 427, 461, 468, 471; 3. 301 (Ire). *See also* Wrath
Angles, 3. 236
Angling, 4. 211, 255, 257; 7. 330; 8. 463-4
Anglo-Saxon, 7. 322, 349; metre: 7. 275, 292
Animal-fable. *See* Fable
Animals, 2. 359-64; 8. 405; symbolic: 1. 407-13; 3. 364; 8. 571-2, 585-93
Animation, 1. 239
Animus, 1. 446
Anjou, Duke of. *See* Alençon, Henry III of France.
Anne, Countess of Warwick. *See* Russell, Anne
Annius Viterbiensis, 6. 274
Annotation, 7. 650
Annual Feast, 1. 313, 322, 324-5, 334-5, 350; 2. 202
Annus Magnus. *See* Platonic Great Year
Ant, 7. 379-80; 8. 408
*Ant and the Nightingale, The*, 5. 253-4
Antaeus, 2. 347; 4. 319
Antanaclusis, 6. 189
Antanactasis, 8. 377
Anthems, 8. 477
Anthologies. *See* Greek, Latin
Anthypophora. *See* Subjectio
Antichrist, 1. 439, 471, 473
Anticlimax, 3. 277; 8. 446
Antigenidas, 7. 392
Antigone, 5. 258
Antimetabole, 7. 246, 444; 8. 530
Antioch, 1. 291
Antiochus, 4. 167
Antipater, 6. 252
Anti-platonism, 8. 446, 454
Antiquarianism, 1. 484; 2. 407; 4. 179, 260; 5. 321; 6. 423; 8. 672
Antique World, 1. 305. *See also* Ancients
" Antiquitas mundi . . . ," 5. 155
Antistrophe, 7. 247, 444; 8. 285-6, 595
Antithesis, 7. 246, 444; 8. 331, 595, 644
Antoninus Liberalis, 1. 235; 3. 301-2, 330, 332-3
Antonius Musa Brasavolus, 5. 219
Antonomasia, 8. 676
Antony, Marc, 5. 224
Antwerp, 5. 252-3
Anvil, 5. 201
Aon, 4. 246
Ape, 2. 341; 3. 280; 5. 236; 7. 266, 603; 8. 349, 355, 363, 371, 561, 564, 570-1, 574, 577-80, 586-9, 606
Apelles, 3. 309; 4. 194; 7. 567; 8. 390
Aphrodite, 3. 253; 7. 399, 497, 499; 8. 468; Ourania: 4. 216; 8. 330; Pandemos: 2. 199. *See also* Venus
Apocrypha, 6. 241; 7. 563-4, 662; " Wisdom Books ": 8. 536; 2 Esdras: 4: 5. 175, 180; 9. 10: 8. 285; 14. 10: 4. 211; Tobit: 8. 3: 4. 208; Book of Wisdom: 2. 287; 7. 560; 1. 4-7: 7. 517, 548, 561, 565; 2. 4: 8. 286; 3. 11: 8. 314; 6. 12-9: 7. 566, 569; 6. 20-1: 7. 548, 567; 7-8: 7. 567; 8. 330; 7. 8-9: 7. 570; 7. 10-1, 14: 7. 548; 7. 25-9: 7. 555, 565-6; 8. 330; 8. 1-4: 7. 564-6; 8. 5: 8. 315; 8. 16-8: 7. 569-70; 8. 21: 7. 568; 9. 4, 10: 7. 558, 565; 9. 15: 2. 289; 8. 447; 11. 20: 5. 177; 13. 2-3: 7. 551; 17. 18: 2. 211; Ecclesiasticus: 7. 560; 8. 330; 6. 20-9: 8. 331; 13. 1: 7. 300; 24. 3-7: 7. 565-6; 24. 8: 8. 489; 24.7: 7. 548; 26. 29: 8. 303; 42. 15-chap. 43: 7. 556; Baruch: 7. 560; 3. 15: 7. 548, 567; 4. 2: 7. 570; 1 Maccabees: 1: 1. 238; 1. 7-8: 4. 168; 9. 39: 8. 469; 2 Maccabees: 5. 15: 5. 163; 13. 2: 5. 226
Apollo, 1. 296, 371; 2. 304, 366, 379; 3. 268, 295, 394-6; 4. 204; 6. 194, 282, 293, 423, 426; 7. 319; 8. 332, 334, 400, 481, 541
Apollodorus, *Library*: Book 1: 4. 274; 2. 4: 3. 297; 2. 6: 4. 243; 4. 1: 2. 357; 4. 5: 2. 204; 6. 1-4: 3. 279; 5. 219; 7. 10: 6. 243; 9. 1: 3. 293; 9. 26: 5. 166; 9. 28: 2. 272-3; Book 2: 5. 162; 1. 1; 4. 3; 7. 2: 4. 245-6; 4. 3: 8. 377; 4. 8: 3. 293; 5. 2: 6. 270; 5. 10: 5. 250; 6. 2-4: 5. 198; 7. 7: 5. 203; Book 3: 1. 1: 3. 293; 8. 401; 4. 1: 2. 298; 4. 3: 4. 244; 5. 2; 5. 162; 5. 5: 3. 294; 9. 2: 2. 265; 10. 7: 8. 498; 12.

4: 1. 304; 12. 6: 4. 245; 13. 5: 6. 254, 299; 15. 2: 6. 243; Schol. on Apollonius Rhodius: 5. 250
Apollonius Rhodius, *Argonautica*: 2. 351, 373; 3. 336; 4. 169; 5. 298; 7. 440; Book 1: schol. on: 117: 4. 245; 492 ff.: 4. 174; schol. on 554: 3. 296; 570 ff.: 7. 460; 740-1: 8. 388; 1092-1150: 5. 215; 6. 278-9, 398; 1226: 8. 465; 1239: 6. 307; 1310: 4. 243; Book 2: 3. 296; 88: 4. 189; 985: 5. 198; 1236: 3. 296; 1241: 3. 297; Book 3: 1212: 1. 233; 1364: 2. 346; Book 4: 57-8: 8. 490; 469: 3. 239; 789 ff.: 8. 346; 813: 6. 307; 1143-4: 8. 463; 1196: 8. 462, 464; 1479: 2. 259; 1640-8: 5. 165-6; Book 5: 864-5: 2. 365
Apollyon, 1. 377
Apostles, 8. 279
Apostrophe, 1. 256; 3. 271, 288; 5. 259, 262; 7. 246-7, 504; 8. 530
Apotheosis, 6. 237; 7. 506
Apperson, G. L., 2. 206; 8. 352, 362
Appetites, 2. 458-60, 469; 5. 287; 6. 447-8
Apples, 2. 445-6; 7. 317; 8. 449
Apuleius, 7. 506; *De Deo Socratis*: 2. 376; *De Dogmate Platonis*: 8. 493; *De Magia*: 5. 162; *De Mundo*: 5. 161; *Metamorphoses*: 2. 392; 3. 261; 5. 216; 6. 413; 7. 273, 521; 8. 396-7
Aquarius, 6. 308
Aquila, 8. 309
Aquilant, 2. 346
Ara, 8. 310
*Arabian Nights*, 2. 354-5
Arabs, 3. 216; 7. 671
Arachne, 3. 291-2, 396-7; 8. 396, 400-1, 403, 597-600, 604, 606
Aragnoll, 8. 400-1, 404, 597, 605-7, 609
Aratus, 1. 230; 5. 164
Arber, Agnes, 7. 287
Arber, Edward, 7. 472
Arbor, 3. 259; 6. 296
Arcadia, 1. 242
Arcadian Romance, 7. 591
Arcalaus, 3. 362
Arcana Naturae, 1. 232
Archaism, 2. 247; 3. 234; 4. 178-80, 238; 5. 202; 6. 188; 7. 236-9, 253, 290, 330, 413, 453, 571-3, 575-6, 595, 614-30, 682; 8. 351, 373, 410, 467, 473, 542, 595, 610, 618
Archangels, 1. 310; 7. 553
Archers, Society of, 1. 485, 489
Archigald, 2. 322-3
Archimago, 1. 309, 311-2, 323, 399, 419; 2. 187, 207, 211, 276, 406; 3. 327; 6. 384; 8. 516-7; is Gardiner: 1. 458, 461, 464-5; is not historical: 1. 466; is Hypocrisy: 1. 422, 426, 432, 451; is Lord Burleigh: 1. 449, 451; 2. 401-2; is Papacy and Catholicism: 1. 440, 454, 456, 466; 2. 402-4; 3. 380; 6. 384; is Pole: 1. 458; role in *F. Q.* 2: 1. 454; 2. 428; is Satan: 1. 455; 2. 429
Architecture, 2. 379; 4. 219, 229; 5. 217-8, 224, 237; 8. 288, 382
Arcite, 7. 517
*Arden of Feversham*, 5. 234; 6 .200
Arden(ne), Forest of, 7. 495
Ardenne, Fountain of, 1. 331
Areopagus, 7. 488, 644; 8. 534, 538
Arethusa, 2. 196; 6. 290, 409, 425, 430; 7. 454
Aretino, Pietro, 7. 252; 8. 516-7
Argante, 2. 372; 3. 266, 313, 319-20, 327; 6. 437
Argenia, 1. 291
Argo, 8. 308, 339, 346
Argonauts, 4. 169
Argus, 7. 382, 392
Ariadne, 6. 247, 251; 8. 482
Arianism, 7. 539
Arimanius, 3. 244
Ariodante, 2. 441
Arion, 2. 342; 4. 249-50
Ariosto, Ludovico, 1. 197, 209, 314-20, 324, 327, 330-7, 360-1, 366, 378, 411, 510; 2. 274, 390, 435; 3. 367-76; 4. 235; 5. 186, 191, 311; 6. 214, 227, 243, 257, 269; 7. 495, 679; 8. 532, 637; Spenser, compared with: 1. 316, 319, 335-7, 366-7, 373-8; 2. 221, 438-43; 3. 201-2, 213, 227; 3. 273-4, 367-76, 386; 4. 189, 192, 328; 5. 156, 221; 6. 313-4, 444, 446; Spenser hopes to "overgoe": 1. 330, 332, 335, 361, 366; Spenser prefers A. to Tasso: 1. 316-7, 332-3, 337
*Cinque Canti*: 4. 167; Comedies: 8. 516-8
*Orlando Furioso*: 2. 206-7, 329; 4. 174; 5. 273; 8. 319; abrupt transition: 1. 248; allegory in: 1. 333, 335-7, 345, 366, 493, 513; 2. 228, 438-43; 3. 317, 371-6; 5. 348-9; 6. 313; cantos, beginnings of: 1. 206; conclusions: 3. 272; 4. 182, 192; 5. 193, 206, 223, 232, 268; 6. 198; episodic: 1. 349; *F. Q.*, less important source of than the romances: 1. 351; in *F. Q.* 3, 4, more used: 3. 375; historical: 1. 359; another *Iliad*: 1. 419; 3. 367; purpose: 1. 336, 512; romances the groundwork of *O. F.*: 1. 367; serious?: 1. 366, 378, 419; 3. 367-76; 5. 221; Spenser's handling: 1. 413; 3. 214, 314-5; Spenser's conception

of: 1. 332-7, 378, 418-21, 513; style: 1. 376; transitions: 1. 248; 2. 197, 339; 4. 188, 192, 196, 203, 239; 5. 163, 194, 217, 232, 258; 6. 220; *see also Faerie Queene*, transitions; Cantos 1-2: 1. 246-7; Canto 1: 3. 368; possible source of *F. Q.* 1. 6. 34 ff.: 1. 419; 1: 173, 209; 2: 6. 185; 21-3: 1. 336; 3. 205, 315, 368; 33-5: 3. 205, 262, 315; 40: 3. 219; 53: 6. 265; 58: 2. 391; 59, 72: 1. 248-9; 60 ff.: 3. 203, 314; 72 ff.: 2. 207; 74-5: 5. 191; 77-81: 3. 268; Canto 2: 1: 3. 367; 3: 3. 268; 5: 6. 258; 8. 4-8: 1. 227; 12-13: 1. 188; 32-3: 3. 370; 34 ff.: 3. 288-9; 50: 6. 232; 55-6: 1. 251, 253, 254; Canto 3: 2. 301-2; 1: 2. 303; 10: 3. 224; 17-48: 3. 227; 45-6: 2. 228; 57: 6. 255; Canto 4: 4: 3. 206; 17: 1. 227; 18: 3. 303; 22: 6. 290; 27: 1. 211; 60 ff.: 2. 228-30; 72: 3. 272; Canto 5: 4: 3. 272; 18: 3. 219; 88: 1. 226; 89: 1. 211; Cantos 6, 7, 8, 10: 2. 439-43; Canto 6: 5: 5. 194; 18: 6. 217; 19-22: 3. 253; 26 ff.: 1. 202-4; 2. 394; 59: 1. 213; 2. 284; 60-6: 2. 339-41; 74: 4. 223; 78-9: 253; Canto 7: 1. 205; 1: 2. 185-6; 2-5: 3. 253; 10: 6. 255; 11: 2. 212, 214; 4. 201; 5. 189; 14: 2. 217; 21 ff.: 3. 213; 23: 1. 226; 28: 2. 392; 57: 1. 246; 71-3: 1. 204, 262-3; Canto 8: 14 ff.: 2. 394; 17: 3. 204; 29-50: 3. 333; 31, 68: 3. 269; 44 ff.: 3. 270, 333-4; 54: 3. 270; 66: 4. 165; 71: 2. 353; Canto 9: 17: 5. 247; 29: 6. 217; 67: 5. 235; 77: 2. 347; 91: 1. 249; Canto 10: 8. 309; 39-40: 2. 381; 40: 1. 299; 61-3: 3. 253; 64: 1. 282; 96: 5. 189; 98-9: 2. 296; 105: 5. 261; 6. 259; 107-10: 5. 228; 109; 5. 188; Canto 11: 1. 295; 1: 2. 440; 3. 287; 4. 202; 6: 6. 217; 20: 1. 241; 22: 2. 341; 23: 1. 249; 34-43: 1. 374-6; 42: 6. 230; 47: 2. 277; 65: 7. 497; 67: 6. 234; 71: 4. 195; Cantos 12, 13: 4. 323; 6. 371, 374, 379; Canto 12: 1. 197-8; 30-1: 2. 210; 59: 2. 276; 6. 228; 89 ff.: 4. 205; 91 ff.: 6. 257, 371; 94: 2. 215; Canto 13: 4-14: 4. 205; 26-8: 1. 239; 35: 5. 235; Canto 14: 30-1: 3.218; 38 ff.: 3. 268; 40: 1. 211; 43: 2. 207, 210; 78 ff.: 6. 313-4; 99: 3. 297; 8. 488; 102: 1. 193-4, 195; 108: 3. 204 ; 109: 1. 188; Canto 15: 12: 5. 181; 13: 1. 268; 14: 1. 257; 44, 56: 2. 393; 5. 235; 67 ff.: 2. 346; Canto 16: 3: 4. 173; Canto 17: 11: 4. 185; 30: 4. 203; 33: 4. 205; 35 ff.: 3. 286-7; 82: 5. 183; 86-113: 5. 186-7; 88-90: 4. 190; 90, 110: 5. 192; Canto 18: 11: 6. 217; 19: 2. 277; 6. 207; 34: 1. 365; 35: 6. 259; 93: 5. 192; 118: 3. 204; Canto 19: 22: 3. 246; 29: 3. 247; 57: 5. 196, 198; 84: 2. 275; Canto 20: 1, 2: 3. 237-8, 331-2; 57: 5. 197; 104-5: 6. 216; 106-29: 4. 188-9; 110: 6. 200; 134-42: 4. 173; Canto 21: 1: 1. 285; 16: 4. 183; 53: 2. 199; Canto 22: 1: 3. 273; 12 ff.: 2. 207; 23: 3. 303; 31-6: 3. 370; 48: 6. 216; 53: 6. 216-7; 76-9: 6. 216; 81-2: 1. 254; 84-6: 1. 259; 85-7: 5. 228; Canto 23: 10: 3. 210; 15: 3. 204, 237; 33 ff.: 2. 207; 67: 4. 278; 82: 3. 269; Canto 24: 58-9: 2. 207, 210; 62: 6. 226; 96: 1. 297; 105-6: 2. 234-5; 114: 4. 313; Canto 25: 12: 5. 181; 17: 3. 243; 78: 2. 210; Canto 26: 28: 4. 166; 31: 1. 263; 39: 3. 224; 70 ff.: 4. 215; 111: 3. 264; 132: 1. 210; 4. 191; Canto 27: 31-6: 4. 202; 39 ff.: 4. 195; 103-7: 4. 196; 133: 4. 175; Canto 28: 3. 267; 1-2: 3. 273-4; 62-3: 3. 213; Canto 29: 5. 345; 26-7: 3. 272; 4. 212; 35: 5. 169; 61: 5. 228; Canto 30: 3. 370; 11: 2. 243; 51: 4. 185; 58: 5. 164; 60: 1. 299; 76-81, 84 ff.: 3. 370; 4. 203; 5. 207; Canto 31: 1: 4. 199; 33: 6. 199; 67: 5. 172; 86: 1. 255; Canto 32: 3. 204; 10: 3. 370; 5. 507; 14, 28: 5. 209; 63-80: 3. 272, 276; 79-80: 3. 210, 278; 4. 167, 200; 5. 202; 7. 497; 83: 6. 201; 100: 4. 173; 108: 4. 278; 5. 264; Canto 33: 3. 292; 9: 1. 265; 3. 226; 84: 1. 297; 5. 199; 92 ff.: 2. 207; 96: 6. 232; Canto 34: 11-43: 6. 221, 224; 49-51: 3. 253; 53: 3. 201; 88: 4. 182; Canto 35: 38: 5. 213; Canto 36: 3. 371; 5. 221; 1: 6. 198, 216; 37-8: 2. 190; Canto 37: 42: 6. 189; 77: 1. 299; 78: 4. 212; Canto 38: 33: 3. 226; Canto 39: 14: 2. 342; 26: 3. 226; 52: 6. 207; 54: 6. 230; Canto 40: 31: 2. 342; 3. 265; Cantos 41, 42: 2. 279; Canto 41: 52-6: 1. 289; 57: 1. 189; 60 ff.: 3. 371; 95-6: 2. 276; Canto 42: 53-64: 2. 261; 91: 2. 382; Canto 43: 3. 372; 63: 3. 232; 66: 5. 169; 76: 4. 185; 98: 1. 204; 168: 4. 191; Canto 45: 21: 3. 269; 39: 6. 232; 72: 4. 215; 73: 4. 183; 80: 4. 200; 112: 1. 299; Canto 46: 1: 1. 311; 118: 1. 200; 131: 3. 266; 140: 3. 245; 4. 212; 5. 172

*Sonnets*: 8. 441; *Suppositi*: 8. 319. *See also* Harrington, Sir John

Aristaenetus, 2. 217, 265

Aristaeus, 3. 239-40

Aristocracy, 5. 293-4; 6. 337-8, 340

Aristophanes, 7. 532; *Acharnians*: 2. 254; *Birds*: 7. 481; *Clouds*: 6. 225; *Ecclesiazusae*: 2. 217; *Frogs*: 1. 238, 243; 2. 254,

268, 318; 8. 388;*Knights*: 7. 381; *Lysistrata*: 2. 217; 3. 253; *Peace*: 3. 253; 8. 471, 652; *Plutus*: 2. 224, 253; 4. 182, 247; 5. 220
Aristotle, 1. 360-1; 2. 192, 251, 253, 279, 295, 459, 483; 4. 235, 284; 5. 228; 6. 348, 401, 406, 422; 7. 324, 381, 387, 428, 550, 553, 562, 671; 8. 352-3; doctor of Catholics: 6. 209; doctrine of the Mean: 2. 348, 412-26; 3. 319-20; gentleman, idea of: 6. 334-5; Italian interpreters: 1. 343; Nature, conception of: 6. 281; psychology: 2. 365; Spenser departs from: 4. 282; Spenser's knowledge of: 2. 419; 3. 319-21; 4. 291; State, theory of: 8. 303; *De Anima*: 2. 462, 468; 3. 258; *De Generatione Animalium*: 1. 187; 2. 468; 6. 403; *De Partibus Animalium*: 2. 468; *Historia Animalium*: 2. 292, 361, 369; 8. 406; *Metaphysics*: 7. 481; *Nicomachean Ethics*: 1. 251, 327-30, 333-4, 337, 353-7, 431-3, 495; 2. 194, 351, 414-26, 470; commentators on: 1. 354-6, 361; 2. 424; *F. Q.* based on: 1. 340-3; *F. Q.* not based on: 1. 327-30; 2. 197, 294; 5. 285; and the Fathers: 2. 424; in the Middle Ages: 2. 423-4; Book 2: 1: 2. 230; 3: 2. 240; 5: 2. 197; 6-9: 5. 180; 6: 2. 200-1; 8. 476; 7, 8: 4. 305; 5. 267; 7: 1. 328, 354; 2. 294, 419; 8: 2. 198; Book 3: 4: 2. 417; 9 ff.: 1. 328; 10: 1. 219; 2. 210, 417; 5. 187; 11: 2. 419; 13: 2. 418; 15: 2. 420; Books 4, 8, 9: 4. 282; Book 4: 1. 328; 2: 6. 335; 3: 3. 321; 7-9: 1. 445; 2. 418, 421; 8: 2. 241; 9: 2. 294, 421; 11: 2. 189; 12-4: 6. 335-6; 12: 6. 325-7; 15: 2. 418; Book 5: 5. 281-2, 287-90; 2, 9: 5. 281; 2: 1. 328; 3: 5. 175; 4-6: 5. 293; 5, 7: 5. 288; 11: 5. 285; 14: 5. 295; Book 7: 2. 420; 6. 392; 1-11: 2. 418, 1: 2. 418; 5: 2. 415; 6, 7: 3. 320; 7: 2. 419; 15: 8. 397; Book 8: 1: 4. 226, 288, 297, 303, 328; 3: 4. 303; 5: 4. 304, 329; 8: 4. 213; 9: 5-281; 12: 1. 341; Book 9: 1: 4. 213; 6: 4. 313; 8: 4. 181; *Physics*: 3. 260; *Politics*: 1. 340-1, 495; 2. 406; 3. 320-1; 5. 281, 336; 6. 392, 403; 7. 391-2; *Rhetoric*: 3. 321
Ark of the Covenant, 8. 308
Arlo, 1. 507; 3. 247; 4. 271; 6. 235, 273, 282-9, 425, 439-40; 7. 462, 495
Armada, 1. 298, 454, 457, 470, 484, 490; 3. 247; 5. 227-30, 246, 316, 333; 7. 434; 8. 281, 536-7, 540, 602, 607
Armeddan, 5. 186
Armida, 1. 228, 331; 2. 183, 238, 372, 381, 398, 428, 435, 447; 3. 258, 303; 4. 193; 5. 224; and Phaedria: 2. 445
Armor, 1. 176, 251, 313, 390, 425; 2. 207, 209-10, 234, 273, 275-6, 329, 393; 3. 290, 370-1; 5. 191-2, 200, 203, 222, 226-7, 231; hanging of: 6. 210
Armoric, 5. 248
Armour, George W., 6. 458; 8. 681
Armoy, 6. 425; 7. 455
Armulla, 4. 271; 6. 287, 425; 7. 455
Arnaut Daniel, 7. 347
Arnobius, 2. 374-5; 6. 398; 7. 273
Arnold, Matthew, 1. 489; 7. 397, 408; 8. 674
*Arnus*, 6. 439
Arran, 1. 214
Arras, 1. 214; 3. 392-9
Arrian, Flavius, 2. 271, 285, 374; 4. 176; 7. 393
Arrow, 3. 245, 295; 7. 480
Arsace, 1. 214
Art, 8. 397
Artegall, 1. 359-60, 378, 432, 485; 2. 280, 372; 3. 310-5, 363, 369-71, 381, 383, 387, 389, 391; 4. 201; 5. 192, 238, 259, 270-98, 337; 6. 304, 342, 345, 7. 661; 8. 353; allegorical identity variable: 5. 286; equals Arthur: 3. 228; and Britomart: 3. 325; 4. 285, 303-4; 5. 161, 293, 297, 310, 348-9; 8. 503; career: 5. 269, 297-8; character: 5. 273-5, 285, 297-8; crocodile, imaged in: 5. 220, 295; education: 5. 163, 166-7; ancestor of Elizabeth: 2. 449, 453-5; 3. 228, 369; and Envy: 5. 265-7, 285; is Essex: 5. 260, 286, 326, 331; in *F. Q.* 6: 6. 319, 356; not a fairy: 1. 253; 2. 449, 453-5; 5. 161; son of Gorlois: 2. 453; 3. 228; is Lord Grey: 3. 317-8, 369; 5. 161, 163, 172-3, 244, 264, 271, 298, 300, 303, 310, 313; 6. 318, 437; hero of *F. Q.*: 3. 369; imperfect: 2. 427; 5. 297-8; 6. 320; and Ireland: 3. 380; 5. 173; 6. 435; and Justice: 5. 285, 288-9, 298, 310; 6. 384; is primitive Manhood: 4. 301; is merciful: 5. 264; and Mercilla: 5. 243-4; mere name: 1. 378; name: 3. 228; 5. 160-1, 300; and Radigund: 5. 302, 349; 6. 437; reflects international relations of Elizabeth's time and accession of Tudors: 2. 455; Round Table, knight of: 3. 228; and women: 5. 196, 201-2; 6. 280
Artemis. *See* Diana
Arthur, son of Henry VII, 2. 335
Arthur, Prince, 1. 311-3, 321-7, 337, 360, 378, 424-4, 500-1, 510; 2. 183-4, 186, 187, 274, 279, 301, 339, 341-7, 352; 3. 310, 312-3, 317, 319, 324-5, 368-9, 371,

374, 375; 5. 192, 238, 282; 6. 210; 7. 388; is animus, voluntas, fortitudo: 1. 446; apotheosis of all virtues: 1. 432; is "Arthur of Britain": 1. 485-95; in *Arthur of Little Britain*: 3. 362-4; in Avalon: 3. 235; and Belge: 5. 247-55; date: 3. 236; defender of Mary Stuart: 3. 322; dragon, fight with: 1. 395, 399; is Earl of Essex: 1. 449, 452-3; is Elferon: 2. 453; Elizabeth's ancestor: 2. 449, 453-5; is England: 5. 315; 8. 503; is English chivalry: 3. 380; 5. 306; in *F. Q.* 1 and 2: 1. 495; 2. 452; in *F. Q.* 4: 4. 289, 296, 300, 319-20; in *F. Q.* 5: 5. 285, 293; in *F. Q.* 6: 6. 202, 229, 231-2, 322, 326, 328, 333, 349; faery origin and nurture: 1. 264-6; 2. 335-6; Faery Queen, lover of: 1. 416; 6. 427; feast of: 2. 203; is Heavenly Grace: 1. 438, 441, 466, 501; 2. 418; 3. 323; 5. 279; helmet: 1. 252; hero of *F. Q.*: 1. 315, 317-8, 321-3, 332, 334, 350, 359; 2. 186-7; 3. 369; histories of: 2. 329 (*see also History of Prince Arthur*); is Justice: 5. 290; King: 1. 301-3, 482-90, 493-5; 2. 326; 6. 366; is Leicester: 1. 343, 345, 346, 451, 452, 458, 460, 465; 2. 303, 403; 3.263, 379; 5. 271-2, 300-1, 310, 316; lineage: 1. 438; 3. 227-8; love story: 1. 267-8; Maleger, fight with: 2. 338-48, 418, 442; 4. 319; and Mercilla: 5. 243-4; mere name: 1. 378; one of the Nine Worthies: 3. 338-9; power of England, represents: 1. 424, 453; 2, 434, 452; and Rinaldo: 3. 205; is Sidney: 5. 299-300; and the Soldan: 5. 226-8; Spenser loses interest in: 4. 286; Spenser projected poem on: 1. 323; Tudor line, represents: 1. 352, 450, 455, 482-95; 2. 407, 453-5; undeveloped: 1. 311, 317, 349, 362; is Will: 1. 446-7

*Arthur of Little Britain*, 1. 291; 2. 188; 3. 362-4; greatest single influence in *F. Q.*: 3. 363

"artistic diminutive," 2. 244

Arundel, Earls of. *See* Howard

Ascalaphus, 4. 196

Ascension Day, 8. 633

Ascham, Roger, 1. 488; 6. 343; 7. 372, 587, 608, 621-2, 626, 643; 8. 313, 538, 591; *The Schoolmaster*: 1. 340; 2. 409; 6. 211-2, 337-8; 7. 237-8, 262, 289, 363, 623; 8. 361; *Toxophilus*: 3. 210

"A Scholar's Love," 6. 443

Asclepiodate, 2. 330-1

Ashdown Forest, 7. 330

Ashes, 6. 218

Ashley, I., 8. 508

Aspdene, John, 7. 306

Asphodel, 7. 443

Ass, 1. 243, 399, 400, 411; 8. 351, 371, 562, 577; symbol of humility: 1. 433

Assaracus, 2. 307

*Assembly of Gods*, 1. 272, 410, 412-3; 2. 287, 433

*Assembly of Ladies*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)

Assonance, 2. 367, 385; 6. 200, 242; 7. 256; 8. 715

Assumption, Feast of, 7. 346

*The Assumption*, 1. 192

Assyria, 8. 287

Astarolle, 1. 513

Asterie, 3. 294; 8. 396-7, 597, 599, 606

Astolfo, 1. 202, 204-5, 257; 2. 393; 3. 237

Aston, Sir Edward, 8. 417

Aston, Frances, 8. 417-8

Astonishment. *See* Amazement

Astraea, 5. 158, 163-4, 166-7, 292, 298; 6. 305; 8. 331, 350

Astraeus, 4. 244

Astrology, 3. 206, 220, 248-9; 7. 528, 533; 8. 493

Astronomy, 5. 157, 177-8; 6. 310-1, 414, 423-4; 7. 539, 551, 613; 8. 329, 350

Astrophel, 6. 351, 355; 7. 443, 453, 463, 474, 490, 492, 497, 499; 8. 307-8. *See* Sidney, Sir Philip

*Astrophel*, 3. 259-60; 7. 487, 501, 503-4; 8. 284, 396, 459, 522, 526, 528; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 492; composition: 7. 484-6; and *Daphnaida*: 7. 484, 486; date: 7. 483-6; 8. 296; metre: 7. 484, 487; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 7. 495; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 604; publication: 7. 492; and *Ruines of Time*: 7. 484, 486-8; 8. 295; and *S. C. November*: 7. 399; sources: 7. 486-7; and *Teares of the Muses*: 7. 484-5; text: 7. 712, 722; title: 7. 490; *Dedication*: 7. 490, 492; 1-6: 7. 483; 8. 320, 459; 20: 8. 320; 21-2: 6. 188; 28: 3. 355; 8. 316, 320; 31-48: 6. 351; 8. 296; 34: 8. 472; 35-41: 7. 494; 53-66, 147-62: 7. 494; 72-8: 6. 354; 175 ff.: 6. 355; 211: 6. 351; 213-6: 7. 500

Astyanax, 2. 298

Asyndeton, 6. 309; 8. 595

Atalanta, 2. 264; 8. 448-9

Ate, 2. 233, 266; 4. 167, 169, 173, 189, 196, 281, 283, 297, 299, 305; 5. 322-4; and Mutability: 4. 310; 6. 278, 449. *See also* House of Ate

Athanasius, 7. 559-60

Athelstane, 2. 334

*Athenaeum*, 8. 614

Athenaeus, 5. 165; 8. 510

Athenagoras, 2. 297
Athletics, 6. 354, 358
Athos, Mt., 8. 335
Atin, 2. 184, 230, 383
Atlante, 1. 251, 253-4, 331; 3. 303, 372-3
Atlas, 2. 264-5; 7. 308; 8. 483
Atmosphere, 1. 223
Atoms, 3. 340, 342-4, 347
Atossa, 1. 214
Atropos, 7. 416, 512
Attis, 2. 375
" atween," 8. 473
Aube, 8. 466
*Auberon*, 1. 254, 292-3
Aubrey, John, 3. 217; 7. 312, 475, 651-2, 654
Aubrian, 4. 264-5
August, 5. 165; 6. 305
Augustan poets, 8. 331
Augustine, St., Archbishop of Canterbury, 1. 453-4
Augustine, St., Bishop of Hippo, 1. 282; 2. 426; 6. 314, 398; 7. 672, 674, 676; 8. 329; *De Civitate Dei*: 1. 446; 7. 554; 8. 493; *De Quantitate Animae*: 7. 675; *Enarratio* on Ps. 146: 8. 493
Augustus Caesar, 2. 324; 5. 220; 7. 597; 8. 537
Aulus Gellius, 2. 297; 4. 244; 7. 239
Aurelius, 2. 334
Aurora, 1. 198, 304; 2. 211; 8. 466, 471
Ausonius, 1. 514; 8. 541; *Cento Nuptialis*: 8. 462; *Eclogues* 2. 15-23: 3. 242; *Epigrams* 33: 2. 226; *Technopaegnion* 13. 9: 2. 223; (pseudo) *De Rosis Nascentibus* 23-50: 2. 390-1
Austria, 1. 459
Autumn, 6. 306
Auxesis, 7. 552; 8. 677
Avantance, 1. 406
Avarice, 1. 410-3; 2. 252-3, 257-8, 269, 425-6, 439, 461; 3. 253, 372; 6. 269
Avernus, 2. 354
Avicenna, 7. 562, 671
Aviragus, 1. 176; 2. 324-7
Avon (river), 4. 255
Avonbeg, 4. 271-2
Avonmore, 4. 266
A. W. (in Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody* 1. 63 ff.): 7. 489, 594
Awbeg, 4. 268; 6. 429; 7. 453-6; 8. 464
Awdeley, John, 7. 409; 8. 355, 591
Awniduff, 4. 266-7
*Axiochus*: 1. 280; 4. 172; 6. 202, 246; 7. 723; 8. 286, 315
Aydelotte, Frank, 8. 355
Aye, 3. 332
*Ayenbite of Inwyt*, 1. 301, 412
Aylmer, John, 3. 337-8; 6. 272; 7. 243, 261, 296, 299, 325-6, 606-7; 8. 575, 577. *See also* Morrell
Ayres, H. M., 4. 322-4
Azores, 3. 308

Babel. *See* Tower of Babel
Babington Plot, 5. 245, 322, 324
Baby, 6. 203-4
Babylon, 2. 288-9; 8. 280, 305, 380
Bacchus, 1. 363; 2. 193, 271, 382; 3. 296-7, 394, 397; 5. 162, 168, 169, 231; 7. 389; 8. 328, 482
Bacon, Anthony, 8. 666
Bacon, Francis, 1. 486; 2. 287; 4. 291, 293; 5. 177, 296; 6. 383; 7. 514; *Advancement of Learning*: 6. 277; 8. 436; *Apology*: 6. 362; *Essays*: 2. 382; 3. 206; 4. 218; 5. 184; 6. 298; 7. 434; 8. 374; *History of Henry VII*: 6. 310; *Wisdom of the Ancients*: 7. 434
Bacon, Lady, 2. 295
Bacon, Nicholas, 7. 359
Bacon, Roger, 1. 354-5; 3. 216, 224
Badius, Jodocus, 7. 289, 328-9, 331, 337, 382, 390, 392, 650
" baffle," 5. 193
Bagpipes, 6. 234, 250
Bagwell, Richard, 5. 236, 263
Baiardo, 1. 297; 2. 342; 5. 191
Báine, 6. 426
Bait, 4. 211; 5. 206; 7. 481; 8. 446-7
Baker, Carlos, 7. 481; 8. 395
Baker, Philip, 7. 296
Baldwin, C. S., 8. 658
Bale, John, 1. 471, 483-4, 488; 5. 340; 6. 227, 267
Balisarda, 2. 275; 5. 191
" balk," 7. 358
Ball, John (agitator), 8. 352
Ball, John (editor), 7. 310; 8. 566, 632
Ball, L. F., 2. 432-4
Ballads, 1. 181, 390; 3. 275, 308; 4. 192, 200; 5. 326-7; 6. 190; 7. 277, 636-9
Ballyhoura Hills, 3. 246, 278; 6. 284, 425-6; 7. 453-6
Ballyvonare, 8. 464
Balsam, 8. 399
Banba, 3. 334; 5. 312
Bancroft, Richard, 7. 261
Bancroft, Thomas, 7. 473
Bandello, Matteo, 2. 228
Bandon, 4. 270, 272
Bangor, 3. 233
*Bankis of Helicone*, 7. 341
Banks, T., 7. 494, 655

Bann (river). 4. 265-7
Banosius, 6. 354
Banquet, 8. 449
Baptism, 1. 300-3, 455
Baptista Fulgosus, 2. 363
Barbarism, 8. 532, 534, 539-41
Barbosa, Duarte, 6. 226
Barbour, John, 7. 620
Barclay, Rlexander, 7. 240, 264, 582, 586, 590; *Eclogues*: 7. 239, 249, 257-8, 297, 332, 372-3, 593-4, 632; 8. 321, 324, 591; *Life of St. George*: 1. 380-1; *Ship of Fools*: 7. 594; 8. 595
Bards, 1. 225
Baret, John, 2. 341
Barlowe, Arthur, 2. 185
Barnabas, St., 8. 476, 479, 633, 648
Barnes, Barnabe, 2. 253; 8. 514
Barnfield, Richard, 2. 261; 7. 273, 410, 466, 472-3, 594; 8. 475
Barons, 5. 169
Baroque, 8. 380
Baroway, I., 6. 234; 8. 424-5, 441, 448-9, 489, 519
Barrow (river), 4. 269; 6. 424
Barry, 3. 224-5
Bartholomaeus Anglicus, 2. 458, 480; 8. 398; *De Rerum Proprietatibus*: 3. 206, 237; 5. 206; 8. 294, 407, 421, 437
Basciante, 8. 366
Basil, 8. 399
Baskervill, Charles, 7. 489, 643; 8. 466, 539, 575
Basse, William, 7. 324, 594
Bassianus, 2. 330
Bateson, F., 8. 361
Bath, 2. 314; 4. 255; 8. 447
" bathed in bliss," 1. 196
Bathsheba, 4. 223
Bathurst, Theodore, 7. 259, 270, 300, 422, 610, 692, 715, 717-8
*Batman uppon Bartholome*, 1. 185; 2. 344, 462-3, 465-6, 469; 4. 227; 5. 206
Battle of the Books, 1. 485-90; 5. 320-1
Baudoin, J., 2. 227
Baxter, Nathaniel, 8. 284
Bayne, Ronald, 2. 256
Beadsmen, 2. 194
Beall, C. B., 8. 430
Bear, 1. 263, 413; 6. 259, 269, 381; 7. 343; 8.581; and babe: 6. 203; Great: 8. 308, 431; is Persia: 8. 287; and ragged staff: 7. 384, 392; 8. 304, 306
Bear-baiting, 2. 346
" bear the bell," 4. 190
Beard. 2. 392; 6. 189-90, 365-7
Beast-fable. *See* Fable
" beastlihead," 7. 305
Beast-Man, 1. 244-5; 2. 394-5; 7. 545
Beasts, 2. 394-5; 3. 327; 6. 259, 300
Beast with seven heads, 1. 471; 8. 279, 287
Beatific Vision, 7. 564, 569
Beatrice (Dante's), 1. 305, 358, 496; 3. 245; 4. 321; 6. 250; 7. 654
Beatrice (Shakespeare's), 1. 284; 4. 284
Beaumains. *See* Gareth
Beaumont and Fletcher; *Bonduca*: 7. 271; *King and No King*: 5. 193; *Wife for a Month*: 3. 301
Beaumont, Francis, 1. 190; 4. 240
Beaumont, Joseph, 1. 273
Beauty, 2. 270; 3. 223, 390; Absolute: 7. 552-3, 560-1; angelic: 7. 506, 570; 8. 440; earthly: 1. 501; 2. 429; 4. 211; 7. 294, 569-70, 657, 661-76, 680; 8. 440, 450; emanation from God: 4. 211, 307; 6. 237, 347; 7. 523-5, 657; 8. 440, 450, 639-40; friendship, source of: 4. 293; gradation: 7. 556; 8. 450; Heavenly: 1. 501-5; 2. 429; 4. 211, 419; 7. 388, 515, 538, 546-50, 553-70, 661-76, 678; 8. 420-1, 446, 450, 498, 639-40; of Holiness: 1. 238; ideal: 6. 250; 7. 524, 677; 8.454; intellectual: 7. 677, 679; 8. 454; and Love: 7. 514-5, 525-6, 539; 8. 639-40; physical: 7. 525-8; of soul and body: 7. 529-31; 8. 424, 428, 639-40; spiritual: 7. 525-7; 8. 450, 473; true and false: 4. 306-7; 5. 187-90; and Truth: 2. 272; worship of: 3. 386-7. *See also* Castle of Beauty
Beaver, 8. 372
Bebhionn, 3. 278
" Be bold," 3. 298; 6. 276
à Becket, Thomas, 2. 293
Becon, Thomas, 6. 210
Bede, 1. 486; 2. 450-1
Bedell, William, 7. 470, 594
Bedford, Earls of. *See* Russell, Edward, Francis
Bedingfield, Thomas, 5. 237
Beelzebub, 1. 192
Beer, M., 5. 345
Bees, 5. 199; 8. 456-8
Beethoven, Ludwig von, 8. 645
Beggars. *See* Vagabonds
Behanna, 6. 287-90, 424-6, 429
Bel Merodach, 1. 238
Bel-accueil, 1. 405
Belach Febrat, 7. 455
Belden, H. M., 3. 219, 269-70; 5. 189-90; 6. 441-2
Belgarde Castle, 6. 262, 349, 374
Belge, 5. 247-55, 299-301, 317, 329
Belinus, 2. 321, 323

Bell, Idris, 2. 512
Bell Pucell, La, 1. 407
Bellamour, 6. 260-4, 349, 374; is Edward, Lord Roos: 6. 263; is Henry Hastings: 6. 353
Belleau, Remy, 8. 455, 463, 465, 474, 481, 488, 652
Belleforest, François de, 2. 228
*Belleze del Furioso di M. L. Ariosto*, 2. 228
Bello, Francesco, 5. 264
Bellona, 3. 279, 425-6; 4. 166; 6. 274, 278, 281, 392, 449; 7. 394; 8. 414
Bells, 8. 479; on bridles: 1. 200; 8. 362
Belphoebe, 1. 378, 497, 502; 2. 183, 205, 211-20, 222, 256, 348, 426; 3. 310, 313, 315, 317-8, 320, 325-6, 333, 366, 373-5; 4. 235, 284; 5. 200; 6. 343, 437; 8. 396, 474; and Angelica: 3. 374-5; and Britomart: 4. 320; character: 3. 381-4, 387, 389-90; and Diana Bentivoglio: 3. 338; is Elizabeth: 1. 449; 2. 211, 402, 409; 3. 246-9, 310, 375, 389; 4. 206-7, 287, 319; 6. 186; is Heavenly Venus: 4. 319; name and nativity: 3. 249; and Timias: 2. 218; 3. 312, 315, 319, 325-6, 389; 4. 205, 286-7, 300
Belus, 4. 246
Belvoir Castle, 6. 262, 349-50
Bembists, 8. 641
Bembo, Pietro, 2. 429; 3. 318; 6. 292; 7. 371, 388, 621, 663, 668, 670-1, 674; 8. 334-5, 337, 341, 343, 440-1, 454, 517, 642; *Asolani*: 7. 482, 662; *Rime*: 7. 442-3; text of *Virgil*: 8. 545-6, 548-9
" Benevolo," 6. 448
Benivieni, Girolamo, 6. 390; 7. 661, 670, 674; *Ammonitione*: 7. 550, 680; *Canzona dello Amor Celeste o Divino*: 7. 509-12, 514, 524, 528-30, 540, 549, 557, 567, 650, 662, 666-7, 671-2, 676-7, 680
Bensley, Edward, 1. 201-2; 7. 426
Bentham, James, 8. 361
Bentivoglio, Diana, 3. 338
Bentley, Richard, 5. 241; 7. 541; 8. 314
*Beowulf*, 8. 460
Berecynthia, 6. 301
Bergomas, Jacob, 2. 312
Berli, H., 8. 540
Bernard of Chartres, 1. 513; 6. 428
Bernard of Clairvaux, 2. 287; 7. 672, 674; 8. 286-7
Bernard of Ventadorn, 5. 210
Berners, Lord, 2. 336
Berni, Francesco, 1. 366; *Orlando Innamorato*: 1. 206; 1. 1. 43: 3. 204; 1. 2. 4: 4. 173; 1. 2. 20: 3. 204; 1. 3. 72: 1. 211; 1. 4. 97: 3. 266; 1. 5. 19: 4. 173; 1. 5. 22: 3. 222; 1. 5. 75: 5. 257; 1. 14. 38: 3. 246; 1. 22. 11: 4. 203; 1. 24. 22, 27: 1. 257; 1. 25. 3: 5. 157; 1. 25. 19: 2. 254; 1. 30. 2-3: 4. 234; 1. 36. 3: 3. 274; 1.37. 36: 3. 291; 1. 43. 56: 3. 277; 2. 4. 3: 3. 212; 2. 7. 70: 2. 276; 2. 16. 57: 2. 276; 2. 17. 13: 2. 275; 2. 20. 20: 5. 255
Bernon, 8. 486
Berosus, 6. 274
Bersmannus, 8. 485
Bestiaries, 1. 228, 289
Betrothal, 8. 491, 505, 664-6; Una and the Red Cross Knight: 1. 308; 5. 169
*Bevis of Hampton*, 1. 183, 207, 301, 398; 2. 189-90, 192, 217, 235, 348; 3. 210, 274; 5. 192; 6. 227; 7. 383; possible source of *F. Q.* 1: 1. 393, 395-6, 398, 404
Beza, Theodore, 8. 359
Bhattacherje, Mohinimohan, 5. 287-92; 7. 370, 381, 513, 516, 526-7, 531, 533, 537, 552, 562, 671, 673, 678; 8. 421, 427, 435, 450, 641
Bibiena, Bernardo, 8. 516-7
Bible, 1. 303, 471, 473; 2. 269; 5. 338; 6. 198, 281; 7. 541-2, 564, 662; 8. 329, 357-8, 536, 564, 592, 720; Bishops': 7. 541-2; 8. 307, 360; Cranmer's: 7. 541; 8. 360; in *F. Q.* 2: 2. 436; Geneva: 7. 541-2, 544-5, 557, 566; 8. 279, 305, 360, 412; Great: 7. 541; 8. 280; King James: 7. 557; Platonism, mingled with: 7. 541-2; versified: 8. 519-20; versions used by Spenser: 4. 210; 7. 321, 541-2, 557; Wycliffe version: 8. 504; Genesis: 3. 343, 346; 6. 401, 403; 7. 511; 8. 330; 1. 2-6: 2. 298; 7. 512, 560; 1. 22: 3. 257; 1. 26-7: 5. 253; 7. 542; 2. 7: 2. 289; 7. 542; 2. 9: 1. 300; 2. 11-4: 1. 255; 3: 7. 542; 3. 19: 8. 286; 3. 23: 7. 311; 4: 7. 332; 6. 3: 6. 280; 6. 4: 6. 274; 7. 11: 2. 339; 4. 183; 8. 352; 8. 9: 4. 210; 10. 9: 4. 168; 10. 20: 1. 290; 11. 1-9: 2. 289; 8. 305; 18. 23: 7. 441; 18. 27: 8. 443; 20. 6: 5. 221; 22. 16: 6. 280; 24. 15, 45: 1. 207; 28. 12: 1. 291; 32. 10: 7. 438; 41. 15: 5. 221; 46: 7. 333; 49. 9: 3. 229; Exodus: 1. 1-4: 7. 337; 3. 2 ff.: 7. 333; 10. 21: 6. 257; 12-13. 1-4: 7. 244; 14. 21-3: 1. 286, 291; 19. 2: 7. 329; 20. 1-17: 2. 276; 5. 338-9, 341, 345; 20. 5: 2. 276; 23. 15: 7. 244; 24: 1. 291; 24. 18: 1. 291; 25-40: 7. 548; 25. 5: 8. 308; 25. 18-20; 7. 554; 25. 21-2; 30. 6; 33. 8-19: 5. 247; 28: 8. 359; 30. 34: 7. 479; 32. 1-4; 33. 11; 34. 35: 7. 333; 33. 20: 7. 548, 556; 34. 18: 7. 244; Leviticus: 8: 8. 359; 9. 7, 15: 8. 360; 13. 7: 7. 462; 16. 2:

5. 247; 18. 21: 5. 257; 18. 28: 7. 239; 19. 1: 1. 433; 21. 5: 5. 217; 23. 34: 7. 244; 26. 36: 2. 211; Numbers: 1. 38: 7. 329; 7. 89: 5. 247; 17. 8: 8. 358; 29: 7. 244; Deuteronomy: 5. 6-21: 2. 276; 5. 338-9, 341, 345; 7. 13: 8. 492; 9. 21: 5. 174; 10. 9: 7. 302; 12. 23: 2. 247; 14: 8. 486; 16: 7. 244; 18. 1: 7. 301; 28. 26: 1. 232; 32. 15: 2. 255; 32. 42: 1. 247, 256; 34: 1. 291; Joshua: 10. 12: 1. 286; 10. 24: 2. 236; 6. 219; Judges: 4: 3. 331; 4. 21: 3. 238; 5. 12: 8. 444; 7: 1. 286; 9. 33: 5. 224; 9. 53: 6. 215; 16. 17, 19: 5. 224, 370; 1 Samuel: 2. 6, 7: 5. 178-9; 2. 8: 7. 517, 550; 2. 22, 29: 1. 208; 3. 19: 1. 196; 13. 6: 6. 259; 16. 23: 4. 174; 17. 4 ff.: 8. 306; 17. 44, 46: 1. 232; 2. 274; 18. 3; 20. 11; 23. 18: 4. 223; 18. 6: 5. 258; 21. 9: 5. 227; 24. 14: 2. 209; 25. 3, 8, 9: 3. 275; 25. 37: 1. 250; 28: 8. 486; 31. 10: 5. 227; 2 Samuel: 1. 21: 5. 261; 3. 35: 6. 191; 9. 8: 2. 209; 10. 4: 6. 189; 12. 1-9: 7. 360; 15. 6: 6. 188; 16. 5-13: 5. 268; 16. 9: 2. 209; 17. 8: 6. 259; 22. 11: 3. 287; 1 Kings: 3. 16-27: 5. 168; 5: 4. 225; 6. 28: 7. 548; 7. 50: 7. 478; 10. 21: 2. 290; 11. 11: 8. 377; 19. 11, 12: 3. 301; 21. 10: 5. 239; 2 Kings: 5. 14: 1. 302; 6. 16, 17: 2. 271; 7. 2: 4. 183; 8. 352; 20. 10: 1. 286; 23. 10: 5. 257; 1 Chronicles: 28. 2: 7. 548; 28. 9: 7. 558; 2 Chronicles: 9. 8: 5. 214; 20. 6: 5. 179; Ezra: 7. 14: 1. 214, 217; Esther: 1. 14: 1. 214, 217; Job: 6. 396; 7. 441, 560; 1. 21: 5. 179; 7. 1: 2. 271; 9. 25: 6, 7: 7. 445; 9. 33: 2. 276; 10. 11: 3. 257; 14. 2: 5. 178; 14. 7-10: 7. 408; 19. 24: 1. 262; 21. 18: 5. 261; 26. 10-1: 7. 548, 550; 28. 15-9: 7. 570; 28. 23-5: 5. 177, 180; 30. 19: 8. 493; 31. 38-40: 7. 425; 35. 1-5: 5. 261; 36. 7: 5. 179; 38. 4: 8. 383; 38. 17: 4. 183; 39. 10: 2. 236; 41. 11: 5. 179; 41. 15: 1. 297; 41. 18: 2. 359; 41. 32: 2. 357; 42. 2: 5. 179; Psalms: 8. 477; Penitential: 8. 520; 1. 4: 5. 261; 5. 9: 8. 359; 6. 6: 3. 218; 7. 16: 6. 194; 7. 312; 8. 6: 2. 236; 9. 8: 7. 557; 9. 13: 4. 183; 9. 16: 6. 194; 10. 18: 1. 290; 15. 11: 5. 179; 16. 10: 3. 257; 19. 2: 7. 556; 19. 5: 1. 224; 8. 472; 22. 12: 7. 359; 22. 21: 1. 240; 23. 1: 7. 299; 24. 4, 7: 7. 542; 8. 337, 476; 26. 6: 2. 268; 27. 4: 8. 331; 31. 14: 1. 262; 36. 7: 7. 509; 39. 11: 2. 200; 42. 3: 7. 444; 42. 10: 1. 207; 45. 2: 7. 566; 45. 6: 7. 548, 557; 51. 2: 1. 287; 52. 8: 7. 285; 56. 8: 6. 232; 56. 13: 5. 196; 57. 1: 5. 220; 57. 6: 6. 194; 65. 13: 2. 246; 68. 2: 7. 479; 69. 31: 1. 258; 73. 7: 1. 219; 74. 13: 5. 179; 75. 6: 5. 339; 75. 7: 5. 179; 75. 8: 5. 167; 78. 39: 6. 280; 80. 1: 7. 299; 80. 35: 6. 194; 82. 1, 6: 5. 160; 89. 14: 5. 217; 90. 5-6: 3. 281; 90. 17: 7. 548-9; 91. 12: 8. 464; 94. 3: 3. 290; 95. 4: 8. 383; 97. 2: 5. 217; 99. 5: 7. 548; 100. 5: 4. 170; 103. 1: 8. 388; 103. 5: 1. 302-3; 103. 14-6: 5. 178; 7. 445; 104. 1- 7: 7. 548; 104. 26: 8. 407; 106. 37-8: 5. 257; 107. 10: 8. 313; 107. 18: 4. 183; 109. 24: 7. 250; 110. 3: 3. 249; 113. 7: 7. 517; 114. 3: 2. 354; 118. 19: 8. 476; 119. 103: 8. 322; 119. 176: 6. 216; 127. 3: 8. 492; 128. 3: 7. 285; 129. 7: 6. 305; 131: 8. 576; 132. 11: 8. 492; 136. 9: 6. 276; 140. 3: 5. 267; 140. 9: 5. 225; 141. 3: 2. 291; 144. 3: 2. 271; 145. 9: 1. 280, 288; 4. 170, 277; 147. 4: 8. 493; Proverbs: 7. 560; 1. 9: 8. 330; 2. 6: 7. 548-9; 3. 13-6: 6. 241; 8. 315; 4. 9: 8. 330; 4. 23: 2. 456; 5. 3: 1. 278; 7. 17: 1. 182; 8. 15-6: 5. 179, 214, 339; 8. 17: 7. 569; 8. 18-21: 6. 241; 7. 548, 567; 8. 27: 7. 560; 8. 30: 7. 564; 9. 1: 2. 183; 4. 260; 9. 5: 7. 570; 9. 10: 7. 565; 10. 12: 7. 263; 15. 1: 2. 247; 15. 18: 2. 273; 7. 263; 16. 14: 4. 210; 16. 24: 7. 478; 17. 12: 6. 259; 20. 27: 6. 199; 23. 32: 1. 183; 24. 3-4: 6. 241; 25. 22: 7. 359; 26. 21: 2. 273; 26. 27: 6. 194; 28. 25: 7. 263; 30: 7. 303; 30. 13: 1. 215; Ecclesiastes: 3. 306-9; 7. 417, 441; 8. 519, 536; 1. 2: 8. 279, 428; 1. 7: 6. 186; 1. 14: 8. 307; 2. 11-4: 8. 307, 313; 3. 20: 8. 493; 7. 26: 3. 214; 11. 3: 1. 288; 12: 2. 286, 290; 3. 209; Song of Songs: 1. 182; 6. 233-5; 7. 563; 8. 309, 449, 473, 519; 2. 1: 2. 214; 2. 10-3: 8. 445; 2. 14: 8. 460; 4-7: 8. 474; 4. 4-5: 6. 234; 8. 475; 4. 7: 1. 308; 2. 213; 7. 281; 4. 10-6: 8. 441-2, 448-9; 4. 11: 1. 278; 2. 215; 7. 478; 5. 2: 8. 460; 5. 10-6: 8. 424-5; 5. 10: 2. 214; 5. 14: 6. 233; 8. 449; 5. 15: 2. 217; 6. 9: 8. 460; 6. 10: 8. 489; 7. 3-8: 8. 448-9; 7. 4: 6. 233; 7. 7: 2. 217; 8. 2: 1. 225; *see also Canticum Canticorum*; Isaiah: 1. 16: 1. 287; 2. 19-21: 6. 259; 2. 22: 8. 298; 6. 2: 7. 548; 6. 3: 5. 241; 9. 2: 7. 446; 11. 1: 3. 227; 8. 358; 11. 6: 7. 304; 11. 16: 4. 211; 13. 10: 1. 239; 16. 5: 5. 247; 21. 9: 1. 304; 24. 18: 8. 352; 34. 4: 8. 481; 35. 10: 7. 541; 40. 6-8: 5. 178; 40. 11: 7. 299; 40. 12: 5. 177; 41. 15-6: 5. 261;

49. 23: 1. 178; 51. 17: 5. 167; 53. 3: 7. 542; 53. 6: 6. 216; 54. 13: 8. 358; 64. 11: 8. 324; 65. 25: 7. 304; Jeremiah: 2. 13: 1. 205; 5. 6: 7. 360; 5. 8: 2. 255; 8. 2: 8. 481; 9. 1: 8. 314; 10. 13: 4. 215; 15. 18: 7. 456; 19. 13: 8. 481; 23. 5: 5. 160; 31. 34: 8. 358; 32. 35: 5. 257; 46. 10: 1. 247; 50. 17: 6. 216; 51. 17: 2. 192; Lamentations: 1: 8. 285; 1. 1: 5. 250; Ezekiel: 8. 405; 1: 7. 548; 1. 20: 2. 242; 10. 3-5: 8. 478; 28. 13-6: 7. 337; 30. 2: 2. 247; 34. 2 ff.: 7. 299; 34. 14: 7. 329; 37. 1: 2. 259; 40. 2: 1. 291; 44. 17, 20: 5. 217; 48: 8. 389; Daniel: 6. 188; 2. 31-3: 8. 305; 3: 1. 237-8; 3. 13-5: 8. 305; 4. 27: 8. 380; 4. 35: 5. 179; 6. 27: 1. 208; 7. 3-7: 1. 250; 8. 287; Hosea: 2. 15: 5. 205; 13. 8: 2. 277: 14. 7: 1. 226; Joel: 2. 10: 1. 239; 2. 13: 6. 258; Micah: 5. 8: 7. 304; Habakkuk: 1. 13: 7. 547; Zechariah: 2. 1-2: 8. 389; 13. 10: 7. 542; Malachi: 3. 10: 4. 183; 8. 352; Matthew: 1. 17: 2. 299; 1. 23: 7. 542; 2. 1-2: 7. 542; 2. 14: 1. 243; 3. 10: 7. 261; 4. 8-9: 2. 254; 4. 23: 7. 542; 5. 7: 6. 192; 5. 14-6: 7. 548-9; 5.45: 5. 160; 6. 24: 2. 254; 6. 28: 2. 246; 7. 527; 7. 5: 6. 192; 7. 13: 4. 168; 7. 14: 1. 283; 7. 15: 7. 302, 360, 363; 7. 24-7: 1. 213; 8. 305; 8. 20: 5. 252; 9. 15: 1. 310; 9. 20: 7. 462; 10. 16: 7. 360; 12. 40: 2. 269; 15. 11: 2. 268; 16. 18: 7. 413; 16. 28: 5. 194; 17. 1-8: 6. 296; 19. 6: 7. 533; 20. 15: 5. 179; 20. 19: 2. 268; 20. 22-3: 5. 167; 20. 28: 7. 358; 21: 1. 243; 7. 329; 21. 8: 1. 307; 21. 21: 1. 286; 22. 13: 2. 237; 22. 21: 5. 339; 22. 37-9: 7. 544; 22. 37: 7. 542; 23. 35: 7. 332; 23. 37: 2. 273; 24. 3: 7. 329; 24. 29: 1. 239; 5. 156; 24. 33: 5. 210; 24. 43: 3. 276; 25. 33: 7. 336; 25. 34-40: 7. 545; 25. 46: 6. 236; 26. 26: 7. 542; 26. 34, 69-75: 5. 210; 26. 36: 7. 329; 26. 39: 5. 167; 26. 41: 1. 281; 2. 192; 7. 365; 27. 1-38: 7. 542; 27. 24: 2. 268; 27. 34: 182; 27. 39: 7. 543; Mark: 4. 28: 8. 390; 6. 37: 2. 268; 8. 8: 7. 720; 8. 36: 2. 256; 9. 6: 6. 296; 14. 30, 68-72: 5. 210; 15. 11: 2. 268; 15. 23: 1. 182; Luke: 1. 52: 5. 179; 1. 78: 7. 544; 1. 79: 7. 446; 8. 313; 2. 10: 6. 307; 2. 35: 1. 280; 7. 442; 3. 7: 6. 259; 3. 9: 7. 261; 6. 36: 7. 545; 10. 34: 1. 228; 11. 34: 6. 198; 12. 24: 6. 300; 15. 1-7: 7. 360; 16. 13: 2. 254; 18. 7: 1. 261; 19. 36: 1. 307; 22. 45: 6. 233; 22. 60-1: 5. 210; John: 7. 540; 1. 3: 7. 481; 1. 4: 8. 423; 1. 9: 7. 548; 1. 14: 2. 325; 7. 543; 1. 18: 8. 325; 1. 29: 7. 544; 3. 14: 1. 285; 3. 19: 3. 244; 3. 31: 2. 347; 4. 7: 1. 207; 4. 10: 1. 205, 300; 4. 14: 1. 300; 5. 14: 2. 230; 6. 26-58: 8. 358; 6. 35; 13. 34; 15. 17: 7. 545; 8. 32-6: 8. 314; 8. 52: 5. 194; 9. 7: 1. 302; 10: 7. 360; 10. 11: 7. 299; 10. 12: 7. 298; 10. 18: 7. 542; 10. 34: 5. 339; 12. 31: 2. 254; 13. 34: 7. 545; 13. 38: 5. 210; 14. 2: 8. 493; 14. 3: 1. 291; 15. 9, 12: 7. 542, 674: 8. 444; 19. 24: 7. 542; 19. 34: 1. 285; Acts: 5. 338; 1. 18: 1. 188; 2. 30: 8. 492; 3. 14; 5. 30; 7. 52; 10. 39: 7. 544; 3. 15: 8. 443; 7. 30: 1. 291; 12. 10: 2. 259; 17. 30: 8. 322; 21. 16, 17: 7. 299; 26. 13: 6. 296; 27. 41: 1. 216; Romans: 1. 19-20: 7. 556, 674; 1. 21: 1. 208; 5. 10: 7. 542; 6. 9: 8. 444; 6. 12: 2. 339; 8. 314; 6. 19: 2. 192, 339; 6. 23; 7. 23: 7. 543; 7. 21: 1. 257; 7. 23-4: 2. 339; 8: 2. 192; 8. 1, 3, 6: 1. 281; 8. 1: 7. 544; 8. 3: 7. 543; 8. 21: 7. 544; 9. 22: 8. 314; 10. 18: 1. 257; 11. 33: 5. 180; 12. 1: 8. 296; 12. 20: 7. 359; 13. 1-5: 5. 179, 339; 14. 10: 7. 299; 14. 17: 7. 559; 1 Corinthians: 2. 6: 2. 254; 6. 20: 7. 543; 7. 5: 6. 214; 10. 3: 8. 358; 10. 12: 5. 206; 8. 439; 11. 16: 7. 303; 13: 1. 287; 13. 12: 6. 185, 296; 7. 555; 15. 3: 7. 542; 15. 20: 8. 443; 15. 22: 2. 325; 15. 25: 2. 236; 15. 31: 7. 413, 445; 15. 39: 3. 257; 15. 42, 53-4: 7. 531; 15. 47: 2. 347; 15. 51: 6. 313; 15. 55-7: 8. 444; 2 Corinthians: 1. 9: 8. 439; 3. 18: 6. 296; 7. 519, 542; 5. 1: 2. 269, 289; 8. 493; 6. 9: 7. 445; 6. 14: 7. 304; 6. 17: 8. 560; 7. 3: 7. 445; 8. 9: 7. 542; 9. 8: 1. 288; 10. 4: 2. 271; 10. 5: 7. 544; 12. 2-4: 7. 674; 12. 3: 7. 569; Galatians: 3. 15: 1. 291; 3. 20: 3. 246; 5. 1: 8. 360; 5. 13-4: 7. 544; 5. 26: 7. 303; Ephesians: 1. 11-5: 7. 302; 1. 18: 1. 286; 1. 21: 1. 310; 2. 3: 8. 314; 2. 8-9: 1. 283; 4. 4: 1. 286; 4. 8: 8. 444; 4. 18: 1. 208, 260; 5. 18: 2. 415; 5. 25-7: 7. 544; 6. 11-7: 1. 176, 416, 418, 425-6; 5. 261; 8. 322; 6. 11-2: 1. 313; 6. 16: 1. 254, 281; Philippians: 1. 21: 7. 445; 2. 7: 7. 543; 3. 8: 7. 570; 4. 7: 1. 240; Colossians: 1. 16: 1. 310; 2. 14: 1. 281; 3. 24: 7. 302; 1 Thessalonians: 5. 14: 1. 281; 2 Thessalonians: 2. 13: 1. 281; 1 Timothy: 1. 19: 2. 356; 4. 1: 8. 322; 6. 10: 2. 251, 254; 2 Timothy: 2. 9: 2. 295; 4. 17: 1. 240; Titus: 3. 1: 5. 339; 3. 3-7: 5.

544; Hebrews: 1. 3: 7. 544; 1. 14: 2. 271; 2. 8: 2. 236; 5. 1: 8. 360; 6. 19: 1. 286; 9. 4: 8. 358; 9. 5: 7. 548; 10. 23: 1. 285; 11. 1: 1. 285; 11. 3: 7. 555; 11. 21: 7. 438; 12. 24: 7. 332; 13. 17: 5. 339; 13. 20: 7. 288, 299; James: 1. 10-11: 5. 178; 1. 27: 1. 288; 2. 3: 8. 355; 2. 13: 6. 192; 2. 19: 5. 262; 4. 14: 8. 286; 5. 4: 6. 315; 1 Peter: 1. 16: 1. 433; 1. 19: 1. 291; 7. 542, 544; 1. 24: 5. 178; 8. 439; 2. 5: 1. 283; 2. 11: 2. 341; 2. 13-4: 5. 179, 339; 2. 25: 7. 299, 329, 358; 8. 358; 3. 10: 6. 212; 3. 19: 1. 234; 5. 4: 1. 287; 3. 259; 7. 299; 2 Peter: 1. 5: 1. 184; 2. 4: 7. 541; 2. 14: 3. 210; 2. 19: 8. 314; 2. 22: 1. 219; 2. 395; 7. 545; 3. 16: 1. 286; 1 John: 1. 8: 8. 330; 3. 3: 1. 286; 4. 7: 8. 326; 4. 16: 7. 674; 4. 19: 7. 544; 8. 444; 5. 6: 1. 285; Jude: 2. 237; 7. 241-2; Revelation: 1. 370; 6. 188; 7. 241; influence in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 256, 368, 370; 8. 279-80; 1. 5: 444; 1. 18: 1. 177; 2. 7: 1. 301; 3. 12: 1. 291; 3. 16: 7. 239; 4-22: 7. 557; 4. 5: 7. 548; 5. 1: 1. 286; 5. 9: 7. 542; 6. 9-10: 1. 261, 368; 6. 15-7: 6. 259; 7. 548; 7. 9-14: 5. 241; 7. 442, 548, 554; 8. 444, 477; 7. 17: 8. 250; 8. 3-5: 7. 478, 548; 8. 13: 2. 234; 9. 7: 1. 183; 11. 2: 1. 256; 12: 1. 249, 470-1; 12. 3-9: 1. 176, 250, 256, 368; 7. 541, 557; 13: 6. 269; 8. 279; 13. 1-2: 1. 263, 471; 8. 287; 14. 8: 1. 304; 2. 192; 15. 3: 5. 241; 16. 13: 1. 184; 16. 18: 7. 548; 17: 1. 200, 249, 258, 263, 281, 368, 470-1; 2. 190, 192, 261; 8. 279-80, 412; 18. 1-2: 8. 279; 18. 7: 1. 250; 19. 1: 8. 478; 19. 6-7: 1. 308, 310; 7. 548; 19. 9: 7. 442; 19. 11-20: 2. 183; 8. 279; 20. 2-8: 1. 309; 2. 183, 187; 4. 208; 20. 14: 7. 542; 21: 1. 291, 368; 8. 279-80, 309, 413; 22. 1-16: 1. 205, 300-1, 369; 2. 395; 7. 544, 552; 8. 279-80, 309. *See also* Apocrypha; New Testament; Old Testament; Ten Commandments

"bidding base," 3. 288; 7. 379. *See also* Prisoner's base

Bidpai, 8. 585, 592

*Bien Avise, Mal Avise*, 2. 433

"bigger notes," 6. 291; 7. 384

Bingham, Richard, 5. 173

Bion, 7. 266-73, 397, 593, 595; 8. 307, 657; Idyll 1: 7. 268, 399, 486-7, 491, 499, 505, 590; 8. 381; 7-9: 3. 208; 7. 496; 16: 7. 496; 29 ff.: 7. 249, 497; 40-9: 7. 496; 53: 3. 242; 60-1: 7. 495; 66: 7. 440; Idyll 4: 7. 268; Idyll 9: 8. 481

Birch, Thomas, 5. 299, 331-2; 6. 271; 7. 326, 575; 8. 291, 303, 431, 511, 559, 666

Birds, 1. 412; 2. 274; 6. 300; 8. 279, 343, 406-7, 442, 466

Birthmark, 6. 263-4

Bisaltis, 3. 296

Bishop, Cortlandt F., 8. 681

Bishop of Ross. *See* Leslie, John

Bishops, 7. 302, 304, 324, 331, 352, 354, 356, 358, 363

Bitter sweet, 4. 216-7; 7. 272-3, 491, 507

Bitumen, 2. 288-9

Black brow, 3. 240

Black Knight, 1. 394-5

Black Pinnace, 8. 308

Blackfriars Theatre, 8. 316

Blackmore, Richard, 1. 314, 493; 2. 450; 3. 228

Blackwater, 4. 266-8; 6. 286; 7. 454-6

*Blackwood's Magazine*. *See* Wilson, John

Bladh, 4. 269-70

Bladud, 2. 314-5

Blake, William, 7. 637; 8. 335, 443, 471-2, 481, 659

Blandamour, 3. 374; 4. 170-1, 173, 188, 284, 299, 330; 5. 322, 324; is Earl of Norfolk: 5. 187; is Earl of Northumberland: 3. 378; 4. 171; 5. 245, 299, 301

Blandford, 4. 256

Blandina, 6. 200-1, 216, 327-8, 348

Blank verse. *See* Verse

Blaskets, 2. 349-50

Blasphemy, 4. 212; 5. 239

Blatant Beast, 1. 364, 367, 417; 2. 252; 3. 327; 5. 284-5, 297, 307, 315, 319; 6. 188, 209, 236, 277, 318-9, 327, 356-7, 382-8; character: 6. 341-2; is Malice, Malevolence, Envy, Despite, Contentiousness, Detraction, Deceit: 6. 326-7; is the mob: 6. 384; name: 5. 267; 6. 271; origin: 6. 212-3, 268-9, 382-8; is Puritans: 1. 481; 6. 267, 364, 382-3, 386-8; 7. 582; is Scandal: 6. 203, 205-6, 265, 267, 269, 327, 363; is Slander: 6. 323-4, 341-2, 356, 363, 383-6

Blaze, St., 7. 328

"blear," 7. 327

Blenerhasset, Thomas, 7. 280, 465

Blenheim, 6. 298

"bless," 1. 200

*Blessednes of Brytaine*, 1. 266

Blind Devotion, 1. 208

Bliocadran, 6. 369-70

Blod, 6. 425

Blomius, 6. 424-5

"Blood will tell." *See* Ancestry, Breeding

"bloody," 1. 210; 2. 197

Blount, Christopher, 6. 364
Blount, Edward, 8. 320
"blubbered," 3. 270-1
Boadicea, 2. 327-30; 3. 236, 334, 339; 8. 288-9
Boaistnau, Pierre, 8. 627
Boar, 1. 412; 3. 261; 8. 571, 605
Boate, Gerard, 4. 270
Boatwright, Evelyn, 1. 313
Boccaccio, Giovanni, 1. 483; 3. 394; 4. 244-5, 274; 7. 240, 378, 589, 596, 621, 661; *Ameto*: 1. 195; 6. 372; 7. 240, 323, 344-5, 406, 591, 631; 8. 474, 516; *Amorosa Fiammetta*: 2. 297, 392; 3. 218, 270; 5. 204; 7. 318; *Amorosa Visione*: 3. 292; 5. 204; *Bucolicum Carmen*: 7. 598; *Decameron*: 1. 349; 4. 224; 8. 350, 586, 589; *De Casibus Illustrium Virorum*: 1. 237; *De Montibus*: 7. 308, 337; *Eclogues*: 7. 632; 1: 7. 249, 269, 332, 345, 365, 385; 2: 7. 251, 310; 3: 7. 249, 365; 4: 7. 251, 365; 5: 7. 270, 385; 6: 7. 342, 345; 7: 7. 249; 9: 7. 365; 10, 14, 15: 7. 672; 13: 7. 270, 345, 347; 14: 7. 413; 441-2; 15: 7. 249, 310, 318; 16: 7. 318; *Filocolo*, 1. 203; 6. 292; *Filocopo*, 5. 204; *Genealogia Deorum*: Book 1: 1: 1. 191: 2. 231-2; 5. 234; 2: 3. 257; 7. 512; 3: 2. 232; 4. 169; 5: 4. 182; 6. 281; 10: 2. 253; 8. 301; 13: 2. 347; 4. 319; 14: 2. 267; 18: 5. 266; 20: 5. 212; 8. 345; 21: 1. 231; 5. 251; Book 2: 2: 6. 278; Book 3: 2: 6. 301; 4, 13, 14: 4. 196; 6: 2. 200; 14: 4. 239; 16: 2. 232; 22: 2. 273; 3. 254; 4. 193; 7. 480; 8. 327; Book 4: 1: 8. 384; 3: 8. 470; 4: 6. 308-9; 9: 3. 220; 16: 3. 266; 6. 276; 7. 329; 31: 7. 308; 35: 7. 274; 47: 4. 193; 61: 7. 273, 289-90; 68: 5. 219; Book 5: 22: 3. 261; 25: 3. 212; 5. 232; 7. 389; 35: 6. 247, 252, 254; 7. 289; 47: 7. 290; 48: 3. 426; 7. 394; Book 6: 4: 6. 308; 6: 2. 342; 22: 3. 280; 7. 333; 55-73: 3. 282; Book 7: 9: 3. 270; 20: 2. 365-6; 36: 3. 243; 41: 3. 339; Book 8: 1: 3. 297; 2: 7. 244; 4: 8. 339; 5: 5. 212-3; 6: 2. 251-2, 257-8; 8: 6. 307; Book 9: 1: 5. 190; 6. 301; 8. 491; 2: 6. 308; 8. 492; 35: 3. 339; Book 10: 12: 2. 308; 4. 246; 27: 8. 301-2, 309; 61: 2. 258; Book 11: 1: 8. 298, 493; 2: 1. 512, 514; 8. 313, 324; 4: 4. 228; 5: 1. 174; Book 12: 52: 3. 240; 7. 274; 65: 2. 375; Book 13: 1: 2. 308; 3. 294; 4. 169, 246; 5. 169, 204, 228; 8. 299, 484; 17: 1. 243; 26: 2. 273; 68: 3. 293; 71: 1. 238; Book 15: 6: 7. 244; *Ninfale Fiesolano*: 6. 430; *Teseide*: 1. 1: 7. 281; 7: 2. 285, 391; 3. 211; 4. 226, 228-9, 232; 9: 5. 264; 11: 1. 181
Bocchus, 8. 348
Bodenham, John, 7. 339
Bodin, Jean, 1. 483; 3. 321; 5. 155, 177, 204, 296-7
Bodinus, 1. 204
Bodleian Library, 1. 517, 519; 4. 354; 6. 458, 472; 7. 696, 708, 719; 8. 282, 680-2, 697-9, 706, 709, 721
Body, Allegory of, 2. 436-8, 472-85. *See also* Castle of the Body
Boece, Hector, 1. 483
Boethius, Anicius Manlius, Severinus, 3. 321; 6. 400, 416-9, 421-2; 7. 537; *De Consolatione Philosophiae*: 6. 393, 396; 7. 674; 8. 315; 1, met. 5: 5. 178; 2. 1, pr. 1: 1. 289; 2. 4: 8. 325; 2. 5: 2. 255; 2, met. 8: 1. 264; 2. 261; 4. 227; 7. 481; 3, pr. 1: 7. 341; 3, met. 2: 1. 264; 4. 215; 6. 417-8, 422; 3, met. 9: 6. 295, 299; 4, pr. 6: 6. 417, 422; 4, met. 6: 5. 178; 6. 417; 4. 7. 1: 6. 282; 5, pr. 6: 3. 350-1; *De Musica*: 7. 392
Boetus, 8. 336
Böhme, T., 7. 525
Boiardo, 1. 248, 331, 359, 360, 378; 2. 275; 3. 272, 369-70; 6. 214, 220; and *F. Q.* 2: 2. 444; Spenser, compared with: 2. 283; 3. 202; Spenser ignorant of: 3. 369-70; *Orlando Innamorato*: 4. 174; 5. 186; Book 1: 2. 35: 5. 187; 3. 2-6: 1. 299; 3. 9: 6. 201; 3. 69: 6. 255; 4. 44: 5. 232; 4. 65: 3. 243; 4. 66: 1. 195; 6: 2. 393; 6. 74: 1. 195; 8. 1-14: 3. 208; 8. 11: 2. 214; 5. 189; 11. 9: 4. 190; 11. 11: 4. 185; 13. 17: 6. 217; 14. 29: 5. 235; 17. 63: 1. 226; 19. 45-52: 1. 248; 21. 31: 1. 304; 23. 12-3: 1. 241; 24. 50-1: 1. 299; 26. 28-32: 1. 299; 30: 1. 510; Book 2: 2. 230; 1. 35-6: 2. 220-1: 3. 5: 6. 217; 4. 18: 3. 264; 7. 4: 6. 217; 7. 6: 1. 226; 9. 3 ff.: 2. 229; 9. 49-53: 2. 240-1; 12-13: 1. 191, 204; 12. 3: 5. 180; 15. 43-8: 6. 245; 17. 11; 5. 232; 17. 19: 5. 181; 18. 34: 6. 233; 19. 16: 2. 283; 20. 49: 1. 226; 20. 60: 5. 183; 24. 56: 3. 264; 26. 53: 2. 283; 27. 25-33: 6. 260-2; 29, 30: 6. 185; 30. 8: 5. 261; 6. 259; Book 3: 3. 218; 1: 3. 291; 2. 3-9: 4. 218; 2. 28: 6. 197; 2. 46: 2. 282; 2. 48 ff.: 2. 346; 2. 49-52: 1. 299; 3. 24 ff.: 3. 263; 3. 44: 5. 228; 4. 21: 6. 217; 4-5. 33: 3. 370; 5. 35-7: 1. 246; 6. 30: 6. 217; 7. 10-6: 1. 182; 7. 39: 3.

312; 7. 45: 1. 304; 8. 14: 5. 261; 8. 38: 2. 235
" bold, bad man," 1. 190
Boldness, 1. 257
Boleyn, Anne, 1. 461, 466; 8. 497; is Syrinx: 7. 274-5, 281
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, 5. 306
Bolton, Edmund, 2. 205-6, 329; 6. 359; 7. 615, 681-2
Bonaventura, 4. 260; 7. 564, 672, 674
Bonduca. *See* Boadicea
Bonefas, 1. 398
Bonfires, 8. 480
Bonner, Edmund, 1. 460
Book of Common Prayer, 1. 472, 544; 5. 243; 6. 228, 241; 8. 357, 443
*Booke of Death*, 7. 409
Boor, 6. 191
" boot," 8. 306
Bootes, 1. 197; 5. 191
Boozing-can, 1. 411-2
Borage, 7. 498
Boreas, 5. 262
Borghesi, Peter, 8. 629
Borland, Lois, 8. 644
Borlase, William, 2. 323
" borrow," 7. 303
" bosom," 8. 325
Boston Public Library, 7. 709; 8. 681; 722
Boswell, Alexander, 7. 642
Boswell, J., 7. 469
Bosworth, William, 5. 164
Botticelli, Sandro, 1. 224; 2. 217, 366; 3. 395; 6. 254; 7. 267, 282; 8. 661
Botting, R. B., 7. 276-7, 296, 327, 449, 613-4
Bouchart, Alain, 2. 452
Bouchier, Jonathan, 3. 425
Boughner, D. C., 2. 464-6
Bourchier, John, Lord Berners, 2. 188
" bower," 8. 337
" bower and hall," 6. 242
Bower of Bliss, 1. 238, 396; 2. 184-5, 348, 350-2, 370-4, 382, 402, 410-2, 417, 426, 428-31, 462; 3. 273; 6. 254; 8. 390; and Celtic lore: 2. 446-8; and Eden: 2. 430-1; from Homer?: 2. 43-6
Bowes, Robert, 5. 244
Box, diamond, 1. 471-2
Box (plant), 8. 348
Boxley, 7. 328
*The Boy and the Mantle*, 4. 192
Boyle, Alexander (Elizabeth's brother), 8. 651-2
Boyle, Elizabeth, 5. 207, 283-4; 6. 219-20, 250, 252, 254, 349, 353; 7. 482, 602, 679; 8. 419-20, 424, 434, 440-1, 448, 452-4, 463, 473-4, 476, 494, 501, 651, 635-8, 647-52; and Rosalind: 7. 654
Boyle, Richard, Earl of Cork, 7. 452, 482; 8. 463, 648-9, 652
Boyle, Stephen (Elizabeth's father), 8. 651
Boyne (river), 4. 265-6
Bracidas, 5. 195, 273, 278, 289, 296, 304
Brackbawn, 6. 286-90
Bradamante, 1. 211, 249, 336, 360, 378; 2. 439; and Britomart: 3. 202, 272, 289, 332, 334, 369-73; 5. 213, 221, 348-9
Bradner, L., 7. 328
Braggadochio, 1. 347; 2. 183, 205-13, 219, 222, 231, 234, 411, 421, 425-6; 3. 268-9, 285-6, 313-15, 317, 319, 328, 374; 5. 273, 278, 280, 285, 288, 296, 304; is Alençon: 2. 207, 219, 401-2; 3. 246, 380; and Martano: 5. 192
Brain-pan, 6. 215
Brand, burning, 1. 412
Brand, John, 1. 243; 7. 297
Brandimarte, 5. 172; 6. 260-1
Brandon, Samuel, 6. 437-8
" bransles," 3. 284
Brantôme, Pierre de Bourdeilles, Seigneur de, 5. 247
Brasidas, 5. 195
Brass, 8. 395
Brathwaite, Richard, 8. 369
" brazen," 4. 261; 5. 165, 298; 6. 239; 7. 556; 8. 314, 404
Breeding, 6. 194, 255, 258-9, 338, 345. *See also* Ancestry; Nobility; Obscure origin
Bregog, 4. 268-9, 271; 6. 424-6, 429, 441; 7. 448, 454-7; 8. 529
Brendan, Saint, 2. 349, 355-6, 358, 381, 447-8
Brennus, 2. 321
Brent (river), 4. 254
Brerewood, Edward, 2. 424
Breton, Nicholas, 3. 307; 7. 466, 469, 675; 8. 283, 375, 516; *Forte of Fancie*: 1. 406; 2. 285-6; 4. 226, 229; *A Straunge Dream*: 1. 405
Breviary, 1. 412-3; 8. 485
*Breviary of Britayne*, 1. 266
Brian, 4. 191; 6. 187
Briana, 6. 187, 190-1, 317, 324, 326-8, 333
Briar, 6. 209; 7. 253-5, 260-6, 294; 8. 577; is Aylmer: 7. 261; is Burleigh: 7. 254; is Church of England: 7. 603
Bribery, 5. 347
Bridegroom, 1. 224-5
Bridge, 5. 169-70, 172, 213, 345-7; 8. 306
Bridges, Robert, 4. 243
Bridgewater, Earl of. *See* Egerton, John
Bridgewater Manuscripts, 4. 226; 7. 466, 470; 8. 520

Brie, Friedrich, 2. 213
Brigadore, 2. 440; 3. 203
Brigandine, 8. 396
Brigands. *See* Thieves
Briggs, H. E., 8. 445
Briggs, W. D., 3. 218
Bright, Timothy, 1. 275-6
Brigliadore, 2. 342, 440; 5. 191
Brinkelow, Henry, 8. 591
Bristol, 4. 255
Britain, 2. 324-5, 330-2; 3. 215; 8. 672; Matter of: 1. 359, 482-90, 493, 495
*British Critic*: 8. 632
British Museum, 1. 517-9, 521; 3. 235, 428; 4. 354; 6. 458; 7. 696, 708, 719; 8. 501, 680-1, 687, 697, 706-7, 709
Britomart, 1. 339, 346, 359-60, 378, 425, 432, 497; 2. 348-9, 372, 396; 3. 278, 283, 288, 300, 311, 313-6, 320, 324-5, 328-9, 353, 355-6, 359-61, 363-4, 367-73; 4. 173-4, 276, 283-6; 5. 273; 6. 230, 306, 319; 7. 509, 519, 661, 665; 8. 315; and Amoret: 4. 319-21; and Artegall: 4. 285-6, 294, 301, 317-9; 5. 207-9, 220, 348-9; 8. 503; and Belphoebe: 4. 320; and Bradamante: 3. 202, 272, 276, 278, 314-5, 332, 334, 369-73, 386-8; 4. 166; 5. 207, 213, 221; Britain's might, embodies: 3. 334; 5. 310; character: 3. 202, 381-3, 387-91; 4. 285-6; 5. 207, 273-4, 284; is chastity: 3. 273, 289, 320, 334; 5. 348; crisis in her story: 4. 285; is Elizabeth: 2. 303, 454; 3. 203, 310, 320, 379-80; 4. 319; 5. 211, 221, 305-6, 316; 6. 186; is Elizabeth's ancestress: 2. 449, 453-4; 3. 369; and Fiammetta: 3. 218; Friendship, high type of: 4. 294; and Galahad: 3. 204; hair: 4. 285; is ideal love: 4. 317-21; is Isis: 5. 295; jealous: 5. 208; is Justice: 5. 214; and Malecasta: 4. 319; and Marinell: 4. 318; name: 3. 219; noblest poetry, inspires: 4. 285; origin: 3. 330-9; piety: 5. 213-4; and Radigund: 5. 214, 221-3, 316; realistic: 3. 214; 4. 285-6; Renaissance perfect lady: 3. 324; and Rinaldo: 3. 288-9; romantic: 3. 237; and Scudamour: 4. 320; her son, Conan: 3. 228; her spear: 3. 204, 237; story incomplete: 3. 365; and Talus: 5. 279; and Timias: 4. 319-20; is Womanhood on defence: 4. 301
Britomartis, 3. 330, 334, 339
Britons, 8. 289
Brittain, F. W., 8. 361
Brittany, 3. 215, 235; 5. 248-9
Broadsides, 7. 277
Broadus, E. K., 1. 392-3
Brockwell, 2. 396; 3. 232
Bromley, 7. 327-8, 404, 610, 613-4
Brontes, 4. 244
Brook, Ralph, 8. 292
Brooke, Christopher, 7. 375, 594
Brooke, Tucker, 1. 215; 5. 195; 6. 230
Brooke, William, Lord Cobham, 7. 353
Brotanek, Rudolph, 2. 308; 8. 287, 315, 384, 406
Broukhusius, Janus, 3. 297
Browne, Sir Thomas, 2. 355, 484; 6. 424; 7. 238, 514; 8. 463
Browne, William, 2. 377; 6. 430; 7. 255, 375, 398, 585; *Britannia's Pastorals*: 1. 173, 283; 2. 271; 3. 303; 4. 275-6; 6. 200, 359; 7. 311; 8. 500; *Inner Temple Masque*: 2. 367; *Shepheards Pipe*: 7. 352, 369, 594; *Visions*: 7. 491; 8. 405
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, 1. 414-5; 7. 516
Browning, Robert, 7. 293; 8. 409
Bruce, J. D., 3. 252
Bruin, 6. 334, 350
Brunehaut, 1. 292
Brunello, 5. 186
Brunetto Latini, 1. 398, 407
Brunner, K., 7. 616
Bruno, Giordano, 3. 340, 348-9; 6. 389, 401, 403, 405, 419; 7. 664-5, 671, 676; *De gl' Heroici Furori*: 3. 343; 6. 391, 406; 7. 515-6, 519-20, 527-30, 532-5, 555-6, 662, 670; *Spaccio de la Bestia Trionfante*: 3. 343; 6. 390-1, 393, 400, 406; 8. 376; *Trattato della Causa*: 6. 389-90
Brusantino, Vincenzo, 6. 228
*Brut*, 2. 306, 452. *See also* Layamon, Wace
*Brut Tysilio*, 2. 302, 312; 3. 228, 232-3
Brutus, ancestor of Britain, 1. 196, 482-4; 2. 307-9, 320; 3. 234, 272, 282-3; 5. 220
Brutus II (Greenshield), 2. 312-3, 396
Bryce, Thomas, 6. 222
Brydges, Egerton, 7. 466-8, 477; 8. 708
Bryskett, Lodowick, 4. 314; 6. 440; 7. 457, 486-7, 490, 495-7, 500, 507; 8. 430, 528; and Spenser: 7. 457; *Discourse of Civill Life*: 1. 329-30, 341-2, 354-6; 2. 230, 397-8, 409; 4. 292-3; 6. 402; 7. 457; 8. 529; *Mourning Muse of Thestylis*: 7. 457, 486, 494, 500, 507, 594
Buchanan, Dorothy, 5. 209-10
Buchanan, George, 1. 483; 5. 320; 7. 304, 590; 8. 325; *Desiderium Ptolomei*: 8. 486; *Epigrams*: 4. 279; 8. 383; *Fratres Fraterrimi*: 8. 386; *Jephtha*: 7. 363; *Rerum Scoticarum Historia*: 2. 450
Buck, P. M., 1. 458-60; 2. 402; 3. 251, 287, 299, 379-80; 7. 250-1, 314, 350, 383, 402; 8. 373, 401, 510, 512-5, 517, 571, 687

Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville, Thomas.
Buckingham, Duke of. *See* Villiers
" build the song," 8. 388
Bullen, Anne, 7. 281, 476
Bullinger, Henry, 5. 338, 341; 6. 210
Bulls, 1. 246; 2. 277; 6. 218, 226-7, 230; 8. 406
Bunduca. *See* Boadicea
Bunyan, John, 1. 377; 6. 208; compared with Spenser: 1. 377, 424, 441; 2. 256, 286, 339; 6. 318; *Holy War*: 2. 456; *Pilgrim's Progress*: 1. 272, 276, 290-1, 431; 2. 253
Buonamici, Buonamico?, 8. 382
Buoni, Tommaso, 8. 450
Burbon, 5. 259-61, 263, 264, 280, 299, 326, 329-31; 6. 361
Burial of the Dead, 2. 194, 346
Burke, C. B., 8. 297, 518
Burke, Edmund, 1. 175; 2. 221
Burleigh, Lord. *See* Cecil, William Lord Burleigh
Burlesque, 5. 183
Burley, Walter, 1. 356
Burmann, Pieter, 2. 379; 3. 294, 296; 4. 194
" burn—freeze," 5. 255
Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, 3. 389
Burnley, 7. 250, 269, 297, 306, 313
Burns, Robert, 7. 319, 576; 8. 598
Burton, Robert, 2. 481; 6. 214; 7. 514; 8. 445; *Anatomy of Melancholy*: 2. 459-63; 3. 273; Part 1: 2. 460-2; Part 2: 2. 460; 3. 284; 8. 368; Part 3: 1. 266-7; 4. 234; 5. 224; 6. 313; 8. 472; Part 4: 1. 271
Bush, Douglas, 2. 365, 435-6; 5. 264; 6. 249, 314, 447-9; 7. 248-9, 268, 283, 288, 598; 8. 401
Busirane, 1. 318, 346, 441; 3. 287-90, 292, 300-3, 320, 326, 354-8, 362, 365, 372-3, 388-9; 8. 446; is Lord Burleigh: 3. 380. *See also* House of Busirane
Busiris, 2. 190; 3. 287
" busy care," 6. 290
Butler, Samuel, 2. 198; *Hudibras*: 3. 217; 5. 157, 159, 224; 8. 470
Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormonde, 3. 380; 5. 259; 7. 475-6
Butterfly, 8. 396, 400-1
Buttevant, 4. 268; 6. 283; 7. 454
Buyssens, E., 8. 715
Bynneman, Henry, 8. 273, 622, 623, 626-7, 735-6
Byron, George Gordon, 8. 409

Cabbala, 7. 558-9, 561-3, 565-8
Cabbalists, 7. 558-9, 563, 567, 671
Cacophony. *See* Dissonance
Cacosyntheton, 8. 595
Cacus, 4. 203; 5. 162, 234
Cadence, 6. 312; 7. 502, 505-6; 8. 338-40, 380, 402, 409, 412, 433, 446, 468, 497, 616, 618. *See also* Metre; Music, Sound; Verse
Cadiz, 5. 334-5; 8. 503-4, 663-4
Cadmus, 2. 298
Cador, 2. 253; 3. 228-9
Caduceus, 4. 186-7; 8. 377
Cadwalader, 1. 483, 488, 490; 2. 449, 453; 3. 234
Cadwallin, 3. 233
Caecily, 2. 319
Caelia, 1. 405-6
Caelite, 3. 246
Cahir, 6. 283; 7. 454
Cain, 6. 447
" Cair," 2. 313-4
Cairleon, 2. 313
Cair-Merdin, 1. 265
Caius and Gonville College, Cambridge, 7. 646
Caius, John, 1. 483; 4. 259-60
Cajetan, Jacopo, 1. 355
Calais, 1. 483
Calcagnini, Caelius, 5. 219
Calderhead, I. G., 7. 237
Caleb, 1. 294
Calendar, 6. 302-3, 312; 7. 242-4, 253, 630-4
*Calendar of Salisbury MSS*, 8. 579
Calepine, 6. 201-3, 205, 215, 233, 235-6, 317, 322, 325-7, 334, 348, 377; is the Earl of Southampton: 6. 363
Calepine, Ambrogio (lexicographer), 7. 273; 8. 326, 541
Caliburn, 2. 275; 5. 191
Calidore, 1. 340, 346, 432, 485; 5. 156-7, 275, 284, 313; 6. 187-91, 200, 242, 255, 259-60, 317-35, 346; 7. 278; and Aeneas, Rinaldo, Ruggiero, Ulysses: 6. 244; character: 6. 321-5, 327-8, 330-3, 338-40, 342-4, 348, 360-1, 364; dubbed: 6. 193; is Essex: 6. 351-4, 357-64; and the Graces: 6. 245; and Guyon: 6. 191; and Hercules: 6. 270; and the pastoral tradition: 6. 373-81; is Sidney: 6. 187, 252, 267, 318, 349-51, 354-7; is Spenser: 6. 318
Caligorant, 2. 393; 5. 235
Callimachus, *Hymns*, 2. 196, 216, 261; 3. 330, 333; 4. 245; 6. 312
Calliope, 1. 406, 506-15; 6. 439; 8. 311-2, 327-8, 532, 536-8, 540, 602. *See also* Muse, Spenser's
Callisto, 6. 283, 409
Callot, Jaques, 1. 366

Calpurnius, 7. 249, 251, 266, 345, 385, 571, 590, 596, 632
Calumny, 6. 188-9, 350, 383
Calvin, John, 1. 472; 6. 269; 7. 545, 567-9, 662, 676, 678; *Institutes*: 1. 432-3; 7. 539, 541, 545, 554-5, 568-9, 667
Calvinism, 1. 275, 432-3, 438-9, 448; 2. 345; 5.342-3; 7. 543, 545, 567, 602, 608-9, 666, 668-9, 673, 676, 678, 680; 8. 279
Calvinists, 1. 273, 275; 7. 292; 8. 612
Calypso, 1. 208; 2. 348, 380
Cam, 4. 258
Camalodunum, 2. 328
Cambel, 1. 432; 3. 391; 4. 176-8, 188, 282-4, 286, 295, 300, 328; 5. 182
Camber, 2. 309, 317
Cambina, 4. 281, 283, 295, 328
Cambria, 2. 309, 315, 317
Cambridge, 2. 424; 4. 253, 258-60; 5. 328; 6. 310, 439, 443; 7. 252, 262, 289, 293, 312-4, 352, 361, 391, 402, 415, 420, 423, 457, 468, 589, 602, 611-2, 614, 620, 646, 650, 653, 657-8, 662, 664-70; 8. 282, 310, 418, 565; humanists: 7. 621-2
Cambridge University Library, 1. 413; 8. 321
Camden, William, 1. 349, 483; 2. 295, 302, 304, 306, 307, 325, 327-8, 332, 407, 451; 5. 179, 269; 6. 385, 387; 7. 653; 8. 291-2, 504, 672; Spenser praises: 8. 291-2, 525-7, 529
*Annals* or *History of Elizabeth*: 1. 474; 3. 264; 7. 359, 403; 8. 291; following references cited by dates, 1558: 1. 474; 2. 295; 1563, 1564: 5. 320; 1567: 2. 400; 1568: 3. 264; 1571: 5. 320; 1573: 6. 383; 1577: 5. 301; 1579: 7. 304; 8. 567-8; 1580: 5. 301; 1588: 5. 227; 1593: 5. 330; 1594: 6. 364; 1595: 4. 211, 249; 1598: 5. 325, 333; 7. 457; 8. 291, 501
*Bridale of the Isis and Tame* (in *Britannia*, Oxfordshire, Holland's translation, pp. 373, 384-8): 4. 240, 272; 8. 292, 515, 672-3; *Britannia*: 1. 350-1, 484; 2. 186, 450, 452; 4. 240-1, 251; 7. 456; 8. 526-7; (references to Latin ed. of 1590 by page) 1: 2. 304; 37-42: 2. 327-8; 115: 2. 306; 129: 2. 307; 173: 4. 253; 184-5: 4. 254; 227: 4. 257; 281: 4. 253, 313: 4. 254; 317, 326: 8. 290; 328: 4. 254; 344-5: 4. 253; 355: 8. 289; 374: 4. 257; 384: 4. 258-9; 409-11: 8. 288-90; 423-4: 4. 259; 436: 4. 260; 516: 3. 225; 595, 776: 4. 262; 643: 4. 261; (following reff. to Philemon Holland's translation of *Britannia*, 1610, by page): 82: 4. 257; 84: 4. 252; 184-5: 4. 254; 196, 233-9: 4. 255; 245-6: 4. 256; *Surrey*: 2. 382; 255: 4. 254; 296: 4. 256-7; 323-6: 8. 290; 374, 451, 476: 4. 257; 384: 4. 252; 385: 4. 272; 410-2: 8. 289-90; 451: 4. 257; 461: 8. 300; 489: 4. 253; 533: 4. 259; 547: 4. 260; 602-4, 669, 753-4: 4. 263; 643: 3. 225; 646, 799: 4. 261; 649: 3. 225; 646, 673, 696-7, 701, 730, 776, 799: 4. 261-2; 662: 3. 226; 806: 3. 233; *Reges, Reginae, Nobiles, etc.* (ed. 1606) p. 70: 8. 501; *Remains*: 2. 190; 6. 359; 7. 238; 8. 370
Camel, 1. 412
Camelodunum, 8. 289
Camerarius, 8. 406
Camilla, 3. 331-2, 336-7
Camoens, Luisvaz de, 2. 214, 357, 384; 3. 216; 8. 520
Camoge, 7. 455
Camomile, 8. 399
Campbell, George Douglas, 6. 215
Campbell, Lily, 2. 468; 8. 330
Campbell, Thomas, 7. 290, 576
Campion, Edmund, 5. 320; 7. 360; 8. 737
Campion, Thomas, 4. 260, 315-6; 5. 327; 8. 475
Campus Martius, 4. 194
Canace, 3. 249; 4. 176-8; 7. 517
" Cancred carle," 3. 275
Candida, 7. 477
Candidus, 7. 324, 327, 329, 351, 354, 368, 373-6, 380, 382, 385-6, 389
Canterbury, 7. 343, 652
*Canticum Canticorum*, 7. 563; 8. 270, 283, 474; in Spenser's other works: 8. 519. *See also* Bible, Song of Songs
Canutus, 2. 307-8
*Canzone*, 8. 646, 654-8, 661, 674-5
Capella, Galeazzo Flavio, 3. 322
Capellanus. *See* Andreas Capellanus
Capriano, Francesco, 1. 348, 513
Capricorn, 6. 307
Carados, 3. 236
Carausius, 2. 330
Cardano, Girolamo, 2. 236
Care, 1. 367; 2. 257; 3. 301; 4. 196-8, 276, 281, 287. *See also* House of Care
Careticus, 3. 231
*Carew MSS*, 5. 174, 263, 304; 7. 457
Carew, Richard, 2. 307, 450; 6. 195; 7. 238, 461
Carey, Edward, 7. 354
Carey, Sir George, Lord Hunsdon, 3. 260; 7. 457, 476; 8. 392-4, 507
Carey, Henry, Lord Hunsdon, 1. 449; 2. 402-3; 3. 260, 308; 5. 227; 7. 476; 8. 374, 392, 532
Carey, Lady. *See* Spencer, Elizabeth

Carey, Robert, 5. 184
Carlisle, Earl of. *See* Harclay
Carlyle, Thomas, 8. 586
Carmarthen, 3. 224-5
Carmelianus, Peter, 1. 484
*Carmina Illustrium Poetarum Italorum*, 8. 381-2
"Carpe diem." *See* "Gather ye rosebuds"
Carpenter, F. I., 8. 356, 405, 418, 516, 590, 626
Carrigeen, 6. 287-9
Carrignagloor, 6. 287
Cartari. Vincenzo, 6. 412
Cartwright, Thomas, 5. 157, 338; 6. 386; 7. 254, 295, 301-2, 304, 325, 334, 352-3, 364, 602, 607; 8. 357, 591
Casady, Edwin, 8. 432, 440-2, 445-7, 642
Case, Robert H., 8. 485, 494, 660, 670-1, 735
Caspian Sea, 2. 254
Cassibellaun, 2. 323-4
Cassiopeia, 1. 208; 8. 309
Castalia, 8. 301-2, 313, 324, 334, 541
Castalio, 7. 596
Castellani, Tomaso, 8. 459
Castelvetro, Lodovico, 1. 349-50, 513
Castiglione, Baldassare, 3. 322, 325; 6. 187, 386, 399; 7. 371, 388, 492; 8. 363, 374, 591, 641; and Spenser's idea of Courtesy: 6. 328-33, 337-40, 342; 8. 365-8; *Alcon*: 7. 408; *Il Cortegiano*: 1. 224, 440; 3. 317, 337; 4. 163; 6. 292, 328-33, 338; 7. 663, 670; *The Courtier* (Hoby's translation, cited by page in the *Everyman* edition): 1. 340; 32-3: 6. 330; 33-81: 6. 338-9; 40, 42: 6. 331-2; 8. 366; 41: 2. 224; 42: 6. 332; 8. 365; 68-9: 8. 313; 70-1: 8. 328, 368; 75: 8. 367; 90: 8. 367; 97-8: 6. 339; 106: 8. 368; 111: 6. 339-40; 115: 8. 364; 119: 4. 329; 120: 4. 162, 289, 332; 129: 6. 340; 133: 8. 366; 166-7: 8. 366; 176: 8. 365; 185-256 (Bk. 3): 7. 662; 195, 198: 3. 338; 234: 7. 518-9; 242, 311-2: 7. 517; 246-7: 7. 536; 247, 305, 311, 317: 7. 516, 535; 8. 439; 257-324 (Bk. 4): 2. 429; 3. 317-8; 4. 306; 7. 662, 667-8, 671, 677-8, 680-1; 8. 453-4, 642; 269-70: 2. 422-3; 276-7: 7. 463, 659; 301-6: 8. 440; 302-22: 8. 642; 302, 304, 306, 313: 7. 515; 303: 8. 642; 304-5, 309: 7. 525-6; 304, 310-2: 5. 188; 305: 6. 333; 306: 3. 318; 308: 7. 482; 309: 7. 549; 310-1: 7. 529, 531; 312-3: 7. 534; 312: 7. 509; 313, 317: 6. 332-3; 313-4: 7. 536; 8. 433; 313: 6. 332-3; 7. 532; 8. 642; 314-6: 8. 441; 316-9: 8. 642; 317: 6. 333; 7. 534, 678-9, 681; 8. 427, 442, 454; 318, 321: 7. 512; 8. 446; 321: 4. 313; 7. 569-70; *Eclogue*: 8. 477, 490; *Sonnet*: 8. 382
Castle, 1. 290-1; 2. 434, 469, 485; 3. 284; 5. 170; 8. 374. *See also* Chateau Merveil
Castle enchanted, 1. 347
Castle Joyous, 3. 208, 324, 366, 393-4; 5. 237; 6. 193
Castle Mortal, 1. 400
Castle of Alma, 1. 367; 2. 434, 456-7, 466, 480-5; 8. 475
Castle of Beauty, 3. 355
Castle of the Body, 2. 456-7
Castle of Chastity, 1. 267
Castle of Copper, 1. 400
Castle of Fortune, 1. 405
Castle of Grace, 1. 407
Castle of the Holy Grail, 1. 400; 3. 361-2
Castle of Inwyt, 2. 286
Castle of Love, 3. 357
*Castle of Love*, 2. 286, 456
Castle of Maidens, 2. 287
Castle of Medina, 2. 411
*Castle of Perseverance*, 1. 405; 2. 433-4
Castle of the Strand, 3. 380
Castle of Venus, 1. 407
Castle of Virtue, 2. 287
Castle Perilous, 3. 365
Castor, 5. 186; and Pollux: 5. 158; 6. 304; 8. 299, 505, 667
Castriot. *See* Scanderbeg
Catachresis, 1. 258
Catalogue, 1. 179-81; 4. 243; 7. 285-7; 8. 398, 424, 474-5, 596-7
Catechism, 1. 302
Catherine of Arragon: 1. 461
Catherine de' Medici, 5. 198, 297
Catherine, St., 7. 329
Catholic. *See* Roman Catholic
Cats, 6. 269
Catullus, 3. 301; 6. 398; 8. 462, 662; 3: 4. 232; 7: 3. 297; 5. 166; 8. 488; 8, 36, 52, 57: 3. 290; 34: 8. 491; 61: 1. 196; 4. 238; 8. 458, 460-1, 469, 471, 473, 476, 479, 482, 488, 490, 500, 652-4; 62: 2. 390; 3. 247; 8. 478, 480-1, 483, 652-3; 64: 1. 259; 2. 357; 6. 254, 299; 8. 401, 461-2, 483, 493, 499, 597, 652; 68: 4. 231; 68a: 6. 310; 7. 480; 86: 7. 527
Caulier, Achille, 1. 405-7; 3. 211; 4. 221, 229-30, 237; 6. 221-2
"cause removed," 6. 214
Cavalcanti, Guido, 7. 666-7, 677
Cave, 5. 234, 254; 7. 525; 8. 331
Cavendish, Thomas, 5. 248
Caxton, William, 1. 347, 349, 488; 2. 305, 309, 311, 313-18, 320, 322, 326, 330, 331, 452; 3. 208; *Chronicles of England*: ch.

3: 2. 309; ch. 5: 2. 309; ch. 7: 2. 311; ch. 9: 2. 313; ch. 14: 2. 318; ch. 20: 2. 320; ch. 40: 2. 326, 330-1; *Description of England*: 3. 237; *Destruction of Troy*: 5. 196-7; *Eneydos*: 3. 281; 8. 714; *Godfrey of Boloyne*: 3. 286; *Lives of Saints*: 1. 380, 389; 7. 634; Preface to Malory's *Morte Darthur*: 1. 347; *Mirror of the World*: 8. 595; *Morale Proverbes of Crystyne*: 7. 235; *Recuyell of the Histories of Troy*: 2. 219; *Renard the Fox*: 8. 562, 586-9
Cayet, Pierre, 5. 326
Cazza, Agostino, 8. 429-30
Cebes, 1. 279, 287, 289; 2. 380; 3. 256, 345; 4. 228; 6. 256
Cecil, Anne, 3. 380; 8. 605
Cecil, Sir Robert, 5. 307; 8. 373, 574, 579-80, 583-4, 606-7, 686, 712
Cecil, Sir Thomas, 6. 263
Cecil, William (son of Sir Thomas), 6. 263
Cecil, William, Lord Burleigh, 1. 483; 2. 404-6; 5. 233, 283, 307-9, 319, 333-4; 6. 362, 383, 385; 7. 261, 298-9, 326, 335, 360, 435, 603-4, 606; 8. 528, 536-7, 584, 602-7, 686; is the Ape: 8. 571; is Archimago: 1. 449, 451-2; 2. 401-2; is big Bull of Basan: 7. 359; is the Briar: 7. 254; is Busirane: 3. 380; character: 8. 579-81; and Essex: 8. 570, 574, 579-80, 599, 605-7; is the Fox: 7. 293, 304, 603; 8. 293-4, 573, 576-9, 591, 604, 606-7; and James VI: 8. 579; is Kingdom's Care: 5. 245; and Leicester: 8. 510, 521, 571, 573, 579, 602, 607; is leviathan: 8. 571; is lion: 8. 604, 606; and the Earl of Oxford: 8. 605; and Raleigh: 8. 570, 574; is the serpent: 8. 544; and Sidney: 8. 603; and Spenser: 3. 303-4, 428; 4. 163; 5. 301, 309; 6. 271-2; 7. 335, 448, 478, 522, 606; 8. 302-3, 319, 356, 370-5, 409, 510-11, 518, 521, 524, 533, 536, 559-61, 570, 572, 575, 582-3, 603-6, 663-4, 712; is spider: 8. 602-7; is "spirit": 8. 571
Cecil House, 8. 605-6
*Cecil MSS*, 5. 334; 6. 362
Cecilia, 1. 305, 496
Cedar, 8. 407-8
"Celer," 8. 406
Celestial City, 1. 290-1
Celibacy, 3. 319-20
Celsus, 1. 236
Celtic, motives in *F. Q.* 2: 2. 435, 444-9; 4. 204; Otherworld: 1. 352
Censorinus, 2. 284, 297
Centaurs, 4. 168-9; 6. 251
Cephissus, 1. 302
Cerberus, 1. 303; 2. 253; 6. 188, 341, 388; 8. 341
Ceres, 7. 445; 8. 339
Cervantes, Saavedra, Miguel de, 1. 196; 3. 217, 286; 5. 191, 210; 6. 189, 193
Cestus, 4. 192-3. *See also* Florimel
"chaffred," 7. 355
Chain, 1. 233, 264; 2. 252, 261, 436; 4. 170; 6. 277; 7. 513-4; 8. 363
Chalcidius, 1. 446
Challenge, 5. 185-6, 191, 257, 263
Chalmers, G., 8. 317, 320, 631
Chaloner, Thomas, 7. 264, 467-8, 642
Chamard, Henri, 8. 277, 380-91, 410-13, 613
Chambers, David, 2. 330, 333, 453
Chambers, E. K., 3. 305; 5. 186, 237-8; 7. 282, 421, 447, 585; 8. 317
Chambers, Robert, 1. 243
Champernowne, Frances, 7. 434
Champneys, B., 8. 659
Change, 6. 390-5, 397, 400, 404-5, 410, 415-7, 420, 429, 437; 8. 400, 439, 522, 525. *See also* Mutability; Vicissitude
Change of Heart, 1. 287
Changeling, 1. 292
Chaos, 1. 230-2; 2. 232; 3. 257, 349; 4. 181-2; 6. 279, 404, 405, 415, 440; 7. 511-2; 8. 387
Chapin Library, 1. 519; 7. 709, 723; 8. 680-1
Chapman, George, 1. 378, 489, 492, 513; 2. 222-3; 7. 464; 8. 376, 507; *De Guiana*: 4. 249; *Georgicks*: 2. 222; Homer, translation of: 3. 306; 8. 491, 496; Musaeus, translation of: 4. 237; *Parcarum Epith.*: 8. 493
Character, 3. 383-4
Chariclea, 6. 377
Charillis, 7. 476-7; 8. 635
Chariot, 1. 214; 2. 414; 5. 226-30
Charis, 2. 273
Charissa, 1. 284-5, 406-7, 430, 432; 3. 399; 7. 509
Chariteo, sonneteer, 8. 433
Charity, 1. 284-5, 287, 407, 424, 504; 7. 305
Charlemagne, 1. 257, 359; 3. 236; 5. 192; 8. 329; is Orgoglio: 1. 449
Charles, Archduke of Austria, 3. 380
Charles the Bold, 5. 250-1, 317
Charles V, Emperor, 1. 454; 5. 251, 317-8
Charles IX (of France), 2. 404
Charles's Wain, 8. 329
Charleville, 6. 283
"charm," 5. 235; 8. 322
Charon, 2. 357; 8. 301
Charron, Pierre, 2. 340, 464-5
Chartier, Alain, 4. 221; 6. 222-4; 8. 566

Charybdis, 2. 183, 348, 351, 354-5; 8. 341, 346
Charyllis. *See* Spencer, Anne
Chase. *See* Hunting
Chastity, 1. 243, 267, 329, 339; 2. 295, 426; 3. 266, 273, 287, 289, 310-3, 316, 318-28, 330, 333, 339, 353-5, 363, 370-3, 376, 378-9, 386-91; 4. 192, 207, 320; 5. 348-9; girdle of: 5. 190; Love, contest with: 3. 354-5; relation to other virtues: 3. 323; 4. 301; a Renaissance virtue: 1. 345. *See also* Castle of, Tower of
Chateau Merveil, 3. 361, 365
Chatsworth Library, 7. 712; 8. 706
Chatterton, Thomas, 7. 629, 637; 8. 623
Chaucer, Geoffrey, 1. 188-9, 256, 362; 2. 433; 3. 292, 394; 6. 189, 200, 253, 280, 290, 365, 422-3, 449, 475; 7. 253-5, 337, 362, 396, 422, 449, 572-3, 577-8, 583-7, 603, 609, 630, 661, 681; 8. 308, 383, 388, 492, 531, 644; canon: 7. 604; as love poet: 7. 320, 517, 604; metres: 7. 593, 634-40; portraiture: 3. 392; Spenser, compared with: 1. 307; 2. 235; 3. 221, 273; 7. 236, 339; 8. 560-3, 566, 593, 608-10; Spenser, influence upon: 4. 176-8; 6. 293-6; 7. 260, 291, 585, 592, 595, 604, 615-20, 622, 626; 8. 562, 564, 567, 572-4, 608-10; and Spenser: 1. 307; 2. 235; 3. 221, 273; 4. 176-80; 5. 209, 294; 6. 198, 238; 7. 255, 308-9, 311, 319-20, 516-7, 597, 599, 604, 615-20, 622, 626, 634-40; 8. 511, 518, 547, 559, 564, 593, 601, 678; is Tityrus: 7. 253, 260, 319-20, 452; *Anelida and Arcite*: 3. 425; 4. 180; 7. 281; *Balade of Gentilesse*: 6. 336-7, 340; *Boece*: 6. 393, 417-8; 7. 263, 330; 8. 325; *Book of the Duchess*: 1. 189, 193, 195; 2. 238; 4. 209; 6. 255, 298; 7. 430-3, 438-42, 444-6, 640; *Canon Yeoman's Tale*: 3. 280; *Canterbury Tales*: 3. 274; 4. 170-1; 7. 637-8; 8. 350, 560, 586; *Clerk's Tale*: 3. 267; 4. 175; 6. 213; 8. 357, 442, 598; *Complaint of Mars*: 3. 297; 7. 320; *Complaint of Venus*: 3. 297; 7. 321; *Complaint unto Pite*: 7. 517; *complaints*: 7. 320; *Cook's Tale*: 7. 635; *Former Age*: 5. 160; *Franklin's Prologue and Tale*: 3. 207; 6. 213, 307; 7. 331; *House of Fame*: 1. 415, 514; 3. 216; 7. 598, 640; 8. 308; 69: 1. 193; 120: 1. 291; 130: 3. 292; 220: 2. 243; 521-2: 6. 185; 7. 281; 535: 6. 217; 737: 7. 413; 934: 5. 229; 1113-1200: 1. 213; 1184-7: 3. 208; 4. 229; 1223-6: 6. 236-7; 7. 258; 1247-9: 5. 183; 1293-1304: 2. 373; 1307: 3. 256; 1311: 2. 461; 1345-6: 4. 229; 1520-5: 5. 199; 1559 ff.: 8. 314; 1573-1688: 2. 253; 1573-7: 3. 223-4; 1678: 8. 314; 1982-4: 6. 187; *Knight's Tale*: 1. 223; 4. 191, 213; 5. 170; 6. 378; 7. 663; 1: 3. 250; 4. 176; 886-7: 4. 199; 904: 3. 241; 972, 1068: 2. 189; 1010: 7. 265; 1098: 3. 279-80; 1156-9: 6. 254-5; 1165: 4. 200; 1251-4: 6. 241; 1275: 1. 227; 1303-33: 7. 320; 1351-1412: 5. 214; 1363-1402: 4. 234, 278; 1364: 6. 218; 1466: 3. 250; 1491: 8. 466; 1542-73: 7. 320; 1592-3: 2. 300; 1623-6: 5. 263; 1658-60: 1. 248; 1759: 1. 216; 1768: 5. 222; 1761: 6. 219; 1918-66: 4. 217; 1918-54: 3. 292; 1930: 2. 295; 1936-7: 6. 248; 1936: 3. 254; 1940: 1. 283; 4. 217; 1962: 4. 232; 1963: 3. 298; 7. 481; 1967-2050: 4. 168; 1997-2012: 1. 223; 2003: 2. 258; 3. 213; 7. 303; 2013: 7. 356; 2023: 1. 174; 2097: 1. 223; 2158: 8. 464; 2198: 6. 213; 2220: 4. 175; 2223: 3. 254; 2265-9: 4. 238; 2273: 1. 223; 2275: 1. 208; 2430-6: 4. 238; 2443: 3. 297; 2461-3: 2. 300; 2551-2: 5. 186; 2604, 2648-9: 4. 191; 2641-2: 5. 186; 2687: 4. 190; 2745: 3. 226; 2987-92: 1. 264; 2. 261; 7. 537; 2990 ff.: 4. 227; *Legend of Good Women*: Pr. 69: 7. 321; 130 (118) ff.: 4. 235; 236: 3. 298; 296, 1159: 7. 495; 422-3: 7. 346, 405; 637: 2. 341; 3. 281; 851: 6. 201; 1110: 1. 226; 3. 210-11; 1377: 2. 374; 2146-81: 6. 253-4; 2318-22: 1. 241; 2334, 2695: 7. 356; 2395: 6. 199; *Manciple's Tale*: 2. 243; *Man of Law's Tale*: 1. 228, 307; 3. 243; 5. 183; 7. 355; *Merchant's Tale*: 2. 243; 3. 273; 6. 219; 8. 312; *Miller's Tale*: 3. 280, 303; 7. 306-8, 400; *Monk's Prologue*: 6. 199; *Monk's Tale*: 1. 237; 6. 213; 7. 265, 272, 641; 8. 394; *Nun's Priest's Tale*: 1. 200; 2. 230; 6. 258; 7. 303, 592; 8. 608-10; *Pardoner's Tale*: 4. 183; 8. 358; *Parlement of Foules*: 1. 213; 3. 345; 6. 293-6, 378, 413, 422; 7. 432; 120-2: 1. 406; 2. 373; 176-82: 1. 180; 183-96: 4. 222; 185: 2. 371; 204-7: 2. 377-8; 211: 3. 298; 218-27: 3. 299; 230-1: 3. 208; 4. 229; 239-45: 4. 226; 267-73: 2. 392; 267: 2. 285; 284-94: 3. 292; 298-318: 6. 293-6; 298: 6. 255; 316-82: 6. 396-7, 478; 323-4: 6. 245; 330-65: 8. 466; 330-1: 1. 289; 343: 2. 369; 355: 8. 460; 361: 8. 486; 517-8: 7. 263; 596-7: 6. 217; *Parson's Tale*: 1. 218, 220, 271, 413; 4. 212; 5. 177, 294; 6. 259; *Physician's Tale*: 3. 201; 6. 296; 7. 360; *Prioress's Prologue*: 3. 280; *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*: 3. 392; 7. 604, 634-5, 638; 8. 595;

8: 8. 356; 11: 4. 236; 62-3: 2. 274; 79-95: 8. 365; 165 ff.: 8. 357; 179: 8. 371; 188: 7. 298; 193-4: 3. 218; 5. 300; 200-2: 1. 218; 205: 3. 222; 209: 8. 351; 236: 4. 213; 269-70: 7. 536; 319: 8. 369; 351: 1. 231; 381: 8. 399; 494: 6. 213; 523: 7. 263; 8. 356; 529-41: 8. 355; 613: 8. 355; 712: 7. 479; 721, 788, 828: 3. 275; 751-2: 5. 238-9; *Reve's Tale*: 2. 247; 6. 306; 7. 258-9, 327, 616; *Romaunt of the Rose*: 2. 285, 374; 3. 299, 301-2; 4. 320; 7. 480, 640; 8. 349, 511; 54, 102: 7. 297; 65-6: 7. 394; 135-9: 2. 373; 147-55: 1. 223; 4. 226; 181: 1. 221; 248-50: 1. 222; 528-32: 4. 220; 531-644: 1. 406; 576: 1. 302; 665: 8. 466; 680: 2. 365; 745 ff.: 4. 237; 888-91: 6. 309; 918: 3. 298; 939-48: 3. 295; 1020-1: 3. 277; 1079: 7. 297; 1218: 3. 278; 1352-1438: 4. 222; 1605-14: 2. 382; 1723-9: 3. 279; 1778: 3. 279; 2009-12: 4. 202; 2135-8: 6. 231; 2231-3: 6. 270; 2295-6: 4. 217; 2301-3: 4. 217; 2325-8: 4. 233; 2445-6: 7. 251; 2467-71: 5. 206; 2631-2: 5. 210; 2825: 3. 211; 3011 ff.: 3. 211; 3015 ff.: 4. 221; 3726 ff.: 4. 239; 3912: 7. 327; 4350: 2. 210; 4750: 4. 185; 4761: 7. 272; 4778: 1. 231; 4812: 2. 261; 5001-4: 4. 183; 5709: 7. 321; 5795-6: 7. 341; 7307: 7. 303; *Second Nun's Prologue* and *Tale*: 1. 218; 3. 212, 215; *Shipman's Tale*: 7. 300-1; *Sir Thopas*: 1. 267-8; 2. 208, 276, 336; 3. 266-7, 275, 425; 4. 170, 190, 199; 6. 196, 225-6; 7. 265, 267, 274; 8. 399, 466, 602, 608-10; *see also* Topas, Sir; *Squire's Tale*: 1. 307-9; 2. 242; 3. 216; 4. 176-8, 190, 194, 311; 5. 164, 183, 199; 6. 219, 260; 7. 303, 320, 333, 479; *Tale of Melibee*: 7. 305; *To Rosemounde*: 8. 463; *Troilus and Crisseyde*: 7. 517; 8. 308; Book 1: 6: 7. 438; 218 ff.: 4. 277; 240: 3. 303; 316: 8. 351; 348: 7. 303; 637-44: 3. 274; 663-5: 3. 295; 809: 7. 236; 837: 5. 205; 947-50: 3. 212; Book 2: 1-7: 1. 311; 65-6: 3. 241; 151: 7. 236; 344-7: 2. 247; 584-5: 6. 251; 687: 3. 243; 764-70: 4. 173; 824: 2. 189; 963: 7. 303; 1380-4: 1. 259; 7. 262; 1681: 7. 479; Book 3: 1-14: 4. 233; 198: 4. 190; 250-2: 4. 313; 787: 4. 182; 1046: 5. 168; 1427: 7. 478; 8. 484; 1625-8: 8. 325; 1744: 2. 261; 1750: 1. 264; 1751 ff.: 4. 227; 1776-8: 4. 164; 1796: 8. 351; Book 4: 197-201: 6. 241; 501-4: 2. 191; 539: 7. 330; 627: 7. 265; 763: 2. 247; Book 5: 531: 7. 305; 774: 5. 206; 839-40: 7. 341; 1786-92: 4. 180; 7. 235, 427; *Wife of Bath's Prologue*: 1. 267; 7. 306, 330, 346; 8. 477; *Wife of Bath's Tale*: 2. 220; 6. 198, 229, 337; 7. 361, 719

Chaucer (pseudo), 7. 320; *Assembly of Ladies*: 5. 240; *Complaint of the Blacke Knight*: 1. 180, 182; *Court of Love*: see s. v.; *Flower and Leaf*: 4. 175; *History of Beryn*: 3. 285; 7. 635; *La Belle Dame sans Merci*: 6. 224; 7. 365; *Lamentation of Marie Magdaleine*: 3. 244, 269; *Physician's Prologue*: 3. 280; *Plowman's Tale*: 7. 263, 284, 290, 297-8, 334-5, 337, 341, 427-8, 604, 609, 634-5; 8. 356; *Remedy of Love*: 7. 325, 328, 438

*Chaucer's Dream*, 2. 373

Chauntecleer, 8. 609

Checklaton, 6. 225-6

" checkmate," 7. 422

Cheerfulness, 3. 385; 4. 237

Cheke, Sir John, 4. 179; 5. 342-3; 7. 237, 363, 621-3, 626; 8. 353

Cherubim, 1. 310; 7. 553-4; 8. 478

Cherwell, 4. 252

Cherwellon, 7. 315

Chess, 7. 439

Chester, Robert, 1. 181; 2. 364

Chettle, Henry, 2. 281; 7. 464, 594; 8. 294

*Chevalier aux Deux Epées*, 6. 366

*Chevalier Berinus*, 2. 355

" chevisaunce," 7. 287, 301

Chevy Chase, 7. 489

Chiaroscuro, 1. 183, 232, 306; 2. 258; 6. 234, 258

Chiasmus, 6. 189

" Child," 5. 255; 6. 196

" childing," 6. 265

Children of Paul's, 8. 318

Chimaera, 6. 188, 341, 388

Chinard, Gilbert, 6. 202

*Chinon of England*, 1. 488

Chiron, 1. 246; 3. 296-7; 6. 307

Chivalry, 1. 247, 324, 327, 488, 493, 502; 2. 221, 224, 234, 250, 273, 351, 415: 3. 368, 387; 4. 192, 226, 294; 5. 192-3, 196; 6. 187, 344-5; 7. 480, 515; and allegory: 1. 416, 418; 3. 317; books of: 1. 320; 3. 298; and Courtesy: 6. 344-5, 358; feasts: 1. 309, 324-5; 5. 243; flower of: 8. 504; *Order of*: 2. 415; parting gifts: 1. 268; and pastoral: 7. 495; and Platonism: 7. 519; and romance: 1. 332; 2. 224; Spenser's and Ariosto's: 1. 332, 336; Spenser's and Malory's: 2. 415. *See also* Tower of

Chloe, 6. 377

Chloris, 7. 284, 289-90

Chrestien de Troyes, 1. 251, 347, 488-9; 6. 365-71
Christ Church, Cork, 8. 470, 649-50
Christian, 1. 377; blending with classical: 1. 266, 273, 295, 363, 439; 2. 403; ethics: 1. 333; 2. 365, 414, 425-6; gentleman: 1. 432-7; graces: 1. 287; idea of life as moral warfare: 1. 433; imagery: 1. 254; virtues: 1. 288, 439-40
Christian, in *Pilgrim's Progress*, 1. 290, 424
Christianity, 1. 246, 275, 361, 437, 500; 6. 344; 7. 254; 8. 329, 413; England, introduction into: 1. 453; mingled with paganism: 1. 363, 439; 6. 398, 403; 7. 551, 562, 591, 601; mingled with Platonism: 2. 416; 6. 403, 423, 7. 537, 539, 559, 657-9
Christians, 1. 240, 243, 438-40
Christocentric, 7. 537, 544, 546-7, 673-6
Christ's College, Cambridge, 7. 646
*Christs Kirk on the Green*, 6. 193
Chronicle History, 2. 449-55; 4. 246; 5. 306
Chroniclers, 1. 225; 2. 187, 302-34, 406, 408, 449-55; 5. 194
Chronographia, 7. 246; 8. 495
Chronology, 1. 256; of Spenser's Works: 4. 312, 315-7
Chronos, 6. 308
Chrysaor, 4. 245; 5. 163-5, 191, 264-5, 298, 301, 312
Chrysogone, 3. 249-51, 326
Church, 1. 310, 390, 437; 8. 579; corruption: 1. 208; feasts: 7. 634; High: 7. 303-8; 8. 359, 565; orthodox: 1. 450; Reformed: 1. 178; Una, Sancta, Catholica, Apostolica: 1. 308. *See also* England; Roman Catholic
Church, Ralph, 8. 513
Church, R. W., 1. 424; 7. 236, 314, 424, 579, 601; 8. 512, 518, 561, 629, 645
Churchyard, Thomas, 1. 266, 483; 4. 313; 7. 353, 464, 469; 8. 610
Churl, 3. 262-3
*The Churle and the Byrde*, 7. 320
Churton, Edward, 8. 451
Chylde, Machabyas, 8. 472, 651
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 1. 300; 3. 321; 4. 194; 7. 387, 615, 621, 647; 8. 329; Spenser's thought most formed by: 1. 361-2; 2. 425; *Academica*: 1. 225; *Brutus*: 7. 239, 264; *Against Catiline*: 8. 529; *De Amicitia*: 4. 291, 294, 296, 304, 313, 327-9, 332; 7. 441; *De Divinatione*: 1. 294; 2. 252; 4. 182, 197; 5. 218; 6. 185; 7. 426; *De Finibus*: 1. 361-2; 2. 233-4; 4. 164, 225; 5. 214, 256; 8. 315; *De Legibus*: 1. 286; *De Natura Deorum*: 1. 361; Book 1: 28: 7. 238; 34. 93: 4. 164; 40: 8. 492; Book 2: 5: 3. 205; 14: 1. 288; 18: 2. 479; 20: 8. 440; 23: 1. 285; 26: 2. 254; 35: 7. 460; 47: 1. 208; 54 ff.: 2. 290; 56: 2. 288, 297; Book 3: 14: 3. 250; 15: 5. 214; 8. 328-9; 17: 1. 230; 2. 233, 257; 3. 244; 21: 6. 312; 7. 319; 22: 3. 243; 44: 4. 181; 51: 5. 190; *De Officiis*: 1. 361-2; 2. 423-4; 4. 291; Book 1: 4: 6. 336; 8. 330; 5: 5. 214; 10: 5. 297; 6. 205; 12: 3. 285; 13: 5. 297; 17: 4. 328; 23: 3. 291; 43: 2. 188; 153: 8. 331; Book 2: 2: 8. 331; 5: 8. 476; Book 3: 10: 4. 225; 21: 5. 263; 8. 372; *De Oratore*: 2. 244; 4. 164; 7. 236-7; *De Re Publica*: 4. 198; 8. 493; *De Senectute*: 1. 278, 280; *Letters to Atticus*: 2. 301; *Letters to his Brother Quintus*: 7. 394; *Letters to his Friends*: 5. 235; *Orator*: 1. 207; 7. 237, 264; *Post Reditum in Senatu*: 7. 322; *Pro Archia*: 7. 376, 381, 393; 8. 302; *Pro Cluentio*: 2. 187; *Somnium Scipionis: see De Re Publica; Tusculan Disputations*: Book 1: 9: 3. 250; 10: 2. 297; 16: 2. 354; 24, 40: 2. 263; 41: 8. 297; 46: 1. 280; Book 2: 8. 315; 23: 5. 252; Book 3: 5: 1. 122; 2. 227; 9: 4. 200; 11: 2. 233; 26: 6. 244; Book 4: 8: 1. 270; 9: 1. 122; 15: 2. 233; 25: 7. 441; Book 5: 35: 7. 307; 8. 510; 63: 4. 225
Cimbri, 1. 258
Cimmerians, 1. 258; 8. 322-3
Cinthio. *See* Giraldi
Circe, 2. 183, 192, 194, 339, 366, 370, 373, 377, 381, 394, 462; 3. 246; 7. 426; allegorized: 2. 365, 436
Circle, 2. 473-84
Circumcision, 7. 248
City, 1. 290-1
Clapham, David, 3. 338
Claribell, 6. 260-4, 353
Clarice, 2. 213, 219
Clarin, 5. 293
Clarinda, 5. 205
Clarion, 2. 198; 8. 396, 400-1, 597, 608-9; is the Earl of Oxford: 8. 605; is Essex: 8. 606; is Leicester: 8. 607; is Raleigh: 8. 601; is Sidney: 8. 604; is Spenser: 8. 601-3, 605; is Youth: 8. 599-600
*Claris of Laris*, 3. 365
Clark, C. W., 7. 708
Clark, Mrs. E. H., 8. 605
Clark Memorial Library, 8. 681
Clarke, Charles C., 2. 360
Clarke, Samuel, 1. 276
Classical: and Christian blending: 1. 266, 273, 295, 363, 404, 439; 2. 403; Gothic,

contrasted with: 1. 324-7, 337; with medieval: 4. 228-9; 8. 562; metres: 7. 349; names: 7. 316; security: 1. 306. *See also* Pagore
Classics, Spenser's debt to: 1. 421; 2. 205, 435-6; 4. 228, 303
Claude Lorraine, 1. 306
Claudian, 3. 301; 5. 312; 6. 423, 428; 8. 308; *De Bello Gildonico*: 1. 230; 5. 261; *De Bello Gothico*: 2. 210; 3. 269; *Epithalamium de Nuptiis Honorii*: 8. 482, 652; Pr.: 8. 460; 5: 1. 236; 14-5: 8. 480; 29-95: 3. 258; 49 ff.: 2. 377, 381; 4. 228; 56-9: 2. 373; 3. 256, 258, 345; 60 ff., 83, 93-6: 3. 256; 4. 222; 72-3: 4. 232; 85-91: 4. 229; 99-101: 5. 242; 6. 248; 122-3: 8. 465; 144-70: 8. 463; 188: 6. 297; 188: 6. 297; 190-281: 8. 499; 191-3: 8. 485; 202-3: 8. 468; 208-10: 1. 310; 8. 476, 478, 482; 265-71: 8. 474; *Fescennine Verses*: 4. 238; 8. 471, 473; *On the Consuls Probinus and Olybrius*: 3. 211; 4. 252; 6. 297; *On the Consulship of Manlius Theodorus* 1: 5. 256; *On Stilicho's Consulship*: 3. 339; 5. 171; 6. 413; 7. 386; *On the Third Consulship of Honorius*: 3. 247; *In Rufinum*: 1. 174; 2. 252-4, 257; 3. 244; 4. 223; 6. 423; *De Raptu Proserpinae*: 2. 445; Pr.: 1. 311; Book 1: 48 ff.: 4. 182; 271-4: 2. 296; Book 2: 71-2: 6. 297; 97: 3. 298; 101-4: 6. 245; 107-11: 1. 180; 128 ff., 290 ff.: 3. 258; 287-94: 2. 264; 290: 2. 268; 328-60: 8. 485; 363: 6. 308; *Shorter Poems*: 22: 8. 426; 25: 4. 238; 8. 460, 499; 30: 6. 297; 31: 8. 459, 462; 51: 5. 219
Claudius, 2. 325
Cleanness, 1. 416
Clee, 4. 257-8
Cleland, James, 6. 343
Clemens, Mrs. Samuel, 8. 509
Clement of Alexandria, 5. 256; 7. 674
Clement VI, Pope, 7. 359
Cleodolinda, 1. 498
Cleopatra, 1. 444; 5. 224
Cleopolis, 1. 282, 290, 291, 514; 2. 334-5; 8. 662
Clergy, Anglican: 7. 600-2, 606-9; 8. 357-62; Reformed: 1. 471: 8. 279. *See also* Church; Roman Catholic
Clerke, William, 8. 539
Cleveland, John, 6. 382
Cliach, 6. 282
Clifford, Ann, 7. 314, 471
Clifford, George, Earl of Cumberland, 1. 449; 3. 307
Cliffs, 3. 287
Climax, 8. 390, 677
Clinton, Edward, Earl of Lincoln, 7. 435
Clinton, Elizabeth, 7. 435
Clio, 1. 363, 371, 506-15; 4. 241; 6. 439; 7. 399; 8. 313, 327, 329, 532, 534-5, 539-40. *See also* Muse, Spenser's
Clitheroe, 7. 653
Cliton, 8. 486
*Clitophon and Leucippe*. *See* Achilles Tatius
Clíu, 6. 426
Cloisters, 6. 298
Clopinel, Jean, 6. 336
Clorinda, 3. 332; 5. 200; 6. 351; 7. 474, 499, 500, 503
Clotho, 4. 182; 7. 416, 512
Cloud, 1. 228
Cnoc Aine, 6. 426
Cobham, Lord. *See* Brooke, William
Cock, 1. 412; 4. 196
Cock, Grace, 7. 362
Cockatrice, 8. 436
Cockburn, John, 1. 223
Cocytus, 2. 266-7
Codet, Gyles, 2. 452
Coeffeteau, Nicolas, 2. 463
Coelia, 1. 424, 430, 432, 499
Coffers, 1. 411
Coined words, 6. 275; 7. 618-9, 628-30, 649; 8. 371, 675. *See also* Diction, Vocabulary
Coins, 1. 390
Colchester, 2. 328, 330
" cold," 1. 198
Coleridge, Henry N., 8. 660
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 1. 206-7; 2. 301, 389; 3. 383, 386; 4. 198; 7. 359, 378, 390, 489, 578, 615; 8. 377, 478, 630-1, 660; *Christabel*: 7. 398, 635, 637, 639; *Lectures*: 1. 206-7; 2. 301, 389
Colewort, 8. 399
Colin, 7. 395-6, 400, 406, 643
Colin Clout, 1. 511; 5. 308; 6. 236, 245, 252, 254, 318, 327-8, 339, 345, 353, 374; 7. 247, 275-6, 280, 309, 316, 338, 342, 347, 349, 369, 373-5, 388-9, 395-6, 447-8, 452, 467, 469, 501-2, 579, 584-5, 588, 590, 595, 613-4, 630-4, 641, 648, 653; 8. 294, 517
Colin Clout, Mrs., 8. 650
*Colin Clouts Come Home Again*, 1. 348; 3. 366, 379; 5. 156, 309; 6. 244, 320, 377, 402, 448; 7. 247, 340, 366, 375, 377, 387, 594-5, 603, 611, 620, 656, 660; 8. 284, 527, 535, 633; and *Amoretti*: 8. 635, 638; and *Astrophel*: 7. 492; criticism: 7. 447-9; and *Daphnaida*: 7. 449; date:

6. 442; 7. 436-7, 450-1, 470-1; and *Doleful Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 501-2; editions: 7. 708-9; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 449, 656, 660-1, 665; metre: 7. 276, 447, 449-50; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 7. 447-8; 8. 364, 560, 575, 585, 593-4; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 598, 601; and *October*: 7. 481, 665; punctuation: 7. 501-2; revision: 7. 451, 471, 477; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 447-9, 451, 482; style: 7. 448-9; and *Teares of the Muses*: 7. 454; text: 7. 479, 708-11, 721-2; variants: 7. 409-11; *Dedication*: 7. 450-1; 8. 575; 1-200: 7. 625; 1-9: 5. 235; 6. 237; 3, 771-4: 6. 236; 8: 8. 473, 22-31: 7. 583; 8. 321; 37, 50: 7. 468; 56-9: 6. 284; 66: 5. 308; 92-155: 4. 173, 269; 5. 308; 6. 252, 289, 424-7, 441-2; 8. 529; 100-55: 8. 463; 173-6, 252-5: 3. 377; 180-93: 6. 252; 197: 8. 402; 212-23: 8. 408, 624; 233-53: 8. 540; 262-3: 5. 308; 274-5: 3. 287; 308-19: 8. 535; 326-51: 6. 221; 7. 531; 337-9: 8. 463; 351: 8. 472, 475; 368-455: 8. 333, 532, 534-5, 539-40; 384-5: 7. 501; 400 ff.: 8. 320; 424-43: 7. 450; 432-41: 3. 259; 448-51: 7. 487; 450-1, 487: 6. 351; 459-583: 7. 284; 464-83: 8. 650; 480, 895: 6. 265; 482-3: 8. 460; 486-91: 8. 283; 509-16: 3. 378; 537-41: 8. 501; 540-64: 8. 350; 563: 8. 472, 475; 596-615: 8. 473, 519; 605: 8. 472; 613: 2. 476; 614-5: 8. 472, 475; 635-6: 6. 247; 648-728: 8. 369; 651-786: 6. 343; 688-770: 6. 305, 337; 690, 727: 5. 283; 735-8: 7. 403; 760-77: 7. 661; 762-3: 4. 256; 768 ff.: 6. 310; 771-94: 7. 538; 8. 325; 782: 2. 231; 799-883: 3. 342; 6. 401; 7. 511; 801-2: 6. 412; 827-30: 7. 389; 835-94: 7. 661, 665; 841-52: 4. 309; 841: 1. 232; 863-82: 7. 514; 903-51: 8. 459; 919-24: 7. 288; 927-51: 6. 252; 7. 651-2, 655; 947-50: 6. 222; 953-6: 7. 390

Collen, 2. 446

Collier, J. P., 5. 245; 8. 575, 708

Collina Clouta, 7. 651

Collins, Arthur, 6. 233; 8. 292

Collins, J. B., 7. 524, 534, 539, 544, 550, 554, 564, 673-6

Collins, William, 1. 199; 2. 369; 8. 674

Colne (river), 4. 254

Colne (town), 7. 250

Colon, 7. 501-2

Colon, Ferdinand, 2. 356

Color, 1. 219; 2. 216, 352, 379; 4. 210; 6. 433, 450-1; 7. 263, 282; 8. 396

Colossus at Rhodes, 8. 406

Columba, 2. 381

Columbell, 3. 267

Columbus, Christopher, 2. 356

Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus, 1. 512

Colvile, George, 6. 418; 7. 674

Combat, 5. 201, 221, 263

Comedy, 8. 437

Comets, 3. 206-7

Comfort, Sir, 1. 407

Comic Relief, 1. 306

*Commendatory Sonnets*, 8. 505-9; bibliography: 8. 736, 738-45; text criticism: 8. 687, 707-9, 723; 1: 7. 311, 325, 462, 478, 588; 8. 506, 643; 2: 8. 506-7, 708, 723, 736; 3: 8. 422, 507, 708, 736; 4: 8. 507-9, 708, 736

*Commendatory Verses*, 3. 305, 427-8; 7. 487, 489; 8. 328

Commentators, 1. 171; 2. 181, 450-1; 3. 199

Common Sense, 1. 178, 238; 2. 458, 463-4, 468, 481

Commons, 1. 424

Communion, 1. 302, 455, 472; 7. 544-5, 676

Communism, 4. 332; 5. 155, 175-6, 294, 336-41; 8. 353

Compar. *See* Parison

Complaint, 1. 383; 3. 290, 325; 4. 277; 5. 209-10; 6. 257; 7. 245, 320, 440-1, 503-4, 591, 593; 8. 459, 541, 719

*Complaint of the Blacke Knight. See* Chaucer (pseudo)

*Complaints*, 6. 392, 440; 7. 377, 432, 436, 445; 8. 279, 281-416, 400, 581; bibliography: 8. 735, 737-45; "calling in": 8. 592-5, 686; composition: 8. 282-3, 393; date: 8. 281-2, 316, 679; manuscripts: 8. 687-8; metres: 7. 431; publication: 7. 438; 8. 281-3, 613-5, 679, 686; text, notes on: 8. 711-8; variant readings: 8. 678-97; Printer's Epistle: 8. 270, 281-2, 511, 602

Compliment, 6. 251-2; 7. 284, 287-8

Composers. *See* English

*Compost*, 7. 633

Compound words, 6. 433, 438, 445-7, 450-1; 8. 476-7

Compton, Henry Lord, 3. 259-60; 7. 476; 8. 349-50

Conan, 2. 449; 3. 228-30; 7. 456

Concatenatio, 1. 215; 5. 164, 195; 6. 204, 207, 219, 230, 271; 7. 512; 8. 333, 404

Conceit, 5. 208

"concent." 8. 714, 720

Concord, 4. 226-7, 282-4, 287-8, 297-9, 307-12, 324-7; 6. 278, 323, 427; 7. 285; Concord-Discord antithesis: 4. 309-12, 324-7; 6. 427-8, 449; and Venus: 4. 334

Concupiscence, 2. 461, 468; 6. 212

Condla, 2. 448

Conduplicatio. *See* Ploce
Confession, 1. 283, 287, 407
Confusion, 1. 268
Coningsby, Thomas, 5. 326
Conn, 2. 350
Constable, Henry, 3. 309; 5. 189; 7. 295, 339, 346, 464, 594; 8. 634
Constance, 1. 305, 496
Constancy, "Legend" of. *See Faerie Queene*, Book 7
Constans, 2. 332
Constantine, Roman Emperor, 1. 199, 450; 2. 331-2; 8. 413
Constantine, King of Britain, 3. 228-9
Constantinople, 8. 365
Constantius, 2. 331
Consuls, 8. 386
Contaminatio, 8. 305, 311
Contareno, Gasper, 8. 507-8, 709, 736
"conteck," 7. 303
*Conte du Graal*, 6. 367-71
Contemplation, 1. 288-91, 357, 406-7, 504; 2. 278; 6. 208; Heavenly: 1. 424; Mount of: 1. 406, 430, 503-4
Contemplative life, 1. 288-9, 348, 357-8, 415, 417, 513; 2. 423, 430; 3. 246; 6. 358-9
"contemptus mundi," 7. 674, 676
Continence, 2. 294-5, 414-23, 426; 3. 322-3, 329, 354; in Ariosto and Spenser: 2. 439-41; Temperance contrasted with: 2. 420, 426
Contrast, 1. 175, 227, 238, 255, 288, 311-2; 4. 299-300, 302, 309-12; 6. 190, 205, 334, 348; 7. 263, 349, 367, 408, 429; 8. 404. *See also Faerie Queene*, Contrast
Contrition, 1. 287; Dame Contrition: 1. 407
"contrive," 2. 299
Convention, 7. 245, 248, 417, 429, 438, 441, 483, 588
Conventualism, 6. 208-9
Conway (river), 4. 263
Cook, Albert S., 1. 174, 177, 193; 3. 330-2; 5. 158, 226; 7. 283, 285, 299, 377; 8. 719-20
Coolatinny, 6. 287-9
Cooper, C. H. and T., 7. 646
Cooper, Lane, 1. 181
Cooper, Thomas, 1. 185; 2. 452; 3. 265; 7. 273, 302, 326; 8. 328, 541
Cope, Joan (mother of Elizabeth Boyle), 8. 651
Cope, Stephen, 8. 651
Cope, William, 8. 651
Copernicus, 5. 177-8; 6. 401
Copland, Robert, 8. 591
Copland, William, 2. 188
Corbenic, 3. 361-2, 364-5
Corbett, J. S., 5. 334
Corceca, 1. 260, 431
Corculum, 8. 436
Cordelia, 1. 269, 272, 496; 2. 315-8
Corflambo, 4. 276, 286
Coridon, 3. 263; 5. 208; 6. 255-6, 258-60, 323, 327, 331, 333-4, 339-40, 344, 349, 373-4, 381; 7. 246, 317, 448, 464-6
Corineus, 2. 307-8; 3. 236; 7. 461
Corinna, 7. 252, 654
Cork, 4. 270; 7. 456, 458, 461-2; 8. 463, 647-50
Cornelius Agrippa, 3. 216
Cornelius Nepos, 2. 301
Cornell University Library, 8. 681
Cornish, F. W., 5. 186, 199
Cornwall, 2. 317; 7. 459, 461-2
Coronis, 1. 237; 3. 295
Corpus Christi College, 7. 343
Correggio, Antonio Allegri, 3. 393, 395
Correlativi, 1. 300
Corrozet, Giles, 2. 226
Corruption, 8. 358, 361-2, 373-5
Corser, T., 7. 469
Corybantes, 1. 242
Corydon. *See* Coridon
Coshma, 7. 475
Cosmogony, 1. 232
Cosmography, 1. 194
Costume, 3. 209; 6. 224-6
Cotswolds, 7. 651-3
Coulin, 2. 308
Coulter, C. C., 7. 273, 289
Council of Trent, 1. 201
Councillors, 1. 341, 406, 410
Couper, Robert, 8. 343
Courage, 1. 328, 341; 2. 417-8
Court, 1. 215; 3. 252; 6. 186-7, 238, 329-33; 7. 370, 375, 448, 478, 594, 611, 629; 8. 587-8; of Elizabeth: 1. 485, 491, 515; 2. 262; 5. 156; 6. 242-3, 330, 362; 7. 326, 451, 480; 8. 363-5, 503, 560-1, 563, 565-6, 579; poets: 8. 333; school of courtesy: 3. 327; 6. 187, 343, 358
Court of Cupid, 6. 222-4, 292-3
*Court of Cupid*, 2. 397, 399; 3. 299-300; 6. 222-4; 7. 241; 8. 511, 513
*Court of Cupid* (Spenser's), 6. 223, 325; 8. 513
Court of Love, 1. 214, 418; 2. 279, 293, 349, 352, 371, 374, 378, 382, 391; 3. 208, 210, 256, 262, 290, 292, 318; 4. 209, 216, 220-3, 225-34, 237-8, 278; 5. 240, 242-3; 6. 221-4, 231-2, 292-3; 7. 626; 8. 513, 518
*Court of Love*, possible source of *F. Q.*: 1. 404-7; 2. 285; 3. 299-300, 353-9; 6. 222;

52-4: 4. 203; 74-5: 4. 229; 76-82: 3. 208; 4. 229; 129-30: 3. 299; 158-60: 1. 406; 231-8: 3. 292; 246: 1. 286; 295 ff.: 1. 407; 316-9: 5. 210; 351-4: 4. 202; 365-71: 6. 256; 505-6: 3. 299; 519: 6. 231; 570-4: 4. 232; 591-7: 4. 233; 883-5: 5. 206; 1024-1316: 3. 301; 1058-61: 1. 220; 1198: 2. 297; 1254-60: 1. 406; 1255-5: 1. 222; 1300: 7. 272; 1316: 3. 295; 7. 481
Court of Nature, 6. 292-3, 391, 393, 400, 428
Court of Venus, 5. 242-3; 6. 248
*Court of Venus*, 5. 242-3; 6. 222
*Court of Venus Moralized*, 6. 222
*Court of Virtue*, 6. 222
Courtenay, Edward, 1. 463-5
Courtesy, 1. 231, 264, 329, 336, 340, 342, 407, 416; 3. 319, 322, 327, 385; 4. 237; 6. 199, 247, 260, 379; in Aristotle: 6. 325-7, 334-5, 346-7; Chivalry the source of: 6. 344-5, 358; derived from Court: 3. 327; 6. 187, 343, 358; false: 6. 216; includes honesty and tact: 6. 335-6; Italian writers on: 3. 322-3; 6. 328-34, 340, 345; in lowly life: 6. 342-3, 345-7; and lying: 6. 199, 205, 218, 340-1; matter of the heart: 6. 342-3; and Plato: 6. 346; the poetry of conduct: 6. 347; a Renaissance virtue: 1. 345; 2. 403; 6. 334; and the romances: 6. 365, 379; self-interest in: 6. 344; Sir Courtesy: 1. 407; Spenser's idea of: 6. 320-48; theme of whole *F. Q.*: 6. 334; a virtue: 6. 191, 342
Courtesy Books, 3. 322; 6. 337-44, 358
" courtesy man," 8. 355
Courthope, W. J., 1. 374-8; 2. 221, 246; 3. 215-6, 234, 386; 5. 180, 200; 7. 582-3
Courtier, 5. 191; 6. 255-6, 328-33, 358, 364; " brave " 8. 349, 563, 570; Elizabeth's: 8. 363
Courtly Love. *See* Love
Courtly tradition, 7. 277
*Le Court Mantel*, 4. 192
Coustard de Massi, 3. 204; 5. 193
Coventry pageants, 1. 390
Covetousness, 2. 258, 461
Covington, F. F., 4. 185, 264
Cowardice, 5. 192
Cowley, Abraham, 8. 622
Cowper, William, 1. 181, 370; 8. 467
Cox, Richard, 6. 386; 8. 361
Coyll, 2. 326, 330-1
Cozens Manuscript, 8. 515-6, 678, 687-8
Crane (river), 4. 272
Crane, Clara W., 4. 210
Cranmer, Thomas, 1. 461, 469-70; 7. 271
Crashaw, Richard, 2. 220; 6. 302; 7. 552
" craven," 6. 215
Crawford, Charles, 1. 250
Crawley, Alfred, 8. 469
Creation, 7. 513, 524, 538-40, 541-3
" creature," 8. 474
Creighton, Louise, 3. 305
Creighton, Mandell, 5. 252
Cressida, 4. 223; 6. 293
Crete, 1. 242
Creusa, 2. 372, 374
Crime, 4. 204-5
Crimea, 1. 258
Criseyde, 7. 517
Critias, 2. 263; 4. 164-5
Criticism, 1. 336; 5. 285-7; contemporary, Spenser's debt to: 1. 361; Eighteenth Century: 1. 319-20; Elizabethan: 1. 348; inadequate: 5. 286-7; Italian: 1. 348-51; Renaissance: 7. 393
Critics, 1. 180-1, 321, 344; 2. 287; 7. 259; 8. 518; disagree about *F. Q.*: 1. 331; 6. 389; fashions among concerning Spenser: 4. 290
Crocodile, 5. 214-6, 218, 220, 295; 8. 372
Croesus, 1. 444; 4. 167
Croke, Sir John, 8. 520
Crompton, Richard, 5. 245
Cromwell, Thomas, 1. 467-9
Croom, 7. 475
Cross, 2. 331; 5. 225
Cross, T. P., 7. 507
Crowd, 8. 470
Crowley, Robert, 5. 176, 294; 8. 591
" crown with cups," 1. 209
Crudor, 6. 190, 324, 326-8, 333
Cruelty, 5. 295-6
" crumenall," 7. 359
Cteatus, 4. 245
Cuckoo, 2. 295
Cuddie, 7. 259, 294, 334, 338, 345, 347, 349, 368, 370, 373-6, 382, 384-6, 388-9, 448, 454, 501, 579, 585, 589, 631, 641; 8. 319
Cudworth, Ralph, 1. 232; 7. 481
Cuffe, Hugh, 8. 417
Culpeper, Nicholas, 8. 398
Culpepper, Thomas, 7. 573
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford, George
Cumin, 8. 398
Cumming, W. P., 1. 186; 6. 276, 280, 283, 300, 302-6, 310, 313, 408-10
Cundah, 2. 318-9
Cunning, Sir, 1. 407
Cunningham, Allan, 7. 576
Cunningham, Peter, 8. 647
Cup, 1. 249, 285, 471; 2. 377, 381
Cupid, 1. 363, 371, 374, 405; 2. 271-3, 379,

383; 3. 251-2, 256, 292, 297-303, 351, 353-60, 365, 392, 397; 4. 165, 205, 217, 277; 7. 267-74, 448, 480, 509, 662, 679; 8. 308, 396-7, 402, 456-8, 482, 487-8, 640, 652; altar: 4. 229-31; 7. 521; arrows: 3. 295; 6. 255; clothes: 6. 309-10; Court of: 6. 222-4, 292-3; Masque of: 2. 353-66; 4. 234; 7. 510; 8. 625; presiding deity: 6. 222; and Psyche: 3. 261; 8. 396-7, 488; Spenser's: 4. 203; 7. 480, 560; and Spring: 6. 304
Curse, 5. 225
*Cursor Mundi*, 1. 275
Curtius, Quintus, 1. 214
Cybele, 4. 253-4; 6. 191, 279, 301, 398-9; 7. 445-6
Cycle, 3. 257; 6. 390, 397, 416-7; 7. 256
Cyclops, 5. 169; 7. 246
Cycnus, 8. 307-9
Cycones, 8. 346
Cydippe, 2. 264-6
Cyllatus, 2. 342
Cymbeline. *See* Kimbeline
Cymochles, 1. 230; 2. 231-2, 234, 241, 274, 402, 404, 427, 471; is Alençon: 2. 404
Cymodoce, 3. 240; 4. 276-7
Cymoent, 3. 240-1, 243, 325; 4. 276-7; 7. 504
Cynosure, 8. 431-2
Cynthia, 2. 454; 6. 276, 310, 437, 439; 7. 447, 453, 458, 463; 8. 466, 488-90
Cyrene, 3. 240, 242
Cyrus, 1. 214, 344; 4. 248; 6. 204
Cytheron, 3. 254; 6. 248-9

Dacia, 3. 231
Dacians, 2. 332
Dacier, André, 6. 306
d'Acquaria, Lorenzo, 8. 462
"daedale," 3. 201
Daemon, 8. 389
Dagger, 1. 411
Dalinda, 2. 230
Dalliance, 1. 407
Dametas, 2. 213; 6. 381; 7. 595
Damon, 2. 383; 4. 223, 225, 284, 303, 329; 7. 589. *See also* Edwards, Richard
*Damon and Pythias*, 2. 242; 4. 329
"Dan," 8. 308
Danae, 3. 253, 393, 397
Danao, 2. 306
Danaus, 1. 235
Dance, 1. 240-1; 3. 356-9; 4. 165-6; 6. 254; 7. 442; 8. 324, 365, 470; of Death: 2. 277; 6. 298; 7. 409; of nymphs and Graces: 6. 244-5, 249-52, 254, 339; 7. 284
Danes, 3. 235; 4. 226
Danger, 1. 366; 3. 253, 302; 4. 217, 220-2, 225, 276, 298; 5. 317
Daniel, Rose, 6. 220; 7. 321, 652
Daniel, Samuel, 6. 220; 7. 463, 471, 652, 654; 8. 284, 299, 507, 536, 540, 628; *Cleopatra*: 7. 450, 470; 8. 539, 637, 708; *Complaint of Rosamond*: 7. 450, 470; *Defence of Rhyme*: 7. 388; *Delia*: 2. 390; 7. 471, 615; 8. 539, 634; *Eclogues*: 7. 276; *Tethys's Festival*: 4. 240
Daniello, Bernardo, 1. 348, 513
Danius, 2. 321-2
Dante Alighieri, 1. 356, 358, 433, 513; 2. 203; 343; 5. 251; 6. 396, 399; 7. 553, 578, 586-7, 674-6; 8. 516, 599 *Canzone*: 7. 479; 8. 656-7; *Convivio*: 7. 553; 8. 493, 656
*Divina Commedia. Inferno*: 1. 434; 1: 4. 168; 1. 22-7: 1. 239; 2. 53-117: 7. 444; 2. 127-9: 4. 278-9; 5. 264; 3: 3. 298; 3. 1-9: 1. 271; 7. 543; 4. 1 ff.: 4. 175; 5. 28-30: 1. 299; 5. 121-3: 8. 325; 6. 13: 1. 195; 6. 17: 1. 208; 6. 25-7: 1. 234-5; 7. 82: 3. 292; 7. 85-120: 7. 543; 7. 100-30: 1. 271; 7. 109: 2. 267; 8: 2. 257; 8. 31: 2. 248; 9. 64: 4. 215; 13: 1. 202, 271; 13. 4-6: 2. 262; 13. 10: 2. 258; 15. 19: 2. 259; 16. 1: 5. 199; 17. 1-12: 1. 182, 183, 205; 20. 10-5: 1. 260; 22. 24: 6. 217; 22. 128: 5. 181; 24. 47-51: 2. 220; 26. 45: 1. 216; 34. 45: 1. 184; *Purgatorio*: 1. 1-3: 1. 311; 1. 52-63: 7. 444; 1. 118: 2. 353; 2. 10-51: 8. 413; 2. 124: 3. 243; 6. 236; 5. 14: 2. 277; 9. 28: 6. 217; 10. 30-96: 3. 292; 12. 88-90: 8. 505; 15. 118 ff.: 4. 175; 16: 2. 422; 19. 19-24: 2. 367; 19. 64-7: 1. 297; 19. 118-23: 2. 269; 23. 22-4: 1. 261; 29. 104; 31. 70 ff.: 4. 183; 32. 100-5: 7. 444; 32. 109: 6. 217; *Paradiso*: 7. 550, 552, 564; 1. 1-3: 7. 556; 1. 12: 3. 238; 1. 46: 1. 289; 1. 61: 5. 188; 2. 1-7: 1. 311; 13. 136-8: 4. 192; 18. 34: 6. 217; 22. 100-5: 7. 444; 25. 118-20: 6. 244; 28: 1. 310; 7. 540, 553; 28. 76-9: 7. 554; 29, 30: 6. 250; 30. 25-7: 6. 244; 30. 64-6: 6. 251; 31. 1: 5. 199; 31. 70-93: 4. 163; 33. 1-3, 19-21: 7. 565; 33. 13-8: 7. 568; 33. 145: 7. 680
*Sonnets*: 7. 250
Danube, 8. 306
*Daphnaida*, 6. 406; 7. 246, 340, 403, 501, 503; 8. 393, 459, 645; and *Astrophel*: 7. 484, 486; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 449; composition: 7. 430; 8. 530; criticism: 7. 429-33; date: 7. 432, 435-8; and *Doleful*

*Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 501, 503, 505; editions: 7. 706; metre: 7. 430-1, 433; publication: 7. 706; rhetoric: 7. 441, 444, 503; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 295, 645; source: 7. 430-1; text: 7. 706-8, 721; title: 7. 433; variants: 7. 707-8; *Dedication*: 8. 622; 11: 6. 477; 8. 459; 16: 4. 182; 22-42: 8. 495; 22-5: 8. 480; 67: 7. 355; 86, 403: 7. 627; 165: 6. 305; 211-7; 7. 506; 323-43: 8. 312, 485; 386-8: 7. 505; 435: 8. 498; 475: 7. 415-6; 487-90: 8. 295
Daphne, 2. 196, 378-9; 3. 295, 395; 7. 433, 465; 8. 429
Daphnis, 6. 262; 7. 249, 338-9, 400, 433, 496, 589
*Daphnis and Chloe*. *See* Longus
Darbishire, Helen, 7. 330, 415, 613
Darcie, Abraham, 8. 293
Darent, 4. 254-5
Dares Phrygius, 2. 218
Darius, 4. 186; 7. 393
Darnley, Henry Stuart, 2. 402; 5. 246
Dart (river), 4. 255
Darwin, Erasmus, 7. 282
Dative Case, 7. 305, 316
d'Aubigny, Agrippa, 7. 588
d'Auvergne, Martial, 6. 292
D'Avenant, William, 6. 300; 7. 615
David, 1. 414; 2. 258; 4. 174, 303; 5. 227, 268; 8. 306, 333
David, Johann, 2. 226
Davies, Sir John, 7. 464; 8. 281; *Discovery of the True Causes*: 6. 385; *Nosce Teipsum*: 1. 301; 2. 463, 465-6, 481; *Orchestra*: 4. 324; 7. 318
Davies, John of Hereford, 7. 585, 594; 8. 284; *Commendatory Poems*: 4. 350; *Humours Heaven on Earth*: 2. 464; *Muses Sacrifice*: 8. 520; *Mirum in Modum*: 2. 463, 465; *Wit's Pilgrimage*: 8. 437
Davies, Richard, 7. 296, 354
Davison, Francis, 4. 315-6; 5. 236; 7. 258, 280, 324, 405, 489, 500, 502, 594; 8. 320, 520, 709-10, 723, 737
Davison, William, 4. 316; 5. 320-1; 8. 607
Day, 6. 302, 308, 420
Day, Angel, 8. 507, 708
Day, John, 8. 626-7
"dead . . . living," 1. 177; 7. 445; 8. 294, 530
Dead Sea, 2. 248
Dean, 7. 315
Death, 1. 407, 410, 417-8; 2. 195, 257, 259, 361; 3. 230; 6. 302, 309, 313, 420, 440; 7. 381, 408, 440; 8. 286, 599-600; Death's door: 4. 183; Death for inactivity or sorrow: 8. 321. *See also* Dance, of Death
De Baif, Lazare, 7. 340, 410, 596-7; 8. 438, 455-8, 634, 657; *Eclogues*: 7. 342, 496; *Marmot*: 7. 345; *Passetems*: 7. 273
*Debat*, 1. 247; 7. 255
Debate, 6. 292; 7. 255, 324, 603-4
Debon, 2. 307-8
Debora, 3. 238, 331
De Buttet, Marc-Claude, 8. 461-2, 464, 469-71, 473, 478, 481, 488-9, 493-4, 653-4
Decay. *See* Degeneration
Deceit, 1. 311; 6. 207
de Chambrun, Clara L., 6. 220
*Declaration of the True Causes of the Great Troubles*, 8. 579-81
De Condé, Jean, 4. 237; 8. 466
Decorum, 1. 231, 262, 305, 317, 365-6; 2. 273, 425; 4. 172, 174, 201; 5. 203; 6. 259, 429; 7. 256, 259, 294, 370, 451, 571, 576, 579, 599, 625-6, 631, 660; 8. 320, 564, 677
Dedannans, 4. 269
*Dedicatory Sonnets*, 1. 343, 492-3; 3. 306-9, 428-9; 7. 471; 8. 419, 459; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 539-40; text: 3. 428-9; 1, 3, 4, 5: 3. 307; 2: 5. 309; 8. 303, 419, 559, 574, 576, 582; 3, 5, 6, 9, 13: 1. 449; 3: 8. 319, 576, 582-3; 6, 12, 16: 8. 350; 6, 9, 11, 13: 3. 308; 6, 7: 6. 185; 6: 1. 296, 452; 2. 400-1; 5. 260, 325, 329, 331, 335; 6. 353, 356, 359, 434; 8. 503; 7, 8: 7. 475; 7: 5. 259; 7. 476; 8. 316, 510; 8, 11, 13, 15: 8. 328; 8: 3. 355; 4. 277; 8. 494, 540; 9, 10, 16: 8. 393; 9: 2. 402-3; 7. 476; 8. 393; 10: 8, 393, 510; 11: 7. 465, 473; 12: 6. 291; 8. 302; 13: 8. 418, 510; 14-17: 3. 309; 14: 7. 458; 15: 6. 351, 353-4; 7. 487, 489, 499; 8. 295; 16: 6. 237; 7. 476-7; 8. 393, 599-600, 634-5; 17: 4. 194, 216
Dee (river), 4. 240, 263; 6. 246
Dee, John, 1. 483; 5. 177-8; 7. 243
Deer, 6. 425-7
Defender of the Faith, 1. 207, 208, 211, 430, 466
Degeneration, 2. 254; 4. 311; 5. 154-6; 6. 275, 303, 396, 404, 413, 415, 423-4, 437, 441, 444; 7. 542; 8. 380
*Degore, Sir*, 1. 260
De Guileville, Guillaume, 1. 414; 2. 434; 3. 208; 6. 209; 7. 563-4, 627
de Heere, Lucas, 8. 626
Deianira, 1. 299; 5. 203
*De Institutione Ordinis Periscelidis*, 3. 265
Dekker, Thomas, 1. 479-82; 4. 240; 5. 346
DeLacy, Hugh, 3. 206-7, 220, 248; 6. 310; 8. 400
De la Noue, François, 4. 324

De la Perrière, William, 2. 226
De la Taille, Jean, 6. 238
De la Torre, Francisco, 8. 451
Delattre, Floris, 2. 335
Delay, 4. 220-1, 276
Delectable Mountains, 1. 290-1, 424
De l'Hôpital, Michel, 4. 324; 5. 214, 264
Delia, 7. 471
Delicacy, 1. 262
Delight, 3. 301; 6. 214; 7. 506; 8. 317
the "Delight," 2. 358
*Delitiae cc. Italorum Poetarum*, 8. 382
Della Casa, Giovanni, 6. 342
*Delle Rime . . . nella Lingua Thoscana*, 8. 382
Deloney, Thomas, 7. 346
Delos, 2. 244, 356
De Magny, Oliver, 8. 456
Demeter, 5. 217; 7. 446
Demiurge, 7. 524
Democracy, 5. 175-81, 290, 293, 304, 341-4; 6. 337-8, 340
Democritus, 6. 282
Demogorgon, 1. 190-1; 2. 232; 4. 182; 5. 234
Demophoon, 8. 338-9
DeMoss, William F., 1. 340-3; 2. 419; 3. 275, 319-21; 4. 296-8; 5. 281-2; 6. 325-7, 392-3, 436-7; 7. 324, 381; 8. 352-3, 397
*De Musarum Inventis*, 1. 514; 7. 288, 415; 8. 312 (full text), 328-9, 331, 541
Den, 5. 234
Denham, Sir John, 8. 496
Denis, St., 1. 205
Denkinger, E. M., 8. 604
Dennis, John, 7. 574
Deois, 3. 294
*De Phillide et Flora*, 3. 256; 6. 222, 292
De Pontoux, Claude, 8. 435, 441, 639
Deptford, 8. 671
Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley, Ferdinando
*De Rebus Gestis Britanniae*, 1. 482
Derham, William, 2. 319
Dering, Edward, 7. 608
*Der Kittel*, 1. 406-7; 4. 229; 6. 248
Derrick, John, 6. 239
De Sainte-Palaye, Jean Baptiste de la Curne, 2. 224; 6. 196
Des Autels, Guillaume, 8. 529
Deschamps, Eustace, 4. 223, 231-2
Description, 1. 180-1, 188-9, 192-4, 250, 268-9, 274-5, 277, 298, 316, 413; 2. 211-3, 238, 244, 254, 256, 258-9, 287, 338, 371; 3. 241; 6. 313; coldly elaborate, indiscriminately minute: 2. 386
Desdemona, 1. 206, 496
Desire, 1. 365; 3. 301, 358
Desmond, Earl of. *See* FitzGerald, Gerald
Desmond, Sir James, 5. 314
Desmond, Sir John, 5. 313-4
Desmond War, 7. 360, 454
Despair, 1. 259, 266, 269-80, 305, 312, 429-30, 438, 498; 2. 256, 318, 352; 3. 301, 365, 4. 287; 5. 243, 275; is England's despair: 1. 459, 465, 472
Despencer, House of, 8. 501-2
Despériers, Bonaventure, 8. 445
Despight, 1. 230; 2. 232, 404; 4. 222; 6. 207, 222
Despondency, 1. 287
Desportes, Philippe, 8. 299, 434-5, 438, 441, 634, 639; and Spenser: 8. 639-42; *Amours*: 8. 436; *Cléonice*: 8. 430, 440, 444, 514, 640-1; *Diane*: 8. 424, 427, 435, 443, 639, 641; *Hippolyte*: 8. 425, 434, 450, 640-1
Despotism, 2. 249-50
*Destruction of Troy*, 6. 290
Detail, 1. 241
Detraction, 1. 417; 5. 266-7, 283, 285, 292, 307, 319; 6. 207, 345, 384; 7. 450. *See also* Slander
Deus ex machina, 1. 311; 4. 186; 8. 569
*De Venus la Deesse d'Amor*, 1. 406; 4. 220, 229, 278; 6. 222
de Vere, Aubrey, 1. 212, 270, 281-2, 496-8; 2. 197, 211-2, 249, 371; 3. 382; 6. 390; 8. 654
De Vere, Edward, Earl of Oxford, 1. 449; 2. 246; 3. 307; 7. 464; 8. 319, 375, 536, 577; is the Ape: 8. 569; is the boar: 8. 571; and Burleigh: 8. 603-5; is Clarion: 8. 605; is Paridell: 3. 380; is Phedon: 2. 402; is Sansfoy, Sansjoy, Sansloy: 1. 449; and Sidney: 8. 313, 317, 569, 599, 603-4; and Spenser: 3. 307; 8. 319, 320; is Willy: 8. 319
Devereux, 8. 504, 648
Devereux, Penelope, 3. 392; 6. 355, 373; 7. 350, 399, 476, 484, 490-5; 8. 397, 604. *See also* Stella
Devereux, Robert, second Earl of Essex, 1. 296, 481; 2. 188, 295; 5. 185, 260, 263, 307; 7. 434; 8. 363, 394, 502-4, 531, 580, 708; is Artegall: 5. 260, 326, 331; is Arthur: 1. 449, 452-3; and Burleigh: 8. 375, 574, 579, 599, 605-7; is Calidore: 6. 351-4, 357-64; character: 6. 357-64; and Elizabeth: 3. 308; 5. 329-31, 333-5; 6. 206, 362; 7. 492; 8. 489, 495, 503, 563, 576; in *F. Q.* 5: 5. 325-35; in France: 5. 326-34; is Guyon: 1. 491-2; 2. 190, 278, 297, 400-1; 3. 203-4; is the Kid: 7. 293; and literature: 8. 504, 507; and Raleigh: 6. 205-6; 7. 457-8; 8. 599, 601,

603; and Robert Cecil: 8. 373, 574; is Scudamour: 3. 380; and Spenser: 3. 308; 5. 309, 324-35; 6. 205-6, 355-6, 360; 7. 485, 488, 492-3, 497, 600; 8. 495, 502-3, 576, 606, 661, 663-4; *Apology*: 6. 359
Devereux, Walter, first Earl of Essex, 5. 233; 8. 567, 606
Devereux, W. B., 5. 185, 263, 326; 6. 206, 352, 363; 8. 606
Devereux Papers, 8. 606
"devices," 5. 184
Devil, 1. 416. *See also* Satan
Devonshire, 7. 435, 461
D'Ewes, Simonds, 5. 323-4
Dew of Sleep, 1. 190
de Worde, Wynkyn, 7. 409
Dialect, 7. 360, 614-30, 649; Midland: 7. 361; northern: 3. 422-3; 7. 312, 331, 355, 357, 364, 573, 581, 616-8, 620, 622; rustic: 7. 594-5; southern: 7. 361; Welsh: 7. 354. *See also* "Doric" dialect
Dialectic, 7. 552-3
Dialysis. *See* Divisio
Diana, 1. 236-7, 507, 515; 2. 193, 196, 204, 211-3, 216; 3. 246, 252-3, 319-20, 330, 332, 377-8, 389, 395; 6. 275, 288-90, 306, 425-6, 429-31, 437; 7. 281, 460; 8. 472, 490; in painting: 3. 392; 7. 458; temple at Ephesus: 8. 306
*Diana*. *See* Montemayor
"Diapase," 2. 479-80, 484-5
Diaz de Bivar, Roderick, 5. 192
Dickens, Charles, 5. 305
Dictators, 8. 386
Diction, 1. 206; 7. 614-30; 8. 549; alterations: 7. 624; innovations: 7. 622-3, 628-9; importations: 7. 238, 623-4, 628, 630, 647. *See also* Coined Words; Compound Words; Vocabulary
Dido (*Aeneid*), 2. 195, 218; 3. 281-2, 387; 4. 223; 5. 205-6; 6. 293, 376, 378; 8. 472
Dido (*S. C. November*), 7. 396, 399, 400-4, 406, 601
"die of war," 2. 236
Digby, Kenelm, 2. 438, 472-8
Digges, Thomas, 5. 178; 8. 391
Diggon, 7. 468, 603, 643
Diggon Davy, 7. 352-4, 356-8, 603
Dilation, 6. 417
Dill, 8. 399
Dillingham, William, 7. 610
Dindrane, 1. 399
*Dindshenchas*, 6. 426; 7. 455-6
Dingley, 7. 315
Dinley, Rose, 7. 653
Dio Cassius, 2. 327-8; 8. 306
Dio Chrysostom, 7. 392-3; 8. 548
Dioclesian, 2. 306
Diodorus Siculus. *Library of History*: Book 1: 7: 1. 185-6; 11, 14, 17: 5. 215-7; 16: 4. 186; 25: 5. 218; 28: 4. 246; Book 2: 1: 2. 289; 4: 2. 448; 38: 5. 162; 45: 5. 197-9; Book 3: 53: 5. 199; Book 4: 5. 162; 2: 6. 270; 7: 8. 329; 21: 5. 219; 36: 1. 300; 59. 5: 6. 279; 67: 3. 296; 4. 214; 71: 6. 211; 72: 4. 246; Book 5: 24: 4. 246; 71: 5. 219; 76: 3. 339; Book 17: 7: 7. 336; 17: 7. 322; Book 22: 10. 4: 4. 225
Diogenes, 1. 279
Diogenes Laertius, 1. 222, 288; 3. 283; 4. 226; 8. 371
Diomedes, 5. 228, 269
Dionysius the Areopagite. *See* Pseudo-Dionysius
Dionysius Cato, 2. 226
Dionysius Periegetes, 7. 415
Diotima, 7. 372, 678
Dirce, 2. 366
"dire dropsie," 1. 220
Dirge, 7. 638; 8. 359. *See also* Elegy
Dis, 2. 257-8
Disciples, 7. 332-3
Discord, 1. 364; 2. 200, 227, 231-2, 237, 266, 408; 4. 169, 195, 283, 294-6, 307-11, 324-7; 6. 323; Discord-Concord antithesis: 4. 309-12, 324-7; 6. 427-8, 449; 7. 238. *See also* Eris
Discretion, 1. 416
Disdain, 1. 417; 2. 261; 6. 191, 224-6, 328, 347-8, 350; 7. 652; 8. 364
Disguise, 4. 208-9; 5. 223
Disillusion, 1. 444; 3. 300, 327; 6. 319; 8. 281, 369. *See also* Pessimism; Spenser, Edmund
Disney, Walt, 7. 380
Disorder, 6. 419, 423
Disport, 1. 407
*Disputatio inter Cor et Oculum*, 3. 290
Disraeli, Isaac, 2. 386
Dissemblance, 1. 339, 365
"Dissemble," 3. 277
Dissonance, 8. 338, 340
Distributio, 7. 444; 8. 452, 469, 474, 484, 658, 676-7
Distrust, 3. 301
Disyllables, 8. 352, 373
"divine," 7. 441
Divine Idea, 3. 245-6
Divine Right, 5. 160, 236-7
Divisio, 8. 425, 644
Doctrine, Dame, 1. 405. *See also* Tower of Doctrine
Dodoens, Rembert, 8. 398-9

Dodona, 8. 339
Dog Star, 1. 209
Dogs, 1. 194, 209, 233; 2. 200, 341; 3. 207; 4. 197; 5. 232; 6. 226-7; 7. 351, 356, 361-2
Dolce, Lodovico, 1. 355
Dolcio, L., 8. 466
*Doleful Lay of Clorinda*, 7. 247, 485; and *Amoretti*: 7. 501-2, 504-5; authorship: 7. 500-7; 8. 284; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 501-2; and *Daphnaida*: 7. 501, 503, 505; date: 7. 501; metre: 7. 501; punctuation: 7. 501-2; rhetoric: 7. 503-5; and *Ruines of Time*: 7. 500-1, 503; 8. 296; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 501, 503; style: 7. 500, 502-3; and *Teares of the Muses*: 7. 501-2; text and variants: 7. 712; 64-5: 2. 476
Dolistone, 6. 260
Dolon, 1. 277; 5. 172, 211-2, 285, 288, 293, 297, 314, 316, 348; 8. 345-6
Dolphin, 2. 359, 362
Domenichi, Lorenzo, 3. 322
Domesticity, 1. 305
Dominations, 1. 310; 7. 553
Donatus, 2. 326
Doneraile, 7. 454
Donhage, 5. 319
Doni, Antonio Francesco, 2. 456; 7. 335-6; 8. 585-6, 589, 591
Donne, John, 6. 424; 7. 324, 415, 470, 552; 8. 281, 636, 658-9
Don Quixote, 2. 208, 342; 6. 189, 193, 212, 216
*Don Quixote*, 2. 242, 275
Donwallo, 2. 396
Dony, 5. 169
Doocarrig, 6. 287
Door, 2. 373; 5. 205
Doralice, 3. 268
*Dorastus and Fawnia*. *See* Greene, Richard, *Pandosto*
Dorat, Jean, 8. 460
Dorchester, 8. 672
Dordoni, Traiano, 8. 474
"Doric" dialect, 7. 573, 575, 581, 595-6, 615, 617
Dorke, Walter, 4. 224-5
Dorset, 7. 439
Dort, 5. 319
Doubt, 1. 365; 3. 253; 4. 217, 220-1, 225, 276
Douce, Francis, 7. 409
Doucepere, 3. 285-6
Douglas, Gawin, 3. 303; 6. 337; 7. 620; *King Hart*: 2. 286; *Palice of Honour*: 1. 406-7; 4. 223, 229; 6. 248; *Virgil*: 1. 188, 340; 3. 238; 4. 211; 7. 344, 616; 8. 312
Doune (river), 4. 273
Dove, 1. 412-3; 4. 210-11, 232, 286-7; 7. 463
Dove, John, 7. 300, 642-3
Dowden, Edward, 1. 206, 310, 498-500; 2. 212, 348, 415-6, 458-9, 480-1; 3. 383-6; 4. 288-9; 7. 366-7, 579-80
Downe (river), 4. 258
Dragon, 1. 250, 252, 259, 296, 364, 368-9, 371, 374, 376-7, 389-90, 393, 395-6, 401-4, 416-7, 425, 508; 2. 183; 5. 170, 220, 250; 7. 557; 8. 407; is Antichrist: 1. 466; is Church of Rome: 1. 466; is priesthood: 8. 279; is Satan: 1. 455; 7. 557; Spenser's best described in romance: 1. 377, 401-4; Welsh: 1. 483, 490
Dragontina, 3. 303
Drake, Sir Francis, 2. 358; 5. 226, 248-9, 307-8, 333-4; 8. 536, 540
Drama, Elizabethan: 1. 271; 8. 316-21, 517-8, 532; in Spenser: 2. 224-5; 8. 516-8. *See also* Spenser, drama; dramatic power; Theatre
Drant, Thomas, 7. 300, 367; 8. 422, 519
Draper, J. W., 1. 348-51; 2. 204-5, 229, 231, 243, 343; 3. 202, 249; 4. 276; 5. 167, 196; 6. 201, 238, 265; 7. 620, 629; 8. 637
Drawing, 1. 219
Drayton, Michael, 1. 488; 4. 353-4; 7. 369, 464, 472-4, 581, 585, 596, 654; 8. 299, 540, 637, 688; his copy of Spenser's *Works*, 1611 (?): 2. 507, 510-3; 4. 350, 353-5; 5. 366-74; 6. 470-4, 476, 478-9; 7. 721; 8. 688, 716; and Spenser compared: 7. 581; 8. 628, 630-1, 634, 639; imitates Spenser: 4. 240; 7. 330; 8. 673; praises Spenser: 7. 642; 8. 400; *Ballad of Dowsabell*: 8. 602; *Barons' Wars*: 3. 395; *Endymion and Phoebe*: 7. 473; *Epistle of Rosamond*: 4. 214; *Harmony of the Church*: 7. 473; *Heroical Epistles*: 3. 216; 7. 473; 8. 355; *Idea*: 8. 435, 514, 628, 630-1, 634, 637, 639; *Man in the Moone*: 7. 540; 8 .490; *Matilda*: 3. 248; 7. 473; metrical versions of the Psalms: 5. 309; *Muses Elysium*: 4. 199; 7. 302; 8. 328; *Nimphidia*: 8. 598, 602; *Owl*: 2. 369; *Pastorals* (Hebel's edition of Drayton, 2. 523-66): 2: 7. 262; 3. 7. 279, 287, 387; 8. 496; 4: 7. 332; 8: 7. 469; 9: 6. 193; 7. 312, 347, 651-3; *Polyolbion* (vol. 4 in Hebel's ed.): *Upon a Frontispiece*: 3. 203; 1: 1. 225; 2. 307; 4. 199; 7. 461; 3: 1. 258; 4: 1. 477; 2. 275; 3. 224; 6. 190, 366; 5: 3. 226; 7. 316; 8: 2. 322; 10: 1. 265-6; 2. 196; 11: 4. 239-40;

12: 2. 193; 14: 5. 158; 15: 4. 240; 7. 287; 16: 2. 320; 8. 285; 18: 4. 240, 272; 7. 330; 20: 4. 243; 24: 2. 280; 4. 259; 26: 6. 193. *See also* Selden, John; *Shepheards Garland*: 7. 255, 472, 594; 1: 7. 246; 2: 7. 253, 278; 3, 6, 9: 7. 473; 3: 7. 247, 286-7, 380; 8. 287, 291, 496, 673; 4: 7. 318, 399, 414; 6: 8. 451; 8: 7. 251, 259, 346, 356, 419; 8. 399; *Third Nimphall*: 7. 379
Dread, 2. 257
Dream motif, 1. 418; 7. 432
*Dreames*, 2. 397; 3. 299-300; 7. 241, 416, 613, 646, 648; 8. 273, 280, 404-5, 414, 511-2, 514-5, 624-5; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 512, 526-8; and *Vision* poems: 8. 511-2, 613
Dreams, 1. 181, 195, 197, 426; 4. 198; 5. 221; 8. 377; awaking from: 4. 175; Gates of: 1. 193-5
Dress, 1. 215
Dromedary, 8. 571
Drowes, 4. 268, 271
"drown," 8. 410
Druids, 7. 265
Drummond, William, 1. 481; 6. 277, 382; 7. 389, 463, 541, 553; 8. 420, 628
Drury Lane Theatre, 7. 426
Dryden, Erasmus, 6. 220-1; 7. 652, 654; 8. 651
Dryden, John, 1. 208, 344; 3. 218; 5. 212, 309; 6. 220; 7. 383, 421, 576, 599, 617, 625, 627, 652, 654; 8. 317, 319, 331, 524, 560, 564-6, 594, 651, 674; Arthur, meditated story of: 1. 359; his copy of Spenser's *Works*, 1679: 2. 508-12; 4. 350-5; 5. 367-70, 372; 6. 472, 475, 477; 8. 688, 716; Spenser, imitates: 4. 234; *Alexander's Feast*: 7. 392; *Cymon and Iphigenia*: 2. 211; *Dedication of the Aeneis*: 7. 615; *Dedication of the Pastorals*: 7. 573; *Essay on Satire*: 1. 315, 449, 492; 7. 552, 618; *The Hind and the Panther*: 2. 344; 6. 382; 8. 578; *Indian Emperor*: 7. 460; Preface to *Sylvae*: 7. 573; *Religio Laici*: 6. 276; *The Rival Ladies*: 5. 181; *Satires*: 8. 563; *Song for St. Cecilia's Day*: 2. 289, 485
Dryden, John (poet's great-grandfather), 6. 220; 8. 651
*Duanaire Finn*, 6. 425-7
Du Bartas, Guillaume Salluste, 6. 401, 423-4; 7. 623; 8. 281, 391, 398; *Sepmaines*: 8. 378-9, 391; *Première Semaine*: 2. 286, 288, 291-3, 297-8; 7. 264; 8. 329-30, 391; *Second Week*: 7. 281, 414; *Uranie*: 8. 326, 329-30, 379, 391. *See also* Sylvester, Joshua
Dubbing, 5. 203; 6. 196
Du Bellay, Joachim, 4. 179, 253; 7. 340, 372, 384, 393, 523, 595-6, 615, 623; 8. 291, 299, 398, 409-14, 435, 530, 535-6, 538, 549, 618; *Antiquitez de Rome*: 7. 416; 8. 378-91, 522-3, 525, 529, 617, 620, 625; *Contre les Envieux Poetes*: 8. 657; *Deffence et Illustration de la Langue Francaise*: 7. 239, 622, 624; 8. 298, 302, 327, 332, 379, 391, 537-8; *Discours au Roy*: 8. 298, 314; *Du Premier Jour de l'An*: 8. 421; *Epithalame . . . Prince Philibert et Madame Marguerite*: 8. 465, 483, 487-8, 653-4; *Imitation de l'Ode Latine de Dorat sur la Mort de la Roine de Navarre*: 8. 657; *La Musagnoeomachie*: 8. 322; *L'Olive*: 8. 426, 438, 474; *Le Poete Courtisan*: 8. 327, 368; *Regrets*: 7. 443, 478; *Romae Descriptio*: 8. 382; *Songe*: 4. 167; 8. 277-80, 284-5, 306-7, 409-14, 512, 522-3, 529, 611-27; *Tumulus Romae Veteris*: 8. 381
Dubitatio, 7. 504
du Bos, Abbé, 1. 368-9
Dudley, Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 5. 182, 185; 7. 435, 437, 442, 474; 8. 294, 304, 306, 459
Dudley, Catherine, Countess of Huntington, 6. 353; 7. 474; 8. 295
Dudley crest, 7. 384, 392; 8. 304, 306, 308, 567
Dudley family, 4. 251; 7. 395, 402-3; 8. 294-5, 306, 326, 522-8
Dudley, Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, 7. 474
Dudley, Mary, 8. 295
Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 1. 251, 264, 268, 285, 335, 344-5, 441, 452; 2. 207, 345, 408; 5. 227, 239, 251, 320, 335; 6. 272, 356, 383-4; 7. 289, 298, 354, 367, 370, 435, 448, 606, 642, 649; 8. 284, 292-4, 304, 308, 418, 495, 502, 532, 572; is Arthur: 1. 343, 345, 441, 451-2, 458-60, 465, 485; 2. 303, 403; 3. 379; 5. 244, 246, 271-2, 300-1, 310, 316; 7. 382; is the bear: 8. 571, 576; is the beast: 8. 363; and Burleigh: 8. 375, 510, 521, 571, 573, 579, 602, 607; character: 8. 578, 607; is Clarion: 8. 607; is Cupid: 8. 606; and Elizabeth: 8. 304, 371, 489, 567-8, 571-2, 576, 606; is the fox: 8. 576; lamented: 8. 522, 524-8; is the lion: 5. 242; 8. 567, 571; is Lobbin: 7. 395-6, 402-4, 479; 8. 320; marriage: 8. 567-8; in the Netherlands: 5. 251-2, 256, 319; patron of the arts: 3. 392, 395; politics: 5. 333; and Spenser: 2. 186; 5. 307, 309-11, 325; 7. 235, 291, 293, 489, 586, 600, 605, 610-11,

613-4, 642; 8. 292-3, 371, 374, 396, 459, 495, 502-3, 510-11, 521, 543-4, 559, 563, 565, 567, 570, 573-6, 602, 607, 642, 661, 663-4
*Duello*, 1. 223
Duels, 1. 223, 226; 4. 183
Duessa, 1. 255, 305, 308, 398-9, 428, 437, 443-4, 459, 498; 2. 428, 443; 3. 302, 365; 5. 187, 233, 285, 291; 6. 278, 449; 7. 363; 8. 364; her beast: 1. 254, 368-9; is Falsehood: 1. 422-4, 435; is Mary Queen of Scots: 1. 459-60, 465-6, 481, 492; 5. 244-7, 273, 286, 296, 317, 321-4; is Mary Tudor: 1. 441, 459-60, 462, 465-6, 470; 5. 286; is Popery: 1. 440; is Roman Church: 1. 426, 450, 452, 455, 465; stripped: 1. 248, 311, 429; 2. 190; is Dekker's *Whore of Babylon*: 1. 481. *See also* Fidessa
Dugdale, William, 7. 403
Dulcippa, 4. 181
Dumaeus, A., 7. 415, 426; 8. 312, 316, 334, 336-7, 342, 345, 347, 548-58
Dumarin, 3. 240
Dumb-show. *See* Pantomime
Dumps, 8. 422, 436-7
Dunbar, William, 2. 391; 7. 620; 8. 466
"dunghill," 6. 217; 8. 326
Dunloe, 6. 190
Dunster, Charles, 7. 547
Dunwallo, 2. 320
Duodo, Pietro, 6. 358
Dürer, Albrecht, 1. 294-5, 310; 2. 366
Durham House, 8. 374
Durinda, 2. 275; 5. 191-2
Durindana, 2. 207, 275-6; 5. 191
Dust, 6. 217; 7. 517; 8. 382, 447
"Dust out of the," 7. 517; 8. 382
Dutch, 8. 364
Du Tyard, Pontus, 8. 424, 432, 435, 441, 639
Dwarf, 1. 393, 424; is Common Sense: 1. 435; is inadequate holiness: 1. 431; is Humility in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 428; is Prudence in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 425, 428, 434
Dyce, Alexander, 1. 253; 5. 185
Dyer, Sir Edward, 3. 307; 7. 367, 464, 466, 490; 8. 418, 514, 536
Dyer, John, 8. 380
*Dying Pelican*, 7. 241, 393; 8. 270, 283, 515-6
Dymmok, John, 5. 263
Dynevor, 3. 224-5

Eagle, 1. 263, 289, 302-3; 2. 341; 3. 234; 7. 335, 557, 564; 8. 407. *See* Aquila
Earth, 2. 347; 5. 178; 6. 279; man of: 1. 290-4; mother of: 3. 397
Earthly Beauty. *See* Beauty, earthly
Earthly Love. *See* Love, earthly
Earthly Paradise, 1. 255; 2. 395; 3. 253, 258, 345; 6. 202; 7. 336-7
Easter, 8. 443-5
Easterlings, 2. 332
Easton, 7. 315
East Smithfield, 7. 419
"eat the heart," 8. 371
Ebony, 1. 174
Ebranck, 2. 311-2
Eccles, Mark, 8. 651
*Ecclesiastes* (Spenser's version), 5. 175; 8. 270, 283, 519, 536
Echidna, 1. 182; 5. 250, 257; 6. 188, 212-3, 270, 341, 388
Echo, 2. 295
Eclipsis, 7. 247; 8. 530
Ecliptic, 5. 158
"Eclogue," 7. 242, 589
Ecphonesis. *See* Exclamatio
Ector, Sir, 1. 264, 399
Eden, 1. 255, 300, 312; 3. 345; 8. 596; king and queen of: 1. 295
Eden (river), 4. 261
Eden, Richard, 4. 204, 248
Edgar, 1. 482; 2. 334; 7. 365
Edinburgh University Library, 8. 682, 697-8
Editors of Spenser, 1. 171, 209, 506
Edmer, 8. 288
Edmund, St., 8. 300, 306
Education, 1. 340, 417; 2. 409; 3. 338
Edward, Black Prince, 1. 247
Edward I, 2. 307; 3. 236
Edward II, 1. 309; 8. 502
Edward III, 1. 256, 293; 2. 203; 4. 200, 259; 5. 240-1
Edward IV, 1. 389-90; 6. 262
Edward V, 2. 281
Edward VI, 1. 211, 390, 441, 457, 464; 2. 335, 338, 407; 5. 337, 341-2; 8. 359
Edward, Lord Roos, Earl of Rutland, 6. 353
Edwards, Richard, 4. 225, 328-9; 7. 318
Edwards, Thomas, 3. 307; 7. 472, 474
Edwin, Jonathan, 3. 403; 7. 707; 8. 737
Effin, 8. 362
Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, 7. 471
Egerton, Thomas, Viscount Brackley, 7. 471; 8. 310, 571
Egfrid, 1. 482
Eglantine, 1. 202, 205; 2. 383; 7. 467
Egyptians, 3. 257; 7. 529; 8. 352
Eichelberger, Captain, U. S. N., 8. 490
Eighteenth Century, 1. 237
Eirene, 5. 243-4
E. K., 6. 431-2; 7. 273, 278, 291, 399, 403, 415-8, 421, 426, 436, 580, 584, 586-7, 589, 593-4, 596-7, 599, 602-3, 611-2, 617-

8, 622, 625, 645-50; characterized: 7. 650; a composite of Spenser and another: 7. 648-50; is Harvey in part: 7. 650; is Spenser: 7. 242, 278-9, 288, 307, 416, 599, 645-50; is other than Spenser: 1. 509; 7. 645-50
Eldol, 2. 334
Eldorado, 3. 240; 4. 248-9
Eldred, 8. 287-90
Election, 1. 275; 7. 676
Elegy, 7. 395-401, 429-32, 483-6, 503, 594; 8. 522-3, 525, 530. *See also* Dirge
Elements, 1. 195; 2. 474, 479, 483; 3. 344; 5. 177-8; 6. 390, 394, 402, 407, 409-10, 414, 439, 441, 447, 449; 7. 263, 481, 514-5, 527, 529, 550
Elene, 1. 392
Elephant, 1. 416; 8. 408
Eleusinian Mysteries, 2. 269
Eleutherillida, 5. 240
" elf," 7. 322
Elfant, Elfar, Elficleos, Elfiline, Elfinan, Elfine, Elfinel, Elfinor, 2. 334-6, 453
Elferon, 1. 480; 2. 334
Elfin, 1. 292; 2. 334
Elidure, 2. 322-3
Eliot, T. S., 8. 497
Elisa, 7. 402, 404
Elissa, 2. 197, 201-2, 411, 417, 425-6; 7. 404
" Elizabeth," 8. 631, 633-5, 638
Elizabeth I, 1. 173-4, 196, 244, 251, 256, 263, 266, 291, 296, 305, 317, 323, 334, 340, 344-5, 438, 449-53, 458-9, 463-6, 472-80, 482-5, 490-5, 512; 2. 190, 201, 214, 335-6, 371, 400, 409; 3. 201; 4. 314, 324; 5. 198, 227; 7. 448, 452, 459, 462, 465; 8. 525; against abbeys: 6. 268; and Alençon: 1. 452; 2. 206, 219; 3. 380; 5. 185, 307; 7. 605; 8. 543-4, 567-8, 571, 578, 604; is Amoretta: 3. 377-8; *Amoretti*, addressed in: 8. 631-2; appearance: 2. 384-5; 7. 282; arms: 5. 240-1; is Belphoebe: 1. 449; 2. 211, 454; 3. 246, 310, 375, 377-8, 389; 4. 206-7; 5. 310; Boethius, translation of: 6. 418; 7. 537, 674; bride of England: 8. 503; is Britomart: 2. 303, 454; 3. 203, 310, 320, 326, 379-80; 5. 211, 221, 305, 310; 8. 503; character: 2. 295; 5. 239, 318; and the Church: 7. 602; claim to the throne: 2. 408; corresponds to Virgil's Augustus and Ariosto's Hippolito: 3. 310; Court of: 5. 237-8, 240, 343; 7. 292, 370, 480; 8. 363, 572, 601; and Courtesy: 6. 186, 343; is Cynthia: 2. 454; 7. 447, 458-9; 8. 503; is Dido: 7. 404; dress: 4. 226; is the eagle: 7. 335; at Elvetham: 6. 304, 309; her enemies: 6. 383; England, speaks for: 2. 412; 8. 333; entertainments: 3. 355, 358; 7. 284-5; and Essex: 3. 308; 5. 329-31, 333-5; 8. 503, 598, 664; is Europa: 8. 607; in *F. Q.* 3: 3. 379-80; in *F. Q.* 5: 5. 299; is false Florimell: 3. 380; the great *fée*: 2. 455; and flattery: 8. 333, 451; is Gloriana: 1. 449-50; 2. 336-7, 453-5; 4. 319; 5. 197, 310; 8. 503; is the goat: 7. 304; godmother: 7. 403; heaven fights for her: 3. 247; and Henry IV of France: 5. 260-1, 329-30; impersonations: 5. 310; and Ireland: 5. 233, 259, 303-10, 331-2; 6. 440, 444; at Kenilworth: 7. 283, 289; and Leicester: 2. 407; 5. 244, 310-7, 367; 7. 383, 403; 8. 304, 371, 543-4, 567-8, 606; life set forth in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 482; is the lion: 8. 363, 573; Margaret of Navarre's poem, translates: 7. 674; and Mary Stuart: 5. 225, 244-7, 249, 276, 301, 303-7, 316-7; is Mercilla: 1. 449; 2. 454; 5. 225-6, 244-7, 296, 299, 305-6, 310; is Minerva: 8. 604, 607; mirror of virtues: 6. 186; and monopolies: 5. 170-1; in the Netherlands: 5. 249, 251-2, 256, 316-7, 319; one of the Nine Women Worthies: 3. 339; and the Earl of Oxford: 8. 605; and patronage: 7. 356; 8. 333; peaceful reign: 1. 490; 2. 211, 440; 5. 241; 7. 277, 285; 8. 403; and Philip II: 5. 211, 226, 303, 305, 307; plots against: 5. 201, 211; 6. 383; and poetry: 7. 459, 463; 8. 333; policy: 2. 406; 5. 303-10, 325-6; 7. 588; her porter: 5. 238; and Puritanism: 7. 291; is Radigund?: 5. 202; and Raleigh: 2. 185; 3. 326; 4. 205-7, 249; 5. 248; 7. 450-1, 458; 8. 601; and scandal: 6. 383-4; the sea, rules: 8. 403, 599, 607; in *Shepheards Calender*: 6. 254; 7. 263, 275-89; and Sidney: 8. 604, 606; in Sidney's *Arcadia*: 3. 377-8; and Spain: 5. 248; and Spenser: 2. 186, 280; 3. 311; 4. 201; 5. 156, 160, 204, 214, 223, 276, 321-2; 6. 186, 7. 254, 281, 288, 313, 370, 441, 597, 606; 8. 319, 357, 371, 451, 459, 488-9, 495, 501, 521, 571-2, 629, 665, 669; spies: 5. 211; statutes: 8. 356; succession: 5. 320-1; 6. 299; 8. 525, 528-9, 579; suitors: 3. 326; is Syrinx: 2. 384; 7. 282; is Tanaquill: 2. 453-4; 3. 337; Tudor descent: 1. 352; 2. 408, 453-5; 3. 325, 339; is Una: 1. 441, 463, 473; is Venus: 8. 397, 604, 606-7; verses by: 2. 407-8; is Verulam: 8. 529
Elizabethan, 1. 196, 344, 352, 357, 488-90; 2. 294; adventurous: 2. 254; 5. 345; allegory: 8. 402; architecture: 4. 213, 219; armor: 5. 222; astrology: 3. 249; author-

ship less personal: 7. 645; Chastity vs. Love: 3. 354; comedy: 8. 316-21; education: 2. 409; England: *see* England; English: 7. 618-9, 628; 8. 347; ethics: 8. 476; games and pastimes: 3. 288; 5. 224; 7. 379; 8. 350-1, 357, 366; hidden meaning, fond of: 1. 492; 2. 208; 8. 503; Ireland, soldiers in: 4. 265; Ireland, view of: 5. 265; literature: 8. 321, 531-40; magnificence, love of: 8. 374, 502; manners: 3. 212; moral truth, search for: 4. 333; 7. 579; music: 8. 367; navigation: 1. 338; philosophy: 3. 347, 351; poetry: 7. 583, 617; prosperity: 8. 533; psychology: 2. 458-66; restless: 1. 305; revolutionary age: 5. 155; witches, belief in: 3. 262; women, idea of: 3. 317-8
Elizabethan Club, 7. 709; 8. 680-1, 706-7
Ellipsis, 1. 236-7
Ellis, Alexander John, 7. 423
Ellis, Robert, 7. 426
Elmes, Henry, 8. 508
Elmore. *See* Aylmer
Elocution, 7. 241
Elphin, 7. 585
Elton, Oliver, 1. 209-10; 4. 240; 6. 390-1, 434; 7. 390, 594, 664; 8. 293, 297, 497
Elves, 2. 334-6
Elviden, Edmund, 5. 183
Elyot, Thomas, 5. 343; 6. 342; 7. 238, 621, 623-4; 8. 374; *Castle of Helthe*: 1. 278; 8. 398-9; *Defence of Good Women*: 3. 337-8; *The Governour*: 1. 340; 2. 294-5; 4. 304, 332; 5. 306, 342; 6. 337-8; 1. 18: 2. 224; 2. 3-5: 5. 293-4; 6. 194, 337-8; 2. 12: 4. 224; 2. 122-4: 4. 313, 328-9; 2. 163: 4. 328; 3. 3: 5. 293-4
Elysian Fields, 3. 258; 4. 222
Emblems, 1. 219, 271, 284; 2. 226-7; 3. 358; 7. 633; 8. 278, 304-10, 378, 405-8, 525, 624-7; and poetry: 8. 625; restored: 7. 425-6; and *Vision* poems: 8. 624-7
Embroidery, 8. 605-7
Emerson, F. W., 4. 178
Emerson, O. F., 8. 334-49, 391, 393, 545, 598-9, 714
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 7. 530; 8. 596, 599
Emiline, 3. 236; 6. 369
Empedocles, 3. 340, 342-3, 347, 349; 4. 226, 313; 6. 389, 401-3, 407-10; 7. 511
Emperors, 1. 199, 359
Empress of India, 1. 457
" emprise," 7. 365
Empyrean, 7. 553
*The Enchanted Cup*, 4. 192
Enchantment, 1. 393; 2. 275
Enderbury, P., 6. 190
" endless," 6. 188
Endurance, 1. 289
Endymion, 7. 329, 337; 8. 490
Enfance, 1. 292-4
" engine," 5. 213
England, 5. 247; Church of: 1. 450-1, 454-5, 472-3; 5. 339; 6. 386; 7. 262, 292-6, 298-304, 325, 351-4, 357-9, 601-9; 8. 357-62, 374, 561, 563, 565, 592; Elizabethan: 1. 344, 352; 2. 260, 403; 6. 314; 7. 586; is Fairyland: 1. 344; 2. 202; 3. 215; in Ireland: 5. 233, 236, 259, 265; language: 8. 535; is lion: 8. 579; praise of: 2. 406; on the sea: 7. 461, 467; sobriety: 5. 192
*England's Helicon*, 7. 280, 319, 339, 346, 585
*England's Parnassus*, 2. 261, 510
English, composers: 7. 276; idiom: 7. 270; language: 7. 614-30; 8. 535; reality: 7. 592; tradition: 7. 268, 277, 346
*The English Poet*, 7. 241-2, 368, 370, 372, 376-8, 421, 586, 647; 8. 332, 514; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 514
Enias, 6. 217-8, 327, 340
Enjambement. *See* Run-over Lines
Ennius, 1. 357; 2. 353; 4. 180; 7. 393; 8. 372
Enricius Cordus, 7. 249
Ensigns, 3. 235
Entertainments, 3. 355-9; 6. 310
Enthusiasmus, 7. 366, 376, 389, 391; 8. 641
Enueg, 7. 444
Enumeratio. *See* Expeditio
Envy, 1. 406, 410-3, 417; 2. 227, 461; 4. 231, 326; 5. 266-7, 280, 283, 285, 292, 307, 319; 6. 326, 345, 384; 7. 235, 519; 8. 403, 453, 459
Epanalepsis, 8. 595
Epanodos, 7. 444; 8. 530
Epanorthosis, 6. 189, 285; 7. 247, 251
Epic, 5. 222; 7. 382-3, 390; 8. 394-5, 404, 517; animal: 8. 586; of Britain: 5. 311; classical: 1. 513; didactic: 1. 348-9; in *F. Q.*: 2. 435-6; 6. 439; historical basis: 1. 349; history its body, allegory its soul: 1. 513; Irish: 6. 218; Italian: 1. 493, 513; 2. 283; mock: 8. 394, 487, 518; poetry: 1. 325, 332, 334, 359; 2. 257; Renaissance: 1. 493; 5. 306; Roman: 1. 359; romance, distinguished from: 1. 359; tradition: 1. 335, 337
Epicureans, 6. 282, 441
Epicurus, 6. 401, 406
Epigram, 8. 594
*Epigrams* (in *A Theatre for Worldlings*), 8. 273-7, 410, 414-6, 512, 595, 611-27; authenticity: 8. 273-4, 611-24; variants:

8. 678; 4. 6-7: 6. 247. *See also Vision* poems
*Epigrams. See* [*Anacreontics*]
Epimone, 1. 304; 8. 658
Epinogrus, 4. 165
Epiphonema, 7. 394; 8. 530, 644
Episcopacy, 7. 265, 607-8
*Epithalamion*, 2. 477; 3. 303, 306; 4. 314-5; 5. 284; 7. 451, 487, 608, 641; 8. 295, 455, 458-94, 533, 593; and *Amoretti*: 8. 629-30, 633-8, 646, 651, 655, 674; composition: 8. 451, 471; criticism: 8. 295, 533, 645-7, 654-7; date: 8. 650; and *F. Q.* 1, 4: 8. 471, 630, 650; finest of its kind: 8. 645-6; folklore and convention, blends: 8. 652; and *Hymnes*: 8. 674; idyllic: 8. 655; influence: 8. 658-9; masque and pageant in: 8. 646-7; metre: 8. 646, 654-8; Platonism in: 7. 665; 8. 473; poetry and life, unites: 8. 647; and *Prothalamion*: 8. 657-62, 670, 674-6; publication: 8. 417; refrain: 8. 647, 652-3, 657-8; rhetoric: 8. 658; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 295; and *S. C. April*: 7. 274, 280; 8. 657; and *S. C. November*: 8. 657; sources: 8. 652-4; structure: 8. 647, 655; style: 8. 644-7, 654-8; text criticism: 8. 493-4, 655, 687, 697-9, 704-5, 720-1; themes: 8. 653; 18: 6. 235, 299; 8. 426, 494, 497, 647; 26-9: 3. 355; 30, 34: 6. 186; 32-3: 8. 428, 453; 37: 8. 312; 39: 8. 448, 648; 45-7: 8. 499; 68: 6. 299; 88-9: 8. 499; 96-109: 6. 251; 99: 8. 449; 103-8: 8. 344, 448; 129-39: 6. 235; 140: 1. 196; 141: 5. 201; 148-66: 7. 281; 8. 423, 648; 149-90: 8. 636; 154-8: 2. 384; 8. 497, 499; 167-203: 8. 424, 519; 167-80: 8. 647; 185-203: 4. 195; 7. 665; 8. 438, 452, 655; 208: 8. 428; 227: 7. 263; 234: 8. 424; 243-4: 8. 444; 266-7: 8. 633-4; 269-70: 8. 655; 301: 7. 506; 302-4: 8. 401; 310: 6. 247; 317-8: 8. 428; 321: 1. 231; 326-33: 7. 583; 328-9: 6. 270; 8. 548; 334-52: 8. 436; 372-5: 8. 344, 519; 424-5: 8. 655; 427-33: 8. 494, 635, 650; 429: 8. 453
*Epithalamion Thamesis*, 2. 303, 396-7, 399; 4. 239-42, 250, 273; 6. 442; 7. 330; 8. 292, 509-11, 515, 670-1
Epithalamium, 1. 310; 5. 184; 8. 652-3, 659
Epithet, 1. 225, 258; 2. 359, 360; 4. 245, 255, 264, 268, 274-5; 5. 193, 258, 262; 8. 596, 644; compound: 8. 398
Epitheton, 8. 676
Ἐπιθυμητικόν, 2. 411-2
Epizeuxis, 1. 214-5; 8. 372
Epyllia, 8. 547-8
Equality, 5. 175-81
Equinox, 5. 157
Equity, 5. 195, 215, 218, 295-6; 6. 379
Erasmus, 1. 340, 486; 4. 172; 5. 235; 6. 265, 384; 7. 252, 301, 307, 596; 8. 532, 591; *Colloquies*: 8. 316, 540-1; *New Testament*: 8. 357
Erato, 7. 284; 8. 312, 532
Eratosthenes, 6. 307-8
Erbe, Theodor, 2. 308
Erebus, 1. 230-1; 2. 232-3, 257, 259
Eridanus, 6. 308
Erifila, 3. 253
Erigone, 3. 296
Erinnyes, 2. 200; 4. 199
Eris, 2. 232, 266. *See also* Discord
Erminia, 5. 205; 6. 219, 242, 375
*Ernst von Baiern*, 2. 355
Eros, 8. 468
Erotema. *See* Interrogatio
"Errant damzell," 3. 207, 214
Error, 1. 231, 311, 364, 372, 414, 422, 425-6, 473-4; 3. 365; 5. 257; 6. 213; 8. 540; battle with is advance of New Learning: 1. 466; her brood the Catholic infiltration: 1. 479; is error of doctrine: 1. 442; is heresies: 1. 450, 455; is Lutheranism: 1. 466; is misunderstanding: 1. 456; is Pelagianism: 1. 453; her vomit the pamphlets of Henry VIII's reign: 1. 458
Erskine, John, 4. 289-96; 7. 245, 280, 345, 397, 430, 486, 500, 506, 583; 8. 424, 427-8, 443, 522, 629, 655, 661
E. S., *De Rebus Gestis Britanniae*: 1. 482
Escapism, 1. 305, 335; 6. 275, 319-20; 8. 405
Esclarmonde, 1. 290, 291; 3. 228-9
Esperance, 1. 407
Espoir, 1. 407
Esquiline, 8. 381
Essex, Countess of. *See* Knollys, Letitia
Essex, Earls of. *See* Devereux
Essex House, 8. 495, 500, 502-3, 567, 571, 648, 663-6, 673
Este, 1. 336, 512
Estienne, Henri, 7. 623; 8. 455
Estrild, 2. 310
Eteocles, 5. 257-8
Eternity, 1. 230; 2. 231-2
Ethelfleda, 3. 339
Ethics, 2. 470-1; 8. 329
Eton, 8. 671
Etymology, 1. 245, 249, 264; 2. 229, 305, 335; 4. 214, 245, 256, 268-9, 271, 275-6; 5. 186, 195, 212; 6. 187, 243, 247, 307, 424; 7. 242, 322, 336, 461, 630; 8. 333, 491
Eucharist. *See* Communion
Eudaimonia, 3. 261

Euhemerism, 5. 163, 216; 7. 308; 8. 329
Eumelos, 8. 470
Eumenides, 2. 200
Eumnestes, 2. 297, 300-1
Eunomie, 5. 243-4
Euphemus, 4. 245
Euphrates, 4. 247
Euphrosyne, 6. 251, 253
Euphues, 4. 223
Euricius Cordus, 7. 423
Euripides, 7. 338; *Alcestis*: 1. 237; 2. 195; 8. 343; *Bacchae*: 5. 232; 6. 232; Frag. 132 (ed. Nauck): 3. 298; *Hecuba*: 5. 232; 6. 211, 309; 7. 415; *Helen*: 2. 365; 3. 270; 5. 187, 190; *Hippolytus*: 1. 174, 236; 3. 219, 298; 7. 444; *Ion*: 1. 229, 231; 3. 279; 6. 308; *Iphigenia in Tauris*: 1. 287; 4. 304; *Medea*: 1. 302; 2. 227, 374; 3. 221; 5. 206; *Orestes*: 3. 244; 4. 224, 304; 8. 394; *Phaethon*: 1. 229; *Phoenissae*: 1. 308; 5. 263; 8. 372, 461; *Suppliants*: 5. 170; 8. 388; *Trojan Women*: 8. 652
Europa, 3. 293, 391; 5. 158; 8. 401-2, 497, 597
Eurydice, 7. 381, 392, 445-6; 8. 299, 344
Eurynome, 6. 251, 253
Eusebius, 7. 307
Eustathius, 1. 184; 2. 364; 4. 237, 247; 5. 166; 7. 274
Euterpe, 8. 312, 318, 540
Evander, 6. 199
Evans, Sebastian, 6. 311, 365, 389, 433
Eve, 2. 431; 3. 384, 387
Evelyn, John, 7. 498
Evensong, 8. 479
*Everyman*, 1. 283, 287; 7. 303, 305
Evesham, Vale of, 7. 653
"E. W.," 8. 312, 398
Excalibur, 1. 251
Excess, 1. 305; 2. 350, 376, 415; 3. 355; 8. 497
Exclamatio, 7. 246-7; 8. 469
*Exempla*, 1. 346-7; 2. 427; 5. 292; 8. 591
Exeter conspiracy, 1. 464-5
Expansiveness, 1. 224
Expeditio, 7. 504; 8. 372, 384, 404, 423, 438, 549, 644, 677
Expiation, 1. 210-11
*Explicator*, 8. 666
Expositio, 7. 504
Extortion, 5. 336, 340, 347
Extravagance, 1. 294-5, 297, 314-5
Eyes, 1. 220, 411; 2. 214, 290, 298; 3. 279; 7. 481, 515-6, 535-6, 559; 8. 422-3, 467, 483-4

Fable, 7. 253-5, 258-66, 293-5, 304, 324, 335-6, 352, 356, 360, 362, 380, 583, 591, 594, 599, 601, 603-4, 606, 632; 8. 294, 351, 355, 371-2, 375, 405-8, 564; beast-fable: 7. 304; 8. 559, 564, 571, 573, 576-8, 580, 585-94, 610
Fabliau, 3. 221, 273
Fabri, G., 8. 481
Fabricius, Johann A., 2. 365
Fabyan, Robert, 2. 302, 452
Fading flower and leaf, 5. 178, 257
*Faerie Queene*, 7. 375, 383, 611; 8. 538, 580-1, 669, 679; absurdities mixed with beautiful and sublime: 1. 366; action: 1. 321, 333-4, 359; 4. 281; may be greatly admired without accepting its ideas: 1. 442; allegorical method: 1. 339-40, 351, 353, 406, 457; 5. 209, 211-2, 310-11; allegory best in Book 7: 6. 273; allegory, bond of many materials: 2. 251; allegory confined to Book 1: 1. 454; allegory "continued?": 1. 492, 494; allegory contrasted with Bunyan's: 1. 441; allegory not the chief interest in *F. Q.*: 5. 276; allegory elegant and learned: 5. 250; allegory fades as poem proceeds: 2. 409; 3. 315-7; 6. 348; allegory, faults of: 1. 366-6, 366-72, 440-2; 2. 286; 5. 250; allegory general not minute: 1. 494; allegory on a grand scale: 2. 250; historical allegory: 5. 223; allegory meaningless sometimes: 1. 367; allegory mixed: 1. 353, 367, 406-7; moral allegory: 3. 272-3; moral-historical allegory preeminent in *F. Q.*: 1. 425, 513; moral-historical allegory confused: 1. 441; allegory praised: 4. 276; allegory sustained only in Books 1 and 2: 1. 345; allegory, two types of: 1. 339; allegory vague and loose: 5. 250-1; *F. Q.* and *Amoretti*: 8. 629-31, 635, 637; and *Amoretti* 1: 8. 419-20; ancient models, disregards: 1. 314-5, 366; anticipation: 4. 165; antiquarian: 6. 184; and Apocalypse: 1. 256; 8. 279-80; Arguments: 1. 212-3; Ariosto, vies with: 1. 330, 332-3, 335, 361, 366; aristocratic: 1. 340; 5. 275; Aristotle, based on: 1. 340-3; Aristotle, not based on: 1. 327-30; 2. 197; Aristotle, not a systematic translation of: 1. 495; art: 2. 409; Arthur, return of, its organizing principle: 1. 493, 495; Arthurian romance, debt to: 1. 346-7, 349, 351; 3. 363; most beautiful passage: 2. 270, 365, 371; 3. 218, 302; beauty and barbarism, mixture of: 1. 315; beauty, secret of its enduring life: 2. 270; beginning, middle, and end: 1. 321, 331, 334-5; bibliography: 1. 516-7, 551-6; 2. 515-7; 3. 431-2; 4. 357; 5. 375; 6. 505-6; Books

projected: 1. 296, 317-9, 333-4, 343, 357; 2. 280, 467; 5. 310-11; 6. 205, 356, 419; Cantos, first stanzas of, 1. 197, 206; 2. 270-1; 5. 155, 194; Catholic doctrine mingled with paganism: 2. 270; characters: 1. 245, 311, 339-40, 346, 378; 2. 210-11; chief interest is humanity, idealism, art: 5. 276; circulation in MS: 1. 224, 252, 270, 298; 2. 230; classic precedent: 1. 325-6, 332-3, 337; classic unity: 1. 331, 334; coarse sometimes: 1. 184, 221, 263, 364; combines antiquarianism, national feeling, and political intention: 1. 493; combines England and Celtic Otherworld: 1. 352; combines medieval romance with mythology: 2. 270; comparison and contrast: 4. 302; composite: 1. 348, 350, 362, 483, 495; composition: 1. 275, 329, 330, 333-5, 346, 351, 357, 359, 412, 413, 420, 507; 2. 302-3, 315, 396-9; 3. 300, 314; 5. 282, 331, 333; 6. 377, 448; 8. 450-1; conclusion of Books: 4. 309; conclusion of cantos: 3. 272; 4. 182, 192; 5. 193, 206, 223, 232, 268; 6. 198, 201; consistent: 1. 322-3; contemporary costume: 3. 209; contrast: 3. 281, 384; 4. 299-300, 302 (*see also* Contrast); courtesy book, the noblest: 2. 466; dates of various Books: 5. 282; description superior to design: 1. 316; design: 3. 237; 5. 261; "disposition": 1. 360; distinguished from other Renaissance expositions of gentleman: 1. 439-40; dramatic: 8. 437; most dramatic episode: 3. 328; dullest part: 2. 197, 301; early editions: 1. 516-27; effect: 1. 378; eight books of eight cantos each: 6. 419, 449-50; Elizabeth, celebrates: 1. 474; 2. 454; Elizabeth and religion, allegory of: 1. 476; and Emblems: 8. 625-6; English, chivalric, Italian, modern: 2. 380; epic: 1. 325-6, 332-3, 338, 343-5, 347, 360-1, 493, 512-3; 2. 186; 6. 255, 439; epic and romance combined: 1. 360; episodes: 1. 331-2, 338; 4. 301-2; 6. 346; escape: 1. 305, 335; 6. 275, 319; faeries not distinguished from mortals: 1. 316; all fairy-land: 1. 373; form: 1. 314-27; formless: 1. 314-5; future, epic of: 1. 343-5; genesis in Spenser's imagination: 1. 332; Gothic: 1. 324, 331-2; 2. 366; Gothic architecture, like: 1. 315, 324, 331, 4. 281; hero: 1. 251, 317-8, 331-2, 334; heroes: 1. 318-9, 432; 2. 350, 427-8; heroine: 1. 334; 3. 369; highest reach: 3. 387; historical basis: 1. 321, 326, 334, 343-4, 359, 485, 488; historical identification of persons recent: 1. 492; historical matter distinguished from epic: 1. 509-10; historical in parts: 1. 506; history, conceived as: 1. 512-3; Homer, compared with: 1. 316, 321-2, 337; 2. 301, 366-7, 436; 3. 310; 5. 269; 6. 273; humanity: 2. 409; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 656-60, 665; idealism: 1. 335, 339-40; 5. 276; ideas: 6. 184; improbable and chimerical: 1. 314-5; incomplete: 1. 360; 2. 467; 3. 269; 6. 374; incomplete lines: 3. 242; inconsistent, 1. 297, 303, 454; 5. 190, 209, 264; indelicate: 1. 221; *in medias res*: 1. 334, 337, 350-1, 360; 2. 202; insertions: 6. 439-40, 442, 448; interruptions: 4. 188; invention: 1. 363-6; 2. 250; Jonson, clearer than: 7. 617; knights either faery or British: 1. 353; language: 1. 206; 2. 304; 4. 178-80; 6. 213; 7. 572-3, 619-20, 627-30 (*see also* Vocabulary); learning, enriched with: 1. 330-1; 5. 225; and *Legendes*: 8. 513; lives for ever: 5. 176; loose ends: 3. 304; "lost" Books: 6. 273; 8. 306, 431, 520; "lost works," contains: 8. 511, 513; lowest point: 5. 232; masques in: 3. 354-9; medieval?: 1. 359; mixes divine with profane: 1. 368-70; moral with sensuous, combines: 2. 380; moral purpose: 1. 327, 330-1, 357-8; moralities, comparable with: 1. 431, 446; 2. 432; its Muse: 1. 506-15 (*see also* Spenser's Muse); narrative poem: 1. 326-7; a national epic, nearest approach to: 2. 186; nature, truth to: 1. 180-1, 443; 7. 275, 282; 8. 398; opposites, virtues shown by: 4. 296; *Orlando Furioso*, compared: *see* Ariosto, Spenser, compared; oversights: 1. 248, 303, 454; 2. 190, 209-10 (*see* Spenser, nods); paganism in a Christian people, form in a northern imagination: 2. 380; partakes of fable, mystery, and allegory: 6. 350; a patriotic poem: 2. 186; "perfect" parts: 4. 210; permanent position in English poetry: 1. 332; physiology: 2. 468-71; plan and conduct: 1. 314-62; 2. 467; 3. 237; 5. 292; 6. 317-48; plan artificial: 1. 360; original plan: 6. 419; Platonism in: 7. 665; plot and underplots: 1. 322-3, 337; popularity: 7. 605, 644; presentation copy?: 8. 419-20; probability: 1. 323; prophetic: 1. 343-4; psychology: 2. 458-9; publication: 1. 252, 270, 298, 483; 2. 315, 399; 3. 322, 385; 4. 314-6; 6. 440, 480; 7. 451, 643-4; 8. 528, 671, 685-6; punctuation: 6. 480-503; purpose: 1. 336-7, 340-1, 343-4, 493, 509, 512-3; rambling: 1. 338; range: 6. 184; rapidity: 1. 175, 197, 207, 272-3, 425; 2. 324; realism: 1. 188, 194, 207, 245, 249, 275, 335, 339-40, 373, 377; 3. 328;

solid reality to contemporaries: 2. 186; more religious than *Paradise Lost*: 6. 428; Renaissance epic: 1. 493; revisions: 4. 302; ridiculous at times: 1. 366; romance: 1. 338; 6. 255 (*see also* Romances); romance motifs in Books 1-3: 1. 346; *Romance of the Rose*, descended from: 1. 378; romances, closer to than to Aristotle: 1. 320; most romantic part: 3. 385; and *Ruines of Rome*: 8. 379, 388; scope: 6. 184; secret history of 16th century England key to its allegory: 1. 491; set pieces: 1. 211-2, 331; 2. 256; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 574, 579, 581-2; shifting, yet coherent: 2. 249; simplicity: 1. 321; Spenser's life and experience, charged with: 1. 335; 5. 276; story not chief interest: 5. 275-6; structure: 1. 344-5; stubborn material: 1. 333; style and vocabulary: 7. 614-30; stylistic change: 6. 495; sublimity: 1. 175, 250, 257, 296, 330; 2. 260; 3. 244; 6. 449; suggestion: 1. 305; surprise: 1. 308-9; suspense: 1. 272, 294, 295-6, 320, 321, 322, 350, 430; 2. 320; 3. 269, 272; 4. 174; a great tapestry: 6. 440; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 533; text: 1. 516-49; 2. 388, 486-513; 3. 403-27; 4. 340-55; 5. 229, 248, 356-73; 6. 458-79; 8. 582; time reckoning: 5. 208-9; title: 1. 322; transitions like Ariosto's: 1. 248; 2. 197, 339; 4. 188, 192, 196, 203, 239; 5. 163, 194, 217, 232, 258; 6. 220; true to life: 1. 245; 2. 210-1, 295; 6. 274; twelve books: 1. 357, 360-1; 2. 280; 6. 434; twelve books of *Aeneid* and twelve paladins chief determinant of plan: 1. 360; two movements, composed of: 2. 280; two worlds fused in: 1. 339; uncertainty, ends in: 6. 393; unfinished: 1. 205, 351; 3. 218; 4. 287; 6. 350, 374, 429; 8. 430-1; uniformity, lacks: 1. 315, 317-8, 320-1; unity: 1. 309, 324-7, 331, 333-5, 344-5, 349, 359; 2. 186-7, 202, 278; 5. 269; unnatural: 1. 262; unwritten Books: 2. 280; 4. 287; 5. 186, 311; 6. 450 (*see also* Books projected); variety: 1. 323-4, 331, 338-9, 349; 6. 184; *View of Ireland*, contradicts: 5. 315; Virgil, compared with: *see* Virgil; and *Visions of the World's Vanity*: 8. 625; vivid: 5. 210; its women: 3. 381-91; yearning for fuller life: 1. 335;

*Dedication*: 8. 459

Books 1-3: 3. 365; 8. 598, 602, 613

Books 1 and 2: constructed like a Morality: 6. 209; most systematic and careful of the six: 2. 184

Book 1: more allegorical than Book 2; allegory of *F. Q.* confined to Book 1: 1. 454; historical allegory explained: 1. 449-95; moral-historical allegory confused: 1. 425; moral-historical allegory preeminent: 1. 441; allegory moral and spiritual, explained: 1. 422-48, 501-5; allegory, sources of: 1. 431-3; bibliography: 1. 551-6; Aristotle's *Ethics*, debt to: 1. 431; 2. 197; Arthurian romance and morality mixed: 1. 345, 347, 431; autobiographical element: 1. 442, 444; bibliography: 1. 516-7, 551-6; Book 2, connection with, comparison and contrast: 2. 183-4, 186-7, 197, 404-6, 410, 412, 416, 432, 467-71; Christian discipline and Platonic idealism mixed: 1. 501; Church of England represented: 1. 450, 454-5; circumstantial: 1. 311; compared with other Books: 3. 311; compared with tragedy: 1. 311; complete: 1. 318; conclusion of cantos: 6. 198; "Defender of Faith," allegory of: 1. 425-31, 455-7; Elizabeth's part in Reformation, a history of: 1. 475-6, 494; Elizabeth's reign of peace in religion and politics: 1. 490, 494; English Christian the hero: 2. 412; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 650; Fair Unknown, a sixth version of: 1. 394; history of Church represented: 1. 449; and Landini's interpretation of Virgil: 1. 357; reign of Henry VIII not its subject: 1. 494; reigns of Henry VIII and Mary Tudor: 1. 460-5, 490; more intellectual and spiritual than moral: 2. 197; and Morality plays: 2. 432; pageants, modeled on: 1. 473-82, 493-4; 3. 287; a pilgrim's progress: 1. 431; punctuation: 1. 525-7; Reformation shadowed forth in: 1. 449, 453-4, 466-73, 491; religion the subject: 1. 482; mixes romance with Book of Revelation: 1. 368-70; romances, follows scheme of: 1. 431; romantic indefiniteness: 1. 175-8; most serious of the *F. Q.*: 1. 440; sources: 1. 379-421; Ruskin's analysis of: 1. 422-4; spelling: 1. 521-5; text: 1. 516-49; theology: 1. 432; vocabulary: 7. 614-30; variants: 1. 527-43; variations: 3. 287; Proem: 6. 481-2; 8. 328, 459; 1: 1. 326; 6. 437; 2: 1. 506, 511-2, 514; 2. 303; 4: 2. 304; 6. 186; 8. 452; Canto 1: explained: 1. 433-4; 1-5: 6. 481-2; 1: 1. 391; 7. 625; 8. 404; 8: 8. 398; 11: 2. 186; 12: 1. 391; 14: 1. 306; 2. 259; 19: 1. 211; 20: 1. 221, 364; 8. 487; 21: 8. 406, 470; 23: 8. 598; 32: 8. 342; 37: 1. 230; 6. 293-4; 38: 5. 261; 39: 8. 402, 484; 41: 5. 199; 8. 340, 485; 45: 2. 347; 5. 187; 8. 470; 47-9: 7. 273; 48: 8. 471; Canto 2: explained: 1. 435;

1: 2. 203; 5: 6. 199; 7: 1. 304; 8. 466; 13: 8. 279; 17: 2. 290; 24: 2. 189; 25: 1. 453; 30-44: 2. 197; 32: 2. 346; 33: 5. 262; 38: 5. 176; 44-5: 1. 215; Canto 3: explained: 1. 435-6; 4, 5: 1. 502; 5: 8. 314; 6: 1. 501; 8: 8. 460; 9: 1. 503; 16: 2. 203; 30: 6. 197; 8. 462; 33: 1. 230; 35: 6. 201; Canto 4: 1. 451; explained: 1. 436; 2: 1. 393; 4-5: 8. 305; 4: 4. 228-9; 7: 6. 191; 8-14: 1. 405; 11: 6. 293-4; 14-5: 6. 305; 8. 364; 16: 7. 491; 8. 469, 472; 18-36: 1. 364, 371; 22: 1. 374; 27: 5. 176; 30: 2. 227; 4. 231; 31: 3. 288; 35: 2. 285; 36: 2. 259; 38: 1. 230; Canto 5: 1. 451, 459; 4. 167; explained: 1. 436; 2: 2. 204; 3. 236; 6: 2. 205; 10: 2. 237; 13: 1. 227, 462; 16: 5. 201; 18: 8. 406; 20: 2. 231, 285; 22: 1. 191, 230; 30: 8. 486; 33: 2. 237; 34-5: 2. 269; 8. 341, 544; 39: 6. 258; 40-3: 1. 363; 44: 8. 480; 45: 1. 268; 46: 6. 191; 48: 8. 305; Canto 6: explained: 1. 436-7; 1: 5. 181; 6-19: 1. 363; 8: 1. 370-1; 13: 4. 229; 8. 464; 14: 8. 460; 15: 4. 253; 16: 4. 165; 17: 1. 503; 23: 8. 492; 31: 1. 501; 34 ff.: 1. 419; 47-8: 1. 463; Canto 7: explained: 1. 437-8, 459; parallels in *Marriage of Wit and Wisdom*: 1. 446-7; 1-14: 1. 446-7, 450; 2: 1. 437; 3: 8. 466; 4: 8. 402; 5: 8. 465; 7: 2. 231; 8: 8. 507; 10: 6. 191; 16: 1. 368; 8. 279; 22: 4. 182; 29: 2. 187; 30: 1. 453; 31: 2. 275; 32: 1. 224, 270, 374; 2. 399; 7. 474; 8. 472; 33-5: 4. 221; 43: 1. 224; 4. 247; 44: 1. 451-2; Canto 8: explained: 1. 438, 451; 1: 1. 501; 3: 2. 283; 11: 1. 224; 2. 399; 8. 460; 24: 1. 366; 25: 1. 368; 26: 8. 475, 504; 29: 4. 208; 31: 1. 366; 35: 1. 214; 36: 1. 368; 40-2: 4. 208; 42: 1. 444; 5. 222; 43: 6. 207; 46: 2. 190; 47: 1. 205, 221; 50: 8. 342; Canto 9: explained: 1. 438; is prose: 2. 286; 3: 8. 438; 13: 8. 474; 15: 1. 452; 31: 1. 268; 36: 2. 285; 38: 2. 256; 42: 2. 275-6; 45: 5. 176; 47: 2. 192; 51: 1. 497; 52: 1. 444; 6. 197; Canto 10: explained: 1. 439; and *F. Q.* 2. 9: 2. 467; 1: 1. 447; 2. 192; 3-46: 1. 406; 3: 1. 405; 6: 1. 406; 28: 1. 497, 499; 30: 7. 509; 42: 8. 482; 46-54: 1. 368, 370; 52: 1. 503; 53: 1. 368; 8. 279; 58: 1. 504, 514; 65: 1. 453; 67: 1. 504; Canto 11: 1. 396, 431, 439; 5. 258; 7. 324; 4, 8: 1. 403; 5-7: 1. 508, 514; 5: 1. 363, 371, 509; 8. 328; 7: 1. 323; 6. 205; 8-54: 1. 377; 9: 8. 407; 20-1, 50-1: 1. 215; 22-37: 1. 364, 371; 29: 1. 403-4; 2. 196; 8. 279; 30: 1. 393, 404; 2. 196; 47: 6. 295; 49: 1. 231; 6. 308; 51: 8. 466; 54: 1. 259; 63: 1. 504; Canto 12: 1. 393; is excess and denouement: 1. 305; explained: 1. 439; 2: 8. 481; 6: 1. 224; 8. 451; 7: 8. 465; 8: 8. 473; 18: 1. 296, 323; 21-2: 8. 467, 472, 504; 22-3: 1. 437-8; 8. 279; 23-4: 1. 215; 23: 1. 504-5; 28: 1. 243, 457, 460; 36: 2. 183; 37: 8. 402, 461, 477; 38: 8. 461, 478; 39: 1. 389; 8. 493; 40: 1. 505; 4. 201; 41: 1. 391-2; 2. 186; 42: 8. 315, 451

Book 2: allegory: 2. 183-4, 350-1, 365, 400-13, 466; combines Aristotle with Plato: 2. 406, 427, 459; Aristotelian virtues, covers almost the whole ground of: 2. 197; bibliography: 2. 515-7; and Boiardo: 2. 444; Book 1, connection with, comparison, and contrast: 2. 183-4, 197, 404-6, 410, 412, 416, 432, 467-71; other Books of *F. Q.* compared with: 3. 311, 387; Celtic motives in: 2. 435, 444-9; and the Classics: 2. 435-6; date and composition: 2. 396-9; English gentleman the hero: 2. 412; explained: 6. 399; and Landini's interpretation of Virgil: 1. 357-8; for melodious diction and beautiful description, alone in English Literature: 2. 183; and the Morality plays: 2: 432-3; and *Paradise Lost*: 2. 428-31; and *Paradise Regained*: 2. 429-30; paradoxical union of resistance to evil and divine Providence: 1. 358; has no plot: 2. 184; sources: 2. 435-55; story of moral development: 2. 184, 278-9, 432-4; structure: 2. 427, 459, 467-71; and Tasso: 2. 444; text, critical notes on: 2. 507-513; in two parts: 2. 411-2, 428, 459; variant readings: 2. 486-506; unity, lacks: 2. 184; Proem: 1. 449; 2. 185; 7. 448; 1-4: 6. 311; 2-5: 6. 493-4; 4: 2. 400; 6. 186, 349; Cantos 1-6: episodic: 2. 427; Canto 1: 1: 2. 183; 2: 5. 181; 3-5: 2. 428; 5. 176; 5-54: 2. 417; 5-6: 2. 414; 14, 18, 56: 6. 197; 18: 7. 263; 20: 5. 254; 28: 2. 236; 32: 8. 493; 34: 2. 420; 41: 2. 296; 55: 2. 415; 6. 231, 301; 59: 3. 230; Canto 2: 2. 398; 1-12: 6. 204; 1: 1. 309; 6: 6. 295; 7: 8. 402; 10: 8. 494; 11: 2. 400; 12-46: 8. 518; 13: 2. 441; 17-8: 2. 417; 19: 2. 461; 21: 2. 205; 24: 5. 181; 30: 2. 185; 31: 2. 441; 36: 2. 231; 42: 2. 400; 46: 1. 363; 49: 1. 220; Canto 3: 2. 411; Argument: 1. 212; 1: 226; 10: 6. 192; 11 ff.: 2. 428; 20: 8. 460; 21-3: 7. 288; 24: 2. 290; 8. 452, 519; 25: 2. 399; 6. 186; 7. 322; 8. 514; 31: 8. 472; 36: 3. 264; 38:

2. 253; 39-40: 2. 231; 8. 407; 41-2: 2. 256, 412; Canto 4: 2. 411; 2: 2. 420; 5. 191; 12: 1. 366; 22: 8. 462; 30-2: 2. 461; 34: 2. 430; 35: 1. 252; 2. 471; 38: 2. 205; 41: 1. 230; 8. 447; 44: 2. 285; Cantos 5-8: 2. 398; Canto 5: 1: 1. 358; 2. 459; 6: 2. 205; 15: 6. 192; 24: 2. 460; 29: 2. 369; 8. 397; 31: 8. 466; Canto 6: 2. 231, 411; 1: 2. 425; 8. 314; 3: 7. 491; 8: 8. 314; 11 ff.: 8. 450; 12-4: 2. 371; 15: 6. 295; 16: 8. 482; 18-26: 7. 506; 24: 8. 466; 25: 2. 231; 27: 2. 231; 47: 2. 428; 49: 2. 247; Canto 7: 2. 461; 3, 39: 5. 341; 6. 309; 5: 7. 263; 16-7: 5. 155; 23: 8. 487; 36: 2. 446; 37: 4. 175; 42: 1. 232; 44: 6. 191; 8. 279; 47: 6. 305; 50: 2. 184; 8. 363; 52: 2. 248; 54: 2. 446; 8. 449; 57-60: 8. 418; 59-62: 1. 363; 65: 2. 469; Canto 8: 1: 1. 251, 358; 2: 6. 185; 5: 1. 203; 8. 407; 6: 1. 363, 371; 17, 52: 1. 211; 21: 1. 251; 23: 1. 201; 24: 2. 2. 188, 307; 43: 2. 236; 46: 2. 247; 55: 2. 217; 56: 6. 192; Cantos 9-11 unconnected with rest of Book: 2. 278; Canto 9: 2. 443, 456-7, 459, 467-71; 5. 215; in bad taste?: 2. 467; becalmed, ingenious, absurd: 2. 279; corresponds to *F. Q.* 1. 10: 2. 467; ethics, physiology, and psychology: 2. 470-1; important in structure of Book 2: 2. 467; 3: 8. 371, 475; 10-33: 8. 475; 16: 1. 258; 2. 398-9; 19: 8. 472; 20-31: 1. 367; 2. 197-8; 21: 8. 305; 22: 2. 472-85; 28: 2. 481; 34: 2. 272; 40-1: 2. 418; 45: 4. 228; 47 ff.: 2. 463; 50 ff.: 3. 292; 5. 199; 52: 3. 297; 58: 2. 466; Cantos 10, 11, summarized: 2. 437; Canto 10: 1. 493; 2. 301; 8. 513; one of the dullest in *F. Q.*: 2. 302-3; 1-2: 8. 451-2; 5: 6. 309; 9, 13, 41, 47, 48: 2. 397; 9: 3. 282; 14: 4. 262; 24: 7. 263; 25: 2. 198; 8. 649-50; 26: 4. 259; 35: 5. 263; 49: 2. 301; 56: 2. 373; 69: 2. 186; 75-6: 2. 186-8; Canto 11: presents theme of Book 2 in epitome: 2. 471; 2: 8. 473; 3: 4. 183; 8. 352; 8: 8. 459; 20: 1. 199; 2. 235; 23: 2. 227; Canto 12: 1. 396; 2. 185, 231, 379, 421-2, 429-30; 8. 315; allegory: 2. 421-6; fails imaginatively: 2. 351; an *omnium gatherum*: 2. 435; most striking part of *F. Q.*: 2. 352, 370-1; and Tasso 2. 444; and Trissino 2. 443-4; unrivalled in . . . any language: 2. 389; 6: 8. 341, 346; 12: 7. 263; 23: 6. 295; 8. 385; 26: 8. 386; 29: 2. 460; 31: 1. 363; 33: 2. 244; 8. 311; 36: 8. 486-7; 38: 2. 420; 39: 1. 258; 42 ff.: 8. 449; 46, 48, 50: 6. 295; 8. 397, 442; 47-9: 8. 492; 53: 1. 215; 56: 2. 415; 8. 497; 58: 2. 461; 8. 450; 59: 8. 397; 65: 8. 468, 504; 66: 8. 475; 70: 2. 239, 244; 4. 181; 7. 311; 8. 311; 71: 6. 247; 8. 466; 72-80: 7. 506; 74: 8. 499; 75: 8. 445; 77: 2. 259; 81-2: 8. 404; 87: 8. 324

Book 3: 3. 318-9; allegory more complex: 3. 317; allegory historical: 3. 310-1, 377-80; Ariosto, most indebted to: 3. 315, 367-71; bibliography: 3. 431-2; other Books of *F. Q.* compared: 1. 346, 360; 3. 311, 315-7, 321, 365-6; 4. 287-8; complementary to Book 2: 1. 346; conclusion of Cantos: 6. 198; confused: 1. 344; episodic: 3. 312; explained: 3. 323-9; 6. 399; mirror of Spenser's world: 3. 319; philosophy of love, contains: 3. 365; plan and conduct: 3. 310-29; sources and analogues indexed: 3. 400-2; structure: 3. 201, 311, 313, 317, 321-9; text, critical notes: 3. 422-7; text, variants: 3. 403-21; two endings: 3. 300, 303-4, 385; 4. 215-6, 290, 302; Proem: 1. 449; 4: 7. 506; 8. 321; 5: 2. 454; 4. 319; 6. 186; Canto 1: 3. 368; Argument: 1. 213; 4 ff.: 3. 314; 13: 1. 336; 6. 192; 17: 1. 199; 22: 4. 202; 32: 4. 229; 34-9: 3. 393-4; 7. 497; 34: 1. 214; 3. 292; 36: 2. 290; 39: 2. 231; 40: 8. 466; 42: 1. 226; 43: 3. 278; 45: 2. 349; 48: 2. 231; 49: 4. 223; 51: 1. 363; 8. 478; 54: 5. 235; Canto 2: 1: 3. 331; 16-7: 1. 215; 18-21: 8. 434; 24: 2. 187; 25: 5. 300; 39, 52: 4. 278; 6. 212, 222; 40-1: 3. 320; 4. 205; 44: 8. 349; 45: 8. 432; Canto 3: 1. 493; and *Aeneid* 6: 3. 310; uneven: 2. 397; 1-2: 3. 367; 4. 164; 8. 476; 2: 7. 505; 3: 2. 253; 4: 1. 296, 506, 513-4; 2. 186; 8. 470, 657; 5, 17, 18: 4. 278; 8: 8. 311; 15: 2. 307; 17: 1. 451; 20: 1. 304; 8. 466; 22: 6. 186; 26: 2. 282; 3. 369; 28: 3. 371; 8. 474 33: 2. 359; 36: 2. 318; 53: 1. 199; 54: 2. 328; Canto 4: 3. 237; 1: 3. 331; 6: 6. 222; 9: 8. 315; 12-39: 7. 503-4; 12: 4. 164; 14: 2. 205; 19 ff.: 4. 276; 23: 5. 225; 26: 6. 222; 37: 6. 231; 39; 2. 217; 46: 3. 315; 51: 8. 481; 54: 4. 233; 55: 2. 232; 4. 277; Canto 5: 1: 7. 661; 5: 6. 437; 27-55: 3. 319; 35: 2. 220; 39-40: 8. 305, 450; 43, 48: 4. 278; 44: 8. 449; 52: 2. 476; 4. 212; 6. 185; Canto 6: 5. 215; 1-29: 6. 187, 343, 437; 8. 396; 2: 2. 477; 4-10: 4. 276; 4, 51-2: 3. 379; 6-9: 8. 470; 7-50: 3. 340-52; 8: 8. 406; 9: 1. 187; 11-25: 7. 272; 13-5: 4. 234; 16: 8. 465; 19: 6. 237;

20: 2. 272; 21-2: 3. 319; 24: 2. 247; 7. 506; 26: 2. 217; 29: 6. 248; 8. 450; 29-54: 8. 305; 30, 44: 6. 295; 31: 8. 468; 32: 2. 477; 6. 437; 42: 1. 207; 43-51: 7. 521; 8. 442; 44: 4. 215; 45: 8. 349, 548; 47: 6. 416; 49: 2. 293; 50: 5. 216; 8. 396; 53: 3. 250; Canto 7: 6-7: 3. 311; 17: 6. 244; 26: 4. 205; 35: 2. 248; 41: 4. 183; 48: 8. 608; 53-61: 3. 221; Canto 8: Argument: 1. 213; 5: 1. 195; 21: 4. 215; 42: 4. 239; Canto 9: moral allegory: 3. 272-3; 5: 2. 227; 5. 202; 20: 4. 242; 8. 472; 27: 2. 227, 383; 8. 432; 33: 8. 509; 37: 2. 217; 41: 2. 199; 45: 8. 507; 46-9: 2. 397; 48: 2. 309; 49: 2. 243, 306; 50: 2. 308; Canto 10: 3: 2. 206; 7: 4. 234; 6. 222; 8: 2. 231; 22: 2. 442; 29: 6. 309; 31: 6. 192; 40: 8. 342; 44-5: 1. 240, 59: 8. 487; 60: 8. 482; Canto 11: 4. 241; 8. 513; 1: 3. 272-3; 5. 207-8; 22, 25: 7. 519; 28-46: 3. 394, 397-9; 28-41: 3. 393; 30: 8. 401-2; 32: 8. 498; 35: 8. 548; 36, 44: 2. 247; 41: 8. 396; 42: 4. 214; 43: 8. 484; 45: 8. 488; 46: 5. 341; 47: 4. 229; 6. 186; 8. 396; 51: 4. 229; 53: 1. 260; 4. 208; 54: 6. 276; Canto 12: 1. 339; 7. 509; 8. 446, 513, 647; allegory: 3. 300-1, 357-8; analyzed: 3. 359; date: 3. 300; 1-5: 3. 356-7; 3: 8. 437; 6: 8. 657; 7: 2. 373; 9-18: 1. 365; 10, 12: 4. 225; 12: 1. 199, 277; 2. 258; 13: 1. 286; 23: 1. 374; 39: 6. 192; 24: 4. 181; 45: 2. 231

Book 4: allegory: 4. 205-7, 290, 294-6, 305; analyzed: 4. 294-6, 298-301; bibliography: 4. 357; climax: 4. 306; other Books of *F. Q.* compared and related: 4. 281-2, 286-91, 301, 307, 309-11, 314, 334; complicated: 4. 281; composition: 4. 298, 314-6; compounds in: 8. 676; conclusion of cantos: 6. 198; contrast in: 4. 299-300, 302, 309-12; date: 4. 315-7; formless: 1. 344; 4. 282; friendship, its opposites: 1. 347; 4. 294-6, 300, 302; friendship, little to do with: 4. 290; plan: 4. 281-313, 333; praised: 4. 276, 299-302; least satisfactory and comprehensible of *F. Q.*: 4. 289; a sequel: 4. 301; sources and analogues, index of: 4. 335-9; symmetrical: 4. 299-301, 305, 309-10; text, critical notes on: 4. 350-5; unity: 4. 299-392, 309-10, 333; unity lacking in Books 4-6: 3. 312; unity lacking in Book 4: 4. 282-5; variant readings: 4. 340-49; variation on themes: 4. 294-6; weakest, most inconsequent: 5. 283; Proem: 5. 309; 1: 3. 303-4; 7. 660; 8. 303, 544, 559; 2-3: 4. 305; 4: 8. 459; Canto 1: 3. 355-6; 13: 3. 278; 4. 242, 285; 14: 8. 414; 17-54: 5. 323; 18: 6. 326; 19-26: 2. 233, 266; 4. 297; 23: 2. 373; 25: 8. 434; 28: 1. 364; 46: 3. 207; Canto 2: 1: 2. 237; 4. 169; 8. 434; 5: 8. 422; 13: 4. 332; 16: 2. 199; 8. 308, 396; 18: 4. 332; 28: 4. 330; 29: 4. 305, 327; 32: 3. 249; 41: 6. 186; 43: 4. 330; Canto 3: 2: 6. 192, 341; 3: 8. 352; 9: 5. 176; 17: 8. 473; 19, 20: 6. 218; 37: 8. 437; 38-51: 4. 283; 39: 8. 472; 42: 4. 330; 8. 305; 49: 5. 201; 8. 471; Canto 4: 1: 4. 295, 332; 24: 2. 235; 29: 1. 247-8; Canto 5: 1, 26: 4. 216; 5: 8. 483; 13: 8. 472; 14: 8. 500; 32-46: 1. 367; 38: 1. 365; 44: 8. 387-8; Canto 6: cardinal canto: 4. 285, 299-301, 306; masterpiece of allegorical narrative: 4. 301; 13: 1. 200-1; 14: 1. 257; 19-44: 4. 285; 20: 8. 413; 24. 6. 295; 28: 4. 174; 31: 4. 327; 46: 4. 327; Canto 7: 36: 3. 377-8; 40: 6. 309; Canto 8: 20: 1. 268; 26: 3. 276; 30-4: 4. 311, 334; 5. 155; 33: 6. 185; 48: 4. 202; Canto 9: 1: 5. 176; 8: 4. 208; 14: 8. 371; 16: 6. 295; 22: 2. 248; 27: 4. 332; 39: 3. 304; 45: 4. 201; Cantos 10-12: 4. 306; 6. 630; Canto 10: 3. 254; 7. 521; some of Spenser's finest poetry: 4. 308; 1-2: 7. 510; 3-10: 8. 444; 5-25: 4. 228; 12: 8. 422; 16-20: 1. 366; 16: 3. 302; 21: 6. 295; 23: 8. 449; 26 ff.: 4. 216; 28: 2. 461; 29, 44: 4. 216; 37: 8. 464; 38: 2. 231; 39 ff.: 6. 411; 40: 4. 331; 42-3: 5. 254; 42: 4. 203; 44-7: 2. 245; 4. 308-9, 333-4; 6. 413; 8. 421; 45: 8. 466; 47, 56: 4. 165, 201; 6. 412; 51: 6. 192, 341; 52: 3. 379; 6. 246; 58: 8. 344; Canto 11: 1. 371; 2. 301, 303, 399; 8. 515, 670-3; 10: 1. 514; 8. 328; 11: 8. 472; 13-5: 1. 363; 8. 548; 16: 2. 308; 20: 8. 406; 22: 5. 304; 26: 8. 502; 28: 6. 191; 8. 382; 29: 5. 173; 37-8: 2. 309; 40-4: 6. 424; 8. 463, 510; 41: 8. 308, 459; 45-6: 8. 472; 44: 4. 330; 5. 173; 46: 4. 242; 8. 299, 472; 47: 7. 330; 48-51: 8. 463; 52: 6. 302; Canto 12: 9: 6. 231; 11: 8. 498; 27: 2. 307; 33: 8. 474

Book 5: allegory: 5. 273, 282, 284; 7. 254; and *Amoretti*: 8. 422; and Aristotle: 5. 281-2; bibliography: 5. 153, 375; biographical background: 5. 282-4; 6. 385; other Books of the *F. Q.* compared and related: 5. 269-74, 276, 282-4, 292, 303, 306, 315-6, 322-4; 6. 346, 440; 8. 459; charming romance: 5. 306; close: 6. 345; date: 5. 207, 234, 248, 282; Elizabethan

spirit in action: 5. 312; episodic: 5. 287, 292-3; historical: 5. 273, 280, 285-6, 299-335; isolated: 1. 344; patchwork: 5. 293; plan and conduct: 5. 269-98, 303; a political pamphlet: 5. 343-4; sources and analogues: 5. 350-5; text, critical notes: 5. 366-73; text, variants: 5. 356-65; theme: 5. 303-10; verse: 5. 271; and *View of Ireland*: 5. 326; 6. 363-4; shows waning power: 5. 298; Proem: 2. 461; 3. 342; 4. 311; 5. 178; 6. 275, 311-2, 404, 406; 4-8: 6. 424; 5: 3. 293; 8. 401; 6: 6. 305; 10: 8. 376; Cantos 1-3 schematized: 5. 193; Canto 1: 2: 6. 305; 7, 11: 5. 176; 11: 8. 505; 12: 1. 365; 13-30: 5. 303-4; 23: 6. 191; 25-8: 5. 304; 6. 200; Canto 2: 4. 332; 5. 294; 8. 353; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 5. 342; 8. 352; political allegory: 5. 335-47; Argument: 5. 314; 1-28: 5. 303-4; 10: 1. 365; 19: 8. 308, 500, 669; 20: 5. 298; 33, 53: 5. 261; 36: 5. 156; 40: 8. 450; 41: 8. 376; 47: 5. 296; 49: 5. 295; Canto 3: 3: 1. 307; 8: 6. 193; 17: 6. 185; 18: 6. 199; 22-4, 35: 5. 304; 23: 2. 296; 8. 474; 32-40: 2. 211; 37: 2. 210; 40: 8. 462; Canto 4: 5. 295; 2: 8. 314; 4-20: 5. 304; 28: 6. 240; 42: 8. 397; 43: 6. 191; 49: 5. 314; Canto 5: 5. 295, 302; 1: 7. 491; 2: 3. 278; 3: 2. 205; 12, 23-5: 5. 304; 24: 8. 305; 25: 5. 297; 34: 6. 191; 42: 8. 435; Canto 6: 5. 314; 1: 5. 304; 7: 5. 301; 28: 2. 205; 42: 8. 447; Canto 7: 5. 295, 305-6; 1: 5. 156, 293; 12: 4. 231; 23: 3. 369; 31-6: 5. 316; 37-41: 5. 304; 41: 6. 207; 45: 5. 298; Canto 8: 5. 305; 1: 2. 384; 5. 304; 28-44: 8. 540; 45: 5. 303; 47: 2. 373; cantos 9-12, lowest point in poem: 5. 232; Canto 9: 5. 302-3, 316-7; 8. 579; 1: 5. 280; 6. 194; 6, 19: 5. 303; 8-19: 5. 305; 25-50: 5. 321; 28: 6. 246; 30: 5. 296; 38, 41: 5. 322; 45: 3. 302; 46: 5. 293; 47: 2. 266; Canto 10: 5. 317-8; 8: 1. 453-4; 16: 1. 363; 2. 205; 23: 8. 487, 507; Canto 11: 5. 318; 20: 1. 254; 22: 4. 220; 25: 8. 305, 333; 31: 1. 364; 34: 5. 201; 8. 471; 35: 8. 397; 41: 5. 298; 43-65: 5. 329; 53: 3. 237; 56: 5. 309; 6. 199; Canto 12: 5. 297, 318-9; Argument: 5. 331; 1: 2. 370; 3: 5. 302; 13: 4. 278; 14: 5. 312; 24-7: 5. 313; 26: 5. 302; 28-42: 2. 461; 29, 39: 1. 221; 4. 231; 30: 2. 227; 36: 5. 202; 37: 6. 188, 385; 40: 5. 301; 41: 6. 385; 43: 6. 194, 205; 8. 513

Book 6: allegory: 6. 318, 334-5, 345-8, 349-64, 365; and *Amoretti*: 8. 441; autobiographical: 6. 318-21, 349; bibliography: 6. 505-6; and Book 5 of *F. Q.*: 6. 345-6, 349, 360, 363; 8. 459; and other Books of *F. Q.*: 6. 214, 317, 320, 322, 325, 328, 333, 346, 348, 365, 376; date: 6. 364; disjointed: 1. 344; 6. 322; distinctive: 6. 328; like Sidney's *Arcadia*: 1. 345-6; like *As You Like It, Cymbeline, Winter's Tale*: 1. 348; lowly life: 1. 348; plan and conduct: 6. 317-48; simplicity: 6. 317-8; sources and analogues, index of: 6. 452-7; structure: 6. 333-4; text: 6. 201, 458-79; text, critical notes: 6. 470-9; text, variants: 6. 458-67; uneven in quality: 6. 324; Proem: 1-2: 8. 451; 1: 5. 193; 3, 7: 6. 191; 4: 6. 337, 340; 8. 504; 5: 6. 324; 8. 313, 475; 6: 6. 342; 8. 434; Canto 1: 1: 6. 191, 329; 2: 6. 330-1, 352, 361; 3: 6. 322, 352; 4: 6. 331; 7: 6. 333; 9: 6. 342; 11-47: 6. 365-7; 22-3: 6. 354; 41-2: 6. 335; 8. 330, 439; Canto 2: 1-39: 6. 367-71; 1: 6. 191, 327, 341, 345; 2: 6. 331, 347; 3: 3. 188; 6. 331; 4: 8. 473; 12: 7. 505; 24: 6. 329; 32: 8. 397; 40: 6. 191; 44: 8. 626; Canto 3: 6. 198; 1: 6. 327, 330; 7. 320; 5: 2. 460; 15: 6. 324; 16: 6. 342; 21: 6. 186; 25: 6. 354; 40: 6. 322, 326; 47: 6. 191; 51: 2. 247; Canto 4: 1: 5. 181; Canto 5: 6. 198; 1-2: 6. 334; 4-6: 6. 191; 13: 6. 345; 19: 4. 202; 31: 1. 221; 33: 6. 201; 36: 6. 330; 37: 6. 211; 38: 8. 657; Cantos 6-8, 11, 12: 6. 214; Canto 6: 4: 4. 277; 9: 2. 252; 6. 188; 10-11: 4. 205; 15: 6. 342; Canto 7: 6. 198; Argument: 6. 214; 1: 6. 198, 322; 18: 6. 345; 27: 6. 214; 29: 8. 422; 32-7: 8. 513; 33: 8. 396; 42: 8. 364; 44: 2. 261; 47: 2. 276; 4. 202; Canto 8: 6. 198; 1: 4. 203; 2, 20-1: 4. 234; 8. 474; 6: 6. 327; 7: 8. 461; 19-24: 1. 366; 8. 513; 42: 8. 519; 43: 2. 290; 46: 8. 426, 460; 49: 8. 336; Cantos 9-10: 7. 581-2; Canto 9: 6. 198; 4, 43-4: 6. 354; 7-9: 7. 281; 8. 473, 500; 18-9: 5. 156-7; 6. 362; 23: 7. 304; 29: 5. 196; 31: 6. 333; 35: 6. 351, 355; 39, 42: 6. 340; 45, 46: 6. 344; 45: 6. 339; Canto 10: 6. 198; 7. 588; 8. 654; 3: 6. 343; 5: 6. 295; 6-12: 8. 311-2; 7: 8. 463; 10-7: 6. 339; 8. 460; 12-28: 7. 536; 12-6: 2. 384; 13: 4. 168; 8. 474; 14: 3. 209; 8. 479; 15: 8. 648; 16: 6. 285; 7. 247; 17: 4. 216; 18: 6. 349; 20: 6. 347; 21: 8. 467; 22-4: 2. 273; 7. 284; 23: 6. 192, 339, 341; 25-7: 6. 349; 26: 8. 500, 679; 29: 6. 356; 30: 8. 470; 37: 6. 344; 44: 8. 450; Canto 11: 25-32: 6. 191; 44: 1. 210;

46: 3. 282; Canto 12: 1: 1. 338; 5. 181, 309; 8. 315; 4: 6. 349; 8. 579; 12-4: 6. 363; 19-22: 6. 381; 25: 6. 384; 26-8: 1. 364; 2. 370; 6. 324, 382-3; 31: 6. 188; 35: 2. 237; 8. 484, 487; 38-41: 6. 357; 39: 6. 188; 41: 5. 300; 7. 522; 8. 370, 544, 559, 569, 575, 583

Book 7: 1. 232, 273; 3. 340, 342, 352; 4. 307, 310-2; 5. 284; 6. 346, 389-451; 8. 306, 662; allegory best of *F. Q.*: 6. 273, 313-4, 348; Arguments: 6. 435-7; bibliography: 6. 505-6; and other Books of the *F. Q.*: 6. 348, 404, 416-9, 433-51, 445; and Book 4: 4. 310-1, 334; 6. 407, 433, 449; Book 12, intended for the end of: 6. 419; date: 6. 312, 389, 433-51; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 471, 650; *F. Q.*, a part of: 6. 273, 404, 433-51; flexible movement: 6. 445-6; almost Homeric: 6. 273, 313; an independent poem: 6. 433-6; Ireland its theme: 6. 439; Ireland, written in: 6. 436, 441, 444, 448; mature: 6. 448-9; its moral: 6. 416; most sublime part of *F. Q.*: 6. 449; music, composed like: 6. 423; sources and philosophical significance: 6. 389-432; in Spenser's best style: 6. 273, 313; peculiar style: 6. 438, 445-7; text: 6. 297; text, critical notes on: 6. 470-9; text, variants: 6. 458-69; and *View of the State of Ireland*: 6. 435-6; Canto 6: 1: 6. 400, 437; 2: 6. 439; 3: 3. 279; 5: 4. 310; 6. 406, 412, 427; 6: 6. 427; 14-36: 4. 310; 6. 404; 8. 376; 18: 6. 185; 22, 30: 8. 376; 32: 8. 414; 35: 6. 400, 412, 428; 36-55: 4. 173; 6. 424, 441-2; 8. 510; 37: 1. 507, 512-4; 2. 304; 6. 433, 436-7; 8. 451; 39: 8. 465; 40-55: 8. 396, 463; 41: 4. 183; 8. 408, 471; 52: 5. 201; 8. 471; 55: 6. 315; Canto 7: 8. 626; 1: 1. 507; 8. 328; 5: 2. 375; 6. 404; 6: 6. 412; 7-31: 6. 409; 7: 6. 412; 8-10: 6. 396-7; 13: 6. 397, 404, 413, 428; 14 ff.; 4. 277, 310; 15-6: 1. 233; 6. 411, 428; 18: 6. 402, 405; 19: 6. 394, 405, 439; 20: 6. 439; 24, 25: 6. 402; 25, 55: 6. 401; 31, 40: 1. 221; 32: 3. 293; 33: 2. 231; 34-43: 1. 365; 35: 6. 387; 7. 607; 8. 478; 36: 8. 345, 395; 39: 2. 204; 44: 1. 231; 8. 484; 46: 2. 304; 6. 313, 421; 47, 49: 6. 394-5, 405, 414-5; 52: 3. 297; 5. 159-60; 54: 6. 424; 58: 6. 397, 400, 402-3, 405-6, 416-8, 420, 434; 59: 6. 401; Canto 8: 6. 403, 407, 415-6, 420, 429; 7. 568, 680; 8. 410; Spenser's intention: 6. 407-8; Spenser's last lines: 6. 314-5; text: 6. 315

Book 12: 2. 411; 6. 378, 419. *See also* Allegory; Spenser, Edmund

Faery, 3. 388
Faery Land, 1. 265, 305, 322
Fairchild, Hoxie N., 6. 202
Fairclough, H. R., 8. 336
Fairfax, Edward, 1. 225, 228; 2. 240, 278, 384, 389; 4. 247; 7. 594; 8. 594; *Godfrey of Bulloigne*: 1. 174; *Jerusalem Delivered*: 1. 182, 192, 300; 3. 240-1, 303; 4. 199; 6. 309; 7. 271
Fairies, 1. 294; 3. 246, 278, 311; nymphs, same as: 2. 336; 8. 311-2, 338, 463
*Fair Unknown. See Libeaus Desconus*
Fairyland, 1. 290, 291, 292, 311-2, 316-7, 352, 373, 482, 485; 2. 183, 371; is England: 1. 344; 2. 202; 3. 215; is Wales: 2. 454-5
Fairy-mortal, 1. 245, 267
Fairy Mythology, 2. 334-6
Fairy Queen, 1. 251, 254, 265, 266, 296, 309, 317, 334, 343, 352-3, 392, 480, 482, 493; 2. 371; 3. 237, 363; 4. 212; 5. 269
Faith, 1. 254, 284, 287, 407, 424-31, 504
Falconry, 1. 231, 298; 3. 285-6; 5. 202; 6. 195-6, 203, 218, 236, 239, 245; 7. 539, 556; 8. 327, 397, 447
Falkiner, C. L., 3. 239, 247; 4. 265; 5. 265; 6. 435-6
False Florimell. *See* Florimell
Falsehood, 1. 230-1
Falstaff, John, 2. 210
Fame, 1. 213, 415, 417-8, 514; 2. 220-1, 253, 257, 461; 3. 223; 7. 319, 369; 8. 286, 298-301, 313
Fanchin, 6. 286-90, 424-6, 441; 7. 454
Fancy, 2. 286; 3. 301, 358
Fanshawe, Richard, 2. 357
Fantasy, 2. 463
Faral, Edmond, 8. 459
Farleigh Wallop, 7. 475
Farmer, 1. 294, 424, 442; 8. 355, 357
Farmer, Richard, 5. 225
Farquhar, George, 7. 426
Fashion, 1. 215-6
"Fatal sisters," 7. 412
Fate, 1. 266; 2. 276; 3. 340; 6. 417-8; 8. 597, 609
Fates, 4. 181-2, 259; 6. 281; 7. 416, 512; 8. 493. *See also* House of Fates
*Father Hubberds Tale. See* Middleton
Fathers, Church: 2. 459; 6. 422
Faunus, 1. 242; 6. 285, 290-1, 428-32; 7. 330
Faustulus, 7. 351, 354
Faustus Andrelinus, 7. 299, 356, 590
Fay, 1. 292, 352-3; 2. 334; 3. 240
Fear, 1. 339; 2. 257, 461; 3. 301-2; 4. 165, 225; of self: 1. 199

Feast. *See* Annual Feast
" fee," 7. 301-2
" feed the eyes," 3. 279; 7. 536; 8. 432-3
Female, 2. 475, 482; 5. 215, 266
Feminine endings, 6. 436, 438, 445-7, 449, 450-1; 7. 267
Feminism, 5. 197-8, 223
Fenelon, François, 2. 394
Fenton, Elijah, 8. 396-7, 439
Ferdoman, 7. 456
" ferme," 3. 245
Fermor, Arabella, 8. 666
Fermoy, 6. 286, 425
Fermoy, Lord. *See* Roche
Ferne, John, 3. 339
Feronia, 4. 181
Ferrau, 1. 419; 2. 210; 3. 328, 374, 380; 4. 174-5; 6. 202
Ferrers, Edward, 3. 307; 7. 285
Ferrex, 2. 319-20
*Ferrex and Porrex. See Gorboduc*
Fescennine, 8. 470-1
Festus, 1. 259, 272
Feuillerat, Albert, 8. 317-8, 369
Fiachna, 1. 293
Fianna, 3. 278
Fiant, 8. 372-3
Ficino, Marsilio, 3. 318, 345, 350; 6. 390, 412; 7. 371, 492, 525, 528, 552-4, 560-1, 567, 662, 664, 670-1, 673-4, 676, 679; *Commentary on the Phaedrus*: 7. 552; *Commentary on Plato's Symposium*: 7. 665; 1. 1: 7. 510-1; 1. 3: 7. 512-3; 2. 2: 7. 525, 557-8; 2. 4: 7. 554; 2. 5: 7. 523, 525; 2. 7: 4. 317-8; 2. 8: 4. 330; 7. 532-3; 3. 1-2: 7. 517; 3. 2: 7. 511, 513-4; 3. 3: 4. 313; 7. 513; 4. 4: 7. 570; 5. 3: 7. 526-7, 530; 5. 4: 7. 523, 554; 5. 5: 7. 526-7; 5. 6: 7. 523, 529; 5. 10: 7. 511, 538; 6. 6: 7. 530, 532-5; 6. 7: 8. 468; 6. 11: 7. 514; 6. 13: 4. 320; 7. 557; 6. 17: 2. 377; 7. 558; 6. 18: 7. 570; *De Christiana Religione*: 7. 540, 552; *Theologia Platonica*: 7. 532-3, 552
Fidelia, 1. 284-5, 406, 430, 432, 501-2; 3. 399; most powerful person in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 430
Fidelity, 1. 285
Fidessa, 1. 427; 2. 229; her letter is last attempt of Papacy to regain England: 1. 457; is Mary Stuart's claim to the throne: 1. 465. *See also* Duessa
Fido da Toffia, Pietro, 2. 377
Field, John (astronomer), 5. 177-8
Field, John (divine), 6. 387; 7. 295, 325, 602; 8. 357-61, 591
Field, Richard, 1. 521-2, 525; 6. 480; 7. 706; 8. 507, 722, 736
Fielding, Henry, 5. 305
Fiery Dragon, Knight of the, 1. 400
Fights, 5. 172-3
" filed tongue," 7. 479
Finney, C. L., 7. 519, 657
Finn mac Cumaill, 1. 244; 6. 425-6
Fiordelisa, 1. 182; 6. 261-2
Fiordispina, 3. 371-3, 386
Fire, 2. 231-2, 346, 510; 3. 289-91, 300, 373; 6. 300-1; of love: 4. 228; 8. 429-30, 638; is Spanish artillery?: 3. 378
Firmicus Maternus, 3. 248-9
Firm Island, 3. 362, 365
First fruits, 8. 562
Fish, 4. 255, 257, 260, 264, 266; 6. 300; 7. 613; 8. 464
Fisherman, 3. 269-70, 313, 319, 327, 333, 374, 379
" fit," 7. 453
FitzGerald, Gerald, Earl of Desmond, 5. 163, 173-4, 233, 265, 312-4; 6. 426; 7. 454
FitzGerald, Henry, Earl of Kildare, 7. 475
FitzGeralds, 5. 265. *See also* Desmond
Fitzmaurice, James, 5. 314
Five Senses, 2. 338-41, 348, 351, 365-6, 412, 456-9, 468, 471
Flail, 5. 165, 167
Flaminius, 8. 347
Flanders, 3. 392-3
Flasket, John, 8. 507, 736
Flavia, 7. 477
Fleay, F. G., 7. 295-6, 375, 463, 465-6, 468-9, 472-3, 484, 499; 8. 364, 378
Fleming, C. S., 1. 201
Flesh, 1. 416
Fletcher, Giles, Jr., 1. 272; 2. 387; 7. 283
Fletcher, Giles, Sr., 2. 345; 5. 189; 7. 468
Fletcher, John, 1. 190; 4. 199; 6. 203; 7. 281, 286, 393, 594; 8. 485
Fletcher, Phineas, *Brittains Ida*: 2. 245; *Piscatory Eclogues*: 2. 357; 4. 199; 7. 248, 384, 468, 578, 594; *The Locusts*: 1. 283; *The Purple Island*: 2. 198, 352, 456, 458, 463, 470; 1. 23: 4. 186; 1. 44: 2. 289; 2. 30: 2. 291; 2. 33: 2. 293; 2. 36: 2. 292; 2. 39-62: 2. 371; 3. 4: 6. 478; 4. 7: 4. 186; 6. 15: 3. 277; 6. 51: 2. 298; 7-12: 2. 470; 7. 49-50: 3. 302; 7. 63: 4. 170; 7. 66: 5. 266; Canto 8 and Aristotle: 2. 470; 8. 12: 3. 302; 8. 27-30: 2. 255; 8. 30-1: 2. 262; 8. 45: 3. 212; 10. 29: 3. 215; 10. 31, 36: 2. 215; 10. 35: 2. 214; 10. 37: 2. 217; 10. 39: 2. 216; 11. 38: 5. 264; 11. 47-8: 2. 345; 12. 25: 3. 239;

12. 32 ff.: 1. 272; 12. 59: 1. 297, 305; 5. 199; 12. 64. 1. 211; 12. 85: 3. 278
The Fletchers, 7. 585
Flibbertigibbet, 8. 486
Flies. *See* Fly
Flight, 1. 254
Floating Island, 2. 243-4, 356
Flood, W. H. Gratton, 8. 649
Flora, 7. 273, 289-90; 8. 495
Florence, 1. 493; 3. 363; 7. 662-76
*Flores Historiarum*, 2. 331; 3. 230
Florimell, 1. 195, 248, 378, 480; 2. 436; 3. 202, 243, 262-4, 269-73, 311, 313-6, 324-5, 333, 373-5; 4. 239, 281-3, 296, 334; 5. 182-3, 187-90, 224, 273, 285, 304; 6. 205, 244, 257; 7. 665; 8. 364; and Angelica: 3. 201-2, 205, 314-5, 375; and Arthur: 3. 237; character: 3. 381-7, 389-90; 4. 288; False Florimell: 2. 211; 3. 268, 273, 329, 373-4, 378, 380, 385, 390; 4. 295, 300, 306; 5. 182, 187-90, 273, 278, 304; 6. 185; 7. 665; 8. 364; and Florence: 3. 363; girdle: 3. 267, 327, 374, 390; 4. 175-6, 192-3, 195, 276, 286, 298, 300; 5. 169, 182, 190; is Ireland: 3. 380; is Mary Stuart?: 3. 263-4, 271; 5. 187; is true beauty: 4. 306; and Una: 4. 288; wedding: 5. 182-93, 302
Florindo, 3. 289; 6. 261
Florio, John, 6. 220; 7. 321, 419, 642, 652; 8. 292, 607
Floris, Frans, 8. 626
*Floris and Blauncheflur*, 1. 301
Flourdelis, 5. 260, 299, 326, 329
Flower, Desmond, 8. 420
Flower, W., 8. 500, 667-71
*Flower and Leaf*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)
Flowers, 3. 259; 6. 200, 297, 398; 7. 282, 285-7; 8. 337, 347-9, 398, 404, 424, 441, 495, 497, 596-7; metamorphosis to: 3. 260; 7. 498-9
Flux, 6. 394, 404, 409
Fly, 8. 395, 397, 456-8; flies: 1. 192; 5. 261
Folger Shakespeare Library, 1. 517-9; 6. 458, 472; 7. 709; 8. 680-1, 697-8
Folio editions of Spenser's *Works*, 3. 403; 4. 340; 5. 356; 7. 692; 8. 687, 699; 1609: 1. 516, 525, 527, 546; 2. 486, 513; 4. 350; 8. 685; 1611: 1. 516, 525, 527, 546; 2. 486, 513; 4. 350; 7. 723; 8. 685-7; Drayton's copy (?): *see* Drayton; 1617: 1. 516; 8. 686-7, 712; Milton's copy: *see* Milton; 1679: Dryden's copy: *see* Dryden
Folklore, 1. 203; 2. 436; 3. 221-2, 298; 5. 236; 8. 470, 480, 652; as source of *F. Q.* 1: 1. 389-90
Fontainbleau, 3. 394
Foot on neck of foe, 2. 236; 6. 219
Forbearance, 1. 289
Ford, Emanuel, 6. 203
Ford, John, 2. 460; 7. 499
Forde, Thomas, 6. 424
Forest, 2. 211; 3. 262; 6. 287-9, 299; 7. 505; 8. 344, 459-60, 496; symbol of worldliness: 1. 434
Forester, 3. 379
Foresti, Jacobus Philippus, 2. 452
Form, 2. 479; 3. 260-1, 340-52; 7. 513, 525, 529-31, 566
Forman, H. B., 3. 248
Formula, 2. 211; 5. 206; 7. 248; 8. 306
Fornari, Simone, 1. 513; 2. 439-41; 3. 372-6; 5. 221, 549; 7. 552
Fort del Ore, 5. 314, 318-9
Fortitude, 1. 329, 446
Fortuna, 6. 400, 410
Fortune, 1. 417; 2. 262; 3. 269; 5. 252; 6. 240, 293, 400, 416; 7. 256; 8. 346, 459, 597; "Fortune, my foe": 2. 281. *See also* Castle of Fortune
Foster, John, 8. 374
Fountain, 1. 437; 2. 371, 381-3
Four Masters, 4. 268
"Four visions out of the Revelation of S. John." *See* [*Visions from Revelation*]
Fowler, informer, 8. 606
*Fowre Hymnes*, 2. 397, 429; 3. 342; 6. 399, 402, 406; 7. 372, 614, 663-81; 8. 508-9, 603, 662, 674, 676; and *Amoretti*: 7. 656-8. 660, 665; 8. 674; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 449, 656, 660-1, 665; composition: 7. 657-62, 681; 8. 529-30; criticism: 7. 656-7, 659, 679, 681-2; date: 7. 657-62; editions: 7. 712-3; and *Epithalamion*: 8: 674; experience, based on: 7. 656-60, 665; and *F. Q.*: 7. 656-60, 665; First Pair: 1. 361; 3. 318; 7. 320, 375, 656-7, 662-77, 679; 8. 459, 518; form: 7. 676-81; 8. 542; humor in: 8. 518; intention: 7. 679; interrelation: 7. 657-62, 667-81; metre: 7. 660, 662; and *Paradise Lost*: 7. 537, 656-7, 669; place in Spenser's work: 7. 664-5; and *Prothalamion*: 8. 674; Second Pair: 7. 656-76; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 656-8, 660; and *S. C. October*: 7. 665; sources: 7. 662-70; style: 7. 656-7, 662, 681-2; 8. 676-7; symmetry: 7. 521-2, 549, 560-1, 564, 678; and *Teares of the Muses*: 7. 660-1, 665; 8. 539, 541-2; text: 7. 712-4, 723; variants: 7. 713-4; *Dedication*: 3. 366; 7. 454, 474, 657-62, 680; 8. 431, 567, 663-4, 666
*Hymn of Love*, 4. 163, 220, 306; 7. 387, 611, 664-5; 8. 325-6; 2: 8. 433; 25-6: 8.

299; 29: 8. 459; 34: 8. 478; 43-119: 7. 480; 43-9: 4. 203; 50-140: 7. 481; 57-60: 3. 348; 60: 4. 182; 65: 8. 423; 74 ff.: 1. 232; 4. 227, 308; 103-16: 7. 678; 107-19: 6. 291; 115-6: 8. 498; 120-33, 190-6: 6. 221; 120-6: 3. 280; 6. 255; 7. 680; 153-4: 6. 222; 162-72: 8. 422; 175: 4. 318; 176-96: 7. 675, 680; 176-82, 190-3: 3. 244; 183-4: 6. 217; 184-217: 7. 677-8; 185-6: 4. 319; 190-6: 4. 223; 7. 678, 680; 8. 422, 424, 476, 498; 197-217: 8. 427, 432; 226-9: 4. 318; 231-7: 4. 223; 259-61: 4. 320; 5. 207; 263, 265, 278: 8. 519; 266-72: 5. 208; 280-300: 4. 175; 8. 442, 446, 449-50; 280-2: 8. 433, 488; 283: 8. 492; 287-93: 3. 261; 5. 216; 8. 396. *See also above* First Pair

*Hymn of Beauty*, 4. 306; 7. 611; 8. 325-6; 1-7: 6. 291; 7. 664-5; 11-4: 7. 680; 29-137: 7. 663; 29-54: 4. 211; 8. 472, 475; 38: 3. 345; 46: 8. 331; 48-60: 6. 221; 62-3: 6. 255; 64-70: 7. 682; 70-1: 3. 280; 108 ff.: 8. 420; 121: 8. 498; 132-3: 8. 331; 141-7: 3. 348; 148-61: 4. 211; 5. 244; 163 ff.: 7. 680; 8. 498; 169-97: 7. 481; 176-189: 6. 221; 194-8: 4. 308; 197-203: 7. 682; 211-31: 7. 677-9; 8. 427; 211-24, 239-45: 6. 221; 7. 678, 680-1; 231-45: 8. 422, 439; 249: 8. 299; 254: 2. 216; 262: 8. 474; 267 ff.: 8. 493. *See also above* First Pair

*Hymn of Heavenly Love*, 3. 223; 5. 284; 6. 399, 407; 7. 672-4, 676; 8. 493; criticism: 7. 537; and Milton: 7. 537, 656-7, 669; style and rhetoric: 8. 676; worst line: 7. 544; 1-21: 8. 416; 1-4: 4. 223; 7. 521, 680; 8-11: 4. 163; 13: 8. 459; 24: 8. 480; 28-9: 7. 676; 30-5: 8. 326; 64-70: 1. 310; 7. 623; 8. 493; 134: 8. 296, 325; 160 ff.: 7. 680; 8. 676; 166: 8. 461; 178-85: 8. 676; 198-204: 5. 342; 267-86: 7. 680; 281-7: 7. 679. *See also above* Second Pair

*Hymn of Heavenly Beauty*, 1. 433-4; 5. 284; 6. 266, 399, 407; 7. 672-4, 676; 8. 493, 675-6; style and rhetoric: 8. 676-7; 13: 8. 450; 15-21: 7. 680; 22-119: 8. 330-1; 43-105; 8. 676-7; 82-4: 3. 345; 85-98: 1. 310; 8. 493; 109-11: 7. 676; 181: 6. 278; 183-301: 7. 680; 8. 313, 325; 197-203: 6. 411: 204: 8. 472; 211-4: 8. 425; 231: 4. 195: 232-3: 8. 478; 244-52: 6. 241; 264-6: 8. 315; 274-6: 8. 423. *See also above* Second Pair

Fox, 1. 263; 2. 341; 7. 266, 293-4, 304-5, 361, 603; 8. 352-3, 363, 373, 377, 561, 564, 570, 574, 576, 578-9, 586-92, 604, 606-7, 609

Fox, Richard, 1. 486

Foxe, John, 1. 287, 468-70; 2. 242; 7. 326; 8. 479

Foyle, 4. 267

Fra Angelico, 7. 267

Fradubio, 1. 205, 427, 431, 435; is Thomas Cranmer: 1. 461, 465; represents insufficiency of faith: 1. 435; is Lord Guilford Dudley: 1. 458

Fraelissa, 1. 205, 427; is Mrs. Cranmer: 1. 461; is Lady Jane Grey: 1. 458

*Fragments*, 8. 509-10, 709-10, 723; bibliography: 8. 736-45

France, 2. 250; 5. 246; 7. 586; 8. 364; is Flourdelis: 5. 260, 299; is Sansfoy: 1. 449, 458. *See also* French

Francis, Duke of Guise, 1. 449, 459-60

Francis, St., 6. 321; 7. 672

Franklin, 1. 283-4

Fraud, 1. 205, 231

Fraunce, Abraham, 4. 314; 7. 465-6, 469, 474; 8. 284, 536; *Arcadian Rhetorike*: 1. 252; 2. 230, 399; 8. 709-10; *Countess of Pembrokes Emanuel*: 8. 296; *Countess of Pembrokes Ivychurch*: 7. 466; 8. 497; *Lamentation of Amintas*: 7. 466; *Lawiers Logike*: 7. 280, 287, 466, 643

Frazer, Sir James G., 5. 166, 217

" free," 6. 220

Freeman, Edward Augustus, 6. 196

Free will, 1. 266; 8. 609

Freinsheim, Johann, 8. 302

French, arms: 5. 241; fashions: 8. 364; gaiety: 5. 192; kings: 8. 372; language: 8. 365; names: 7. 252; poetry: 8. 391; Spenser, influence on: 4. 179-80; 7. 615-7, 621, 625-7. *See also* France

French Revolution, 5. 175, 275, 289

Frere, Walter H., 7. 360

Friedrich, W. G., 7. 494

Friendliness, 1. 328-9, 342; 6. 325-7, 335, 345

Friendship, 1. 328-9, 337, 341-2, 347, 432; 2. 229; 3. 317-20; 4. 176, 223-6, 234, 281-313; 6. 326-7; 7. 665; according to Aristotle: 4. 282-3, 288-9, 291, 296-7, 303-5, 307, 312, 328; 6. 379; according to Bacon: 4. 291, 304; and Beauty: 4. 306-7; calumny, secure against: 4. 304; and Chastity: 3. 318, 320; 4. 301, 305; and Chivalry: 4. 293-4; according to Cicero: 4. 291, 303-4, 312, 328; communion of souls: 4. 294-6, 330; Concord in the State: 4. 297; cosmic force: 4. 307-12, 327; and Courtesy: 3. 319; according

to Elyot, Edwards, Lyly, Greene: 4. 312; its enemies: 4. 295-6, 297, 299, 304-5; episodes, illustrated by: 4. 295; between equals: 4. 297, 304, 327-9, 333; false friendship: 4. 281, 284, 295-6, 299-300, 303, 307, 331-2; and Justice: 4. 291, 294, 301; kinds: 4. 282, 288-91, 296-99, 303; and Love: 3. 317, 319; 4. 181, 281-4, 293, 296, 306; according to Lucretius: 4. 312-3; according to Montaigne: 4. 291, 303-4, 328; mystical approach to God: 4. 290; according to Plato: 4. 291, 293, 303, 305, 307, 312, 328-9; according to Plutarch: 4. 291, 303, 312; a Renaissance virtue: 1. 345; 4. 289-96, 312, 328, 333; according to Shakespeare: 4. 290, 293; according to Sidney: 4. 293; one soul: 4. 181, 330-1; according to Spenser: 4. 327, 332-3; title: 4. 282; varieties: 4. 282, 288-91, 296-7, 303; and Vice: 4. 306-7; and Virtue: 4. 176, 284, 290, 293-4, 296-9, 303-4, 306-7, 327-8, 333; what it is not: 1. 347; 4. 294-7
Fright, 1. 268, 272
Frith, 4. 273
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 8. 540
Froissart, Jean, 2. 371; 3. 394; 4. 223, 294; 5. 192, 207; 6. 222; 8. 352
Frontino, 2. 342; 5. 191
Froude, James Anthony, 5. 201, 225, 233, 251, 264; 7. 403
*Fuimus Troes*, 7. 364
Fulgent, 2. 329-30
Fulgentius, 1. 512-4; 2. 347, 366; 4. 319; 7. 274, 333; 8. 301, 309, 324, 329, 470
Fulke, William, 6. 210; 7. 326
Fuller, Thomas, 2. 199; 6. 266, 268, 358, 387; 7. 331, 473, 573, 615,,652; 8. 359
Fulton, Edward, 7. 488
Fulwel, Ulpian, 4. 164; 5. 239, 321; 8. 591
Funsheon. *See* Fanchin
Furies, 8. 315, 332, 343, 388
Furnivall, F. J., 6. 315; 8. 318
Furor, 2. 184, 225, 227-9, 350, 401-2, 427; 3. 354
Fusberta, 5. 191
Fynmore, R. J., 7. 328

Gabbett, S., 8. 317-8
Gabrina, 4. 173, 205
Gain, 2. 414, 425-6, 471. *See also* Riches
Gairdner, James, 1. 389
Gaius, 5. 194
Galafron, 3. 204
Galahad, 1. 177, 347, 351, 399; 3. 204; 4. 223; 5. 309
Galantine, 5. 192
Galatea, 4. 269
Galathea, 7. 464, 475
Galen, 2. 292;
Galigari, G., 8. 465
Galileo, 5. 200; 6. 423
Galingale, 8. 399
Galland, René, 8. 612
Galle, Theodore, 2. 226-7
Galli, 5. 214-6; 6. 399
Galloglasses, 5. 233
Gallus, 7. 246, 597; 8. 297
Galtees, 1. 244; 6. 282-9, 425-6, 436; 7. 453-4, 495
Galtymore, 5. 255; 6. 247, 252, 282-9, 426; 7. 453
Games, pastimes, and sports, 3. 288; 5. 324; 7. 379; 8. 350-1, 357, 366
*Gammer Gurtons Needle*, 7. 305; 8. 321
Gandelin, 3. 360-1
Ganymede, 3. 397; 6. 308
Garden, Gardens, 2. 238, 262, 264, 371, 379, 381; 3. 258-9, 303; 8. 397, 441-2
Garden of Adonis, 1. 205; 2. 334, 374; 3. 248, 253-61, 326, 340-52, 366, 377; 4. 216; 5. 162, 215; 7. 448, 480, 521, 562; analyzed: 3. 352; and Mutability cantos: 6. 281, 389, 394, 400-4, 409, 413, 416-7, 419, 421, 433-4, 440-1
Garden of Alcinous, 2. 381; 3. 258
Garden of Armida, 2. 381, 398, 447
Garden of the Hesperides, 2. 264; 3. 258
Garden of Jove, 3. 261; 7. 480
Garden of Mirth, 1. 406; 4. 226
Garden of Pleasure, 3. 357
Garden of Sensual Delight, 2. 371
Garden of Venus, 2. 381; 3. 255
Gardiner, Stephen, 1. 458, 461, 463-5; 8. 592
Gareth, 1. 121, 379, 391-5; 6. 325
Garland, 6. 237
Garnier, Robert, 7. 504; 8. 284, 296, 528, 539
Garrod, H. W., 8. 649
Garter, Order of, 1. 256, 293, 491; 2. 202-3, 280; 4. 199-200; 5. 197, 203
Gascoigne, George, 2. 220; 3. 307; 4. 165; 7. 303, 469, 589, 624, 639; 8. 530, 600, 618; is Willy: 8. 319; *Certain Notes*: 7. 260, 405, 635-7; *Complainct of Phylomene*: 4. 350; 7. 405, 415-6, 446; 8. 343; *Defence of Rhyme*: 3. 284; *Hearbes*: 8. 600, 610; *Hundreth Sundrie Posies*: 7. 625; *Instructions concerning the Making of Verse*: 7. 405; *Jocasta*: 4. 324, 326-7; *Patience Perforce*: 2. 206; *Princely Pleasure*: 6. 304; 7. 285, 289; *Steele Glas*: 8. 591, 595; *Weeds*: 4. 164
Gate, 2. 373; 3. 345

Gate of Good Desert, 4. 276
Gates of Dreams, 1. 193-5
Gathelus, 1. 482
"Gather ye rosebuds," 2. 388-91; 8. 445
Gaultier, Thomas, 8. 586
Gawain, 1. 346-7, 401, 488-9; 2. 427; 3. 361-2; 5. 168, 192; 6. 187, 260
*Gawain and the Green Knight*, 7. 629
Gay, John, 7. 574, 576; 8. 578
Gayton, Edmund, 6. 309
Gefferon, Sir, 1. 391
Gelli, Giovanni B., 2. 394
Gemini, 8. 505
Gems, 3. 303
*Genesis and Exodus* (M.E.), 7. 639
Genii, 3. 250
Genius, 2. 351, 374-6, 433, 477; 3. 256, 340, 345, 347, 350-2; 6. 398; 8. 285, 294, 389, 468, 488, 491-2
Genre, 6. 290; 8. 602
Gentilis, Robert, 7. 468-9
Gentillet, Innocent, 5. 309; 8. 364, 368-9, 375, 524, 589
"gentle spirit," 8. 317-20
Gentleman, 1. 336, 338; 2. 209, 223-4, 260, 284, 403; 3. 337; 5. 175; 6. 191-2, 320-48; 8. 365-8; Christian: 1. 432-7; learned: 1. 340. *See also* Breeding
*Gentleman's Magazine*, 8. 319-20
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 1. 486, 490, 493; 2. 302, 304-34, 397; 5. 242; *Historia Regum Britanniae*: 1. 482-3; 2. 301, 449-52; 3. 286; 1. 3: 3. 281-2; 1. 11: 3. 283; 5. 220; 1. 16: 2. 304-5, 307-8; 1. 17: 3. 283; 2. 1-17: 2. 309-20; 2. 9: 3. 234; 3. 1-20: 2. 321-4; 3. 17: 5. 161; 3. 18: 3. 269; 4. 1-20: 2: 324-5; 5. 1-2: 2. 325-8, 332; 5. 2-16: 2. 329-32; 6. 10-7: 3. 333; 6. 17: 3. 225; 6. 18: 3. 226; 7. 3: 3. 235; 8. 1-14: 2. 333, 334, 512; 8. 16, 18, 23: 3. 236; 8. 19: 1. 265; 3. 227; 9. 1-5: 3. 228; 9. 4: 1. 251-2; 2. 275; 9. 12: 3. 228; 5. 161; 10. 3: 6. 366; 10. 13: 6. 190; 11. 4-5: 3. 229; 11. 7: 3. 230; 11. 8, 10: 3. 231; 11. 12-13: 3. 232; 12. 1-13: 3. 233; 12. 17, 18: 3. 234; 14. 18: 3. 234
George III, 8. 508
George, St., 1. 177, 201, 207, 254, 256, 290-4, 301, 308-11, 366, 377, 379-90, 393, 400, 498-500; 3. 237, 268; ballad of: 1. 390; and dragon compared with Christian and Apollyon: 1. 377; is Elizabeth: 1. 478; is England: 1. 430; etymology: 1. 389, 424; legend: 1. 418; Protestantism, emblem of: 1. 478; religion, emblem of: 1. 477. *See also* Red Cross Knight
Georgione, 3. 395
Geraldine, 3. 216-7
Geraldus Odo, 1. 355
Gerard, John, 1. 205; 2. 263; 7. 498; 8. 398-9
Gerard Mercator, 2. 252
Germanic, 3. 330-2
Germanicus, 8. 333
Gerson, John, 7. 672
Geryon, 5. 162, 249-51, 257
Geryoneo, 5. 291-2, 301-2, 312; 6. 213; is Charles V: 5. 317-8; is Philip II: 5. 249, 301-2, 317-8; is Spain, Germany, America: 1. 453-4; 5. 249-51
Gesner, Conrad, 1. 402; 2. 236, 359-63, 435; 3. 263
*Gesta Romanorum*, 2. 260
Gesualdo, Giovanni Andrea, 7. 650
Geta, 2. 330
Gheeraerts, Marcus, Sr., 8. 626
Ghibellines, 2. 335
Ghosts, 2. 346; 4. 184; 7. 443
Giant with the scales, 4. 332; 5. 175-81, 275, 277-8, 280, 282, 284-5, 289-95, 304, 336-45; 8. 353
Giants, 1. 248-9, 418; 2. 304-6, 308; 4. 197, 281; 5. 169-70, 176, 219; 6. 225, 394, 415; 8. 384
Gibbon, Edward, 8. 380
Gibraltar, 8. 504
Gideon, 8. 390
Gifford, Katherine, 7. 475
Gigli, Antonio and Silvestro, 1. 484
Gilbert, Humphrey, 2. 358; 5. 308
Gildas, 1. 483, 486-7; 2. 450-1; 8. 290-1
Gildersleeve, Basil, 2. 223
Gildon, Charles, 7. 575
Gilfillan, George, 1. 181
Ginevra, 2. 228, 441
Giotto, 1. 271; 2. 414, 416; 7. 238, 267
Giraldi Cinthio, Giovanni Battista, 1. 329, 342-3, 348-9, 354, 356, 359-60; 2. 397, 459; 3. 321; 8. 529; *Tre Dialoghi della Vita Civile*: 1. 356; 3. 227; 4. 291-6
Giraldus Cambrensis, 2. 323, 452; 3. 224-5, 229; 4. 269
Girardin, St. Marc, 8. 610
Girdle. *See* Florimell
Giulio Romano, 2. 228; 3. 395
Giuntoni, J. D., 1. 187
Glamorgan, 2. 318
Glanworth, 6. 286
Glasenapp, G., 2. 279
Glass, 3. 216-7
Glastonbury, 1. 487; 2. 446-7
Glatissant Beast, 6. 236, 268-9, 271, 382, 384

Glauce, 3. 217, 219-22, 236, 325, 330, 334-6, 370, 388, 390; 4. 173-4, 283, 285; is Faith: 4. 320; is Reason or Prudence: 3. 321
Glaucon, 5. 292
Glaucus, 4. 243
" gleam," 8. 411
" glen," 7. 278, 312
Glendalough, 5. 303
Glenmalure, 4. 271-2; 5. 174; 7. 462
Gloriana, 1. 266, 291, 305, 317, 323, 334, 337, 343, 345, 359, 391, 497, 500; 2. 236, 334-5; 5. 258; 6. 330; is Elizabeth: 1. 449, 450, 485; 2. 409; 4. 319; 5. 197, 310; 6. 186; 8. 503; fairy: 1. 353; heroine of *F. Q.*: 3. 369; 6. 427; is Platonic Truth: 4. 319-20
Gloucestershire, 7. 312
Glover, T. R., 8. 517
Gluttony, 1. 410-3; 2. 414, 422; 5. 266; 6. 304, 307-8
Glyn Cothi, Lewis, 1. 484; 3. 235
Gnats, 2. 282; 8. 396
Gnome, 1. 189, 202; 8. 372. *See also* Proverb
Gnostics, 7. 558-9, 561, 563, 567
Goat, 1. 411, 413, 416, 418; 3. 286-7; 5. 232; 7. 242, 293
Göbel, Heinrich, 8. 402
Gobbelines, 2. 334-5
Goblin, 7. 322; 8. 486
God, 6. 392; 7. 333, 551, 557, 667-9; Beauty absolute: 7. 539, 552; Beauty, source of: 7. 523-4, 554, 663-4, 667; Father and Son: 7. 539, 547; and Nature: 6. 296, 412, 418, 422, 428; 7. 669-70
" God of my life," 1. 207
" godded," 7. 481
Godfrey, 1. 293, 345; 2. 428
Gods, 3. 311; 6. 281, 283, 310, 392, 394, 405, 414-5, 420, 427, 429; 7. 551; 8. 493; genealogy: 1. 230-1
Goemot, Goemagot, Gogmagog, 2. 307-8
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 8. 586
Gog and Magog, 2. 187, 307-8
Gold, 1. 287; 6. 239; 8. 411, 425
Golde, 7. 469
Golden Age, 2. 255; 3. 258; 4. 311; 5. 154-7, 160, 342; 6. 401, 419, 423, 444, 449
Golden Apples, 2. 252
Golden Bough, 1. 357-8
Golden Fleece, 4. 169; 8. 339
*Golden Legend*. *See* Voragine
Golder, H., 1. 275-7, 282, 290-1
Golding, Arthur, 2. 295; 3. 340, 346-9; *Ovid's Metamorphoses*: 3. 345, 347-9; 6. 421; 7. 461, 469; 8. 312, 343; *Prefatory Epistle*: 3. 347, 349, 352
Goldsmith, Oliver, 5. 305; 6. 290
Goliath, 8. 306
Gollancz, Sir Israel, 3. 428; 7. 361; 8. 419, 582
Goneril, 2. 315-7
Good and Evil. *See* Psychomachia
Good Operation, 1. 285
Goodman, Christopher, 1. 470
Googe, Barnabe, 4. 228; 7. 264, 465-6, 514, 552, 582, 586; 8. 546, 618; *Cupido Conquered*: 3. 354; *Eglogs, Epitaphs, and Sonnets*: 7. 464, 589, 592-5; 8. 459
*Gorboduc*, 2. 320; 7. 465, 480, 578; 8. 528, 621
Gorbogud, 2. 319
Gorboman, 2. 323
Gordon, Alexander, 2. 450; 4. 261
*Gorgeous Gallery of Gallant Inventions*, 7. 239; 8. 332, 538
Gorges, Ambrosia, 7. 403, 433-7, 442
Gorges, Arthur, 7. 430, 432-5, 437-8, 466-7, 486, 501
Gorges Family, 7. 433-5, 439
Gorges, Thomas, 7. 433-5, 437
Gorges, William, 7. 433-4
Gorgias Leontinus, 2. 274
Gorgon, 1. 251, 254
Gorlois, 2. 453; 3. 227-8
Gormund, 3. 231-2
Gorphorost, 6. 380
Gortnatubrid, 4. 271
Gospel, 1. 295, 301, 444; 7. 537
Gosse, Edmund, 7. 589
Gosson, Stephen, 6. 304; 7. 608; 8. 321, 591
*Got Amur*, 2. 355-6
Gothic, 2. 421-2; architecture: 1. 315, 324, 331; 4. 281; classic, contrasted with: 1. 324-7, 337
Gotland, 3. 231
Gottfried, R. B., 6. 429-32; 8. 418
Gouge, William, 1. 276
Gough, A. B., 5. 155-268, 282-5, 311
Goulart, Simon, 1. 276
Governar, 3. 362-3
Gower, John, 1. 189; 2. 365; 7. 237, 258, 337, 615-7, 620, 626; 8. 370; *Ballad to King Henry*: 7. 321; *Confessio Amantis*: 3. 353; 6. 410; Prologue: 8. 595; 1: 1. 237; 1. 5: 1. 238; 1. 1777-80: 1. 218; 1. 1883-6: 1. 406; 1. 2315: 8. 312; 2. 479-81: 7. 264; 3. 1701-5: 7. 481; 3. 2217-8: 4. 278; 4. 979-1034: 5. 230; 5. 515-6: 7. 357-8; 6. 470-5: 6. 195; 7: 2. 279; 8. 442; 7. 477: 2. 292; 8: 3. 211; *Mirror de L'Omme*: 1. 405, 407-13; 5. 172; 8. 595; possible source of *F. Q.*: 1. 407-13; 2. 286; *Vox Clamantis*: 8. 595
Grace, 1. 301; 3. 379; 7. 506, 525-7; 8. 344,

635; of bearing: 6. 330; saving: 7. 568. *See also* Castle of Grace
Graces, 1. 363, 371; 2. 215-6, 273; 6. 245, 247, 249-54, 309, 318, 323, 328; 7. 276, 280, 284, 289, 309, 316, 322; 8. 327, 332, 467-8, 479, 482, 495; Christian: 1. 347, 504; are inspiration: 6. 347
Gradasso, 2. 276
Gradatio, 6. 189
Grafton, Richard, 2. 302, 305, 314-5, 322, 324; *Abridgement*: 2. 315, 324, 452; 3. 232; *Chronicle at Large*: 2. 305, 314, 322, 453; 3. 237; *Manuell of the Chronicles of England*: 2. 452
Graius, 4. 316
Grammar, 6. 188, 207; 7. 269, 271, 305, 316-8, 329, 349, 453, 463; 8. 293, 351, 395. *See also* Dative Case; Omission of expletive; Participle; Relative omitted; Sentence order; Syntax; Tenses; "thou" and "you"; Vocative; "you, ye"
Grandeur, 1. 250, 295
Grand opera, 8. 340
Grange, John, 8. 600
Granger, James, 8. 361
Granta, 4. 258
Grantorto, 5. 163, 267, 282, 290-2, 303, 312; is the Desmond rebellion: 5. 312-3; is the Pope: 5. 318
Grapes, 2. 381
Grasshopper, 7. 379-80
Gratian, 2. 331-2
Graund Amour, 1. 176, 407, 415, 417; 5. 213. *See also* Hawes, Stephen
Gray, 7. 346
Gray, Arthur, 7. 473-4
Gray, M. M., 1. 261-2, 274; 2. 281-2, 339; 5. 172-3; 6. 233, 256
Gray, Thomas, 1. 216; 7. 264, 344, 412, 627, 635; 8. 461, 661, 674
Gray's Inn, 4. 316
Great Mother, 2. 375; 6. 398-9
*Great Records of Munster*, 8. 633
"gree," 1. 228
Greek, conception of Truth: 1. 433; ethics: 2. 420; idea of Friendship: 4. 333; and "Gothic": 5. 169; idiom: 1. 233; 2. 364; quality: 7. 499; Spenser's knowledge of: 1. 356; 2. 264; 6. 402; 7. 408, 589, 595-6, 670; 8. 376
*Greek Anthology*: 7. 266; (following reff. to ed. Paton in *Loeb Library*) 5. 74: 2. 391; 5. 123: 8. 489; 5. 256: 6. 201; 6. 222; 7. 294: 5. 195; 6. 336: 7. 337; 9. 39: 3. 253; 9. 66, 506, 571: 6. 252
Green, 7. 297, 346
Green, Henry, 7. 392; 8. 375
Green leaves, 6. 304
Greene, H. E., 2. 412
Greene, Maurice, 8. 643
Greene, Robert, 6. 242, 376, 379; 7. 464; 8. 534, 536, 540; *Carde of Fancie*: 6. 214; *Ciceronis Amor*: 4. 328; *Greene's Arcadia*: 1. 225; *Looking Glasses for London*: 1. 276; 7. 468; *Menaphon*: 8. 318; *Morando*: 4. 328; *Mourning Garment*: 7. 594; *Mucedorus*: 7. 464; *Pandosto*: 6. 203-4, 237, 262, 371, 374-7; *Perimedes the Blacksmith*, Pref.: 1. 252; *Quip for an Upstart*: 6. 186; *Scottish History of James IV*: 8. 369
Greenfield, B. W., 7. 403
Greenham, Richard, 7. 352-3
Green Knight, 1. 394
Greenwich, 8. 498, 663-4, 666, 671; Palace: 1. 291; 8. 495, 567
Greg, W. W., 1. 522; 7. 321, 390, 398, 410, 449, 593, 632; 8. 420
Gregory Nazianzen, 2. 187
Gregory the Great, 1. 310; 7. 674
Gregory Thaumaturgus, 7. 559-60
Gregory XIII, 5. 167; 7. 243
Grendel, 1. 292
Greville, Fulke, 1. 341; 3. 307, 355; 5. 302; 7. 375, 466; 8. 281; *Caslica*: 8. 463; *Life of Sir Philip Sidney*: 1. 475; 5. 306, 308; *Sonnets*: 2. 385
Grey, Arthur, Baron de Wilton, 1. 459; 2. 186, 349-50, 398, 404; 3. 217-8; 4. 196, 271, 316; 5. 165, 167, 172-4, 201, 233, 258-9, 285, 335; 6. 321, 360-1, 384, 386; 7. 474; 8. 281, 531-2, 540, 648; is Artegall: 3. 217-8, 369; 5. 161, 163, 172-3, 244, 264, 271, 298, 300, 303, 310; 6. 318, 437; death: 5. 284, 313; defended by Spenser: 5. 265-8, 271-2, 276, 283, 307, 318-9, 325, 333; 6. 189, 191, 345, 356; policy: 5. 194, 244, 265, 280, 303-4, 311-3, 318-9, 332; is the "Salvage Knight": 5. 312
Grey, Edward, Viscount, 8. 467
"gride," 7. 265
Grief, 1. 365; 2. 460
Grierson, Sir H. J. C., 1. 378; 2. 198, 256, 350-1; 4. 163; 5. 156-7; 7. 370; 8. 599, 602
Griffin, 2. 346
Grille, 2. 377, 394-5, 422, 435
Grimald, Nicholas, 4. 223-4; 7. 242
Grinbert, 8. 588
Grindal, Edmund, 6. 210, 266, 272, 386; 7. 243, 261, 278, 290-3, 296, 300, 323-5, 335, 352, 354, 361, 404, 582, 602, 605-8, 612; 8. 357, 370, 373, 543; *Remains*: 7. 336. *See also* Algrind

Griselda, 1. 305, 496
Grosart, A. B., 6. 434; 7. 314, 353, 377, 393, 429, 485, 492, 511, 579, 590, 630; 8. 431, 434, 437, 520, 527, 531, 560, 567, 585, 633, 648, 689, 717
Grosseteste, Robert, 1. 310; 2. 286
Grotesque, 1. 184, 212, 217, 263; 2. 366, 395; 5. 275; 8. 346, 475
Grotius, Hugo, 6. 282, 400; 7. 657
Grove, Matthew, 5. 183
Grubb, Marion, 5. 234
Gualsever, 4. 261
Gualter d'Avignon, 3. 286
Guarini, Gianbattista, 2. 390; 4. 234; 6. 378; 7. 590
Guazzo, Stefano, 6. 187, 192, 204, 212, 214, 241, 244, 329, 341-2
*Gudrun*, 2. 355
Guelfs, 2. 335
Guendolene, 2. 310-1; 3. 236
Guerilla warfare, 5. 236
Guest, Edwin, 7. 635
Guide, 1. 406
Guiderius, 2. 324-5
Guido Reni, 2. 211
Guid' Ubaldo di Montelfetro, 6. 329
Guildford, Henry, 8. 662-4
Guile. *See* Malengin
Guillaume de Lorris, 2. 382
Guillaume de Machaut, 1. 407; 2. 352, 371; 3. 211; 4. 222, 278; 6. 222
Guillaume de Normandie, 1. 228
Guillim, John, 7. 423
Guilpin, Edward, 7. 236
Guinevere, 1. 488
Guinglain, Sir, 1. 391
Guinicelli, Guido, 7. 666
Guise, Dukes of, 1. 459; 5. 211-2, 302, 316
*Guistard and Sismond*, 7. 409
Guitheline, 2. 321
Guizor, 5. 171, 211, 213, 302, 329; is Duke of Guise: 5. 211-2, 302; is James Fitzmaurice: 5. 314
Gulf of Greediness, 2. 349, 353-4, 421-2, 429
Gulick, 2. 280
Gunmere, Francis, 7. 275, 291, 338, 351, 362, 410, 636
Guns, 2. 341
Gunton, Simon, 6. 268
Gurgunt, 1. 482; 2. 321, 397
Gurgustus, 2. 319
*Guy of Warwick*, 1. 396-7
Guyon, 1. 346, 358, 366, 389, 396; 2. 183-5, 187-90, 192, 194, 199, 207, 213, 225, 231, 241, 243, 252, 268-9, 271-2, 274, 281, 295, 338, 350, 365-7, 371, 382, 394-5, 402, 404-5, 410-2, 421, 423, 425; 3. 314, 318, 363, 374; 4. 298; 5. 191-2, 208, 215, 289, 297, 341; 6. 310; 8. 363; and Aeneas: 2. 202; and anger: 2. 416; and appetite: 2. 417; and Arthur in Book 2: 2. 471; and Britomart: 3. 324, 368-9, 390; and Calidore: 6. 191, 319-20; Celtic elements in his story: 2. 445-7; character: 2. 411; is Coligny: 2. 403-4; and Collen: 2. 446; colorless: 2. 416; and Cúchulainn: 2. 445-6; elfin, Celtic: 1. 351-2; 2. 335, 445-7; is Essex: 1. 491-2; 2. 190, 278, 297, 400-1; 3. 203; and Ferrau: 3. 205; and his horse: 5. 191, 273, 285, 296, 304; imperfect: 2. 427; legend of: 2. 420-2, 427-31; 8. 513; and Medina: 3. 315; his name, meaning of: 2. 187; Red Cross Knight, surpasses: 2. 352; and Ruggiero: 2. 439-42; is Sussex: 3. 379; voyage: 8. 315
G. W. I., 8. 417-8
G. W. Senior, 8. 417-8, 632
Gynecia, 3. 246
*Gyron le Courtoys*. *See* Alamanni
Gysippus, 4. 223-4

Haarlem, 5. 319
Haclito, 8. 486
Hades, 2. 251-2, 254; 8. 377
Hadrian (Emperor), 8. 333
Hadrian Junius, 1. 483; 8. 626
Haemony, 2. 377
Haemus, 2. 378-9; 6. 299
Hagthorpe, John, 6. 424
Hair, 2. 217, 285, 384; 4. 275; 5. 171; 8. 425, 472, 497, 633, 639
Hakewill, George, 6. 423-4
Hakluyt, Richard, 1. 483; 2. 358
Hale, John, 5. 320
Hales, J. W., 314-5, 420, 617, 653; 8. 289-90, 308-10, 351, 484, 495-500, 502-4, 514, 527, 534, 670
Halifax, 7. 250
Hall, A., 8. 318
Hall, Arthur, 8. 614
Hall, Edgar A., 6. 365-71
Hall, Edward, 1. 488; 4. 165-6; 5. 193; 8. 351, 672
Hall, John, 6. 224
Hall, Joseph, 1. 484; 2. 394; 3. 216; 4. 219; 6. 227-8, 285; 7. 238, 340, 357, 545, 572, 594, 623
Hallam, Arthur, 8. 308
Hallam, Henry, 1. 178, 180; 8. 645
Halliwell-Phillips, J. O., 8. 318
Halpin, C. G. and N. J., 6. 220; 7. 652; 8. 441, 633
Hamer, D., 7. 312, 650; 8. 311, 649-51
Hamlet, 4. 290

Hammers, 4. 197-8
Hammond, E. P., 1. 386
Hammond, W. A., 2. 468
Hampton Court, 4. 222; 5. 237-8
Hancock, Thomas, 7. 260
*Handful of Pleasant Delights*, 8. 370
Hands, 1. 208
Hanford, J. H., 7. 286, 298, 483
Hanging, 5. 196
Hankins, J. E., 7. 465
Hannah, John, 3. 305
Hannibal, 1. 444; 2. 274; 8. 386
Hapax, 7. 495, 516
Harbledown, 7. 343-4
Harclay, Andrew, Earl of Carlisle, 5. 196
Hard, Frederick, 1. 284; 3. 208, 394-9; 4. 219; 5. 217-8, 237; 6. 263-4; 7. 238; 8. 288, 373-5, 401, 498
Harding, John, *Chronicle* (ed. 1812, cited by chapters): 1. 176; 2. 302, 450-2; 5: 2. 356; 6: 2. 305; 11: 2. 307; 15: 2. 309; 20: 2. 311, 314; 25: 2. 318; 26: 2. 314-7; 29: 2. 315-8; 30: 2. 319; 31: 2. 320; 35: 2. 321; 37-9: 2. 322; 5. 161; 42-4: 2. 324; 45-6: 2. 325; 63: 2. 331; 70: 2. 333; 78: 3. 228; 86: 3. 230; 90: 3. 232-3
Harington, Sir John, 1. 418-20, 492, 522; 2. 215, 290, 341; 3. 367, 372, 374, 376-7; 4. 166; 5. 235, 241; 7. 326, 464, 477; 8. 362, 508; *Briefe View of . . . the Church of England*: 8. 543; Preface to translation of *Orlando Furioso*: 1. 312; 2. 441-2; translation of *Orlando Furioso*: 2. 290-1; 3. 367, 372, 376; 6. 501
Harleian MS 6947, 3. 358
Harman, E. G., 5. 245; 7. 501; 8. 294, 500, 533, 601
Harman, Thomas, 8. 354-5, 591
Harmony, 2. 477; 4. 294; 5. 287, 291; of arrangement: 2. 379-80; of style: 1. 260
Harold-Barry, Peter, 6. 210; 8. 464
Harp, 7. 384; 8. 307-8
Harpalus, 7. 464-5
Harper, C. A., 2. 303-34, 396-9, 449-53; 3. 228-36, 281, 283
Harpies, 2. 258
Harrington, James, 3. 217
Harris, R. B., 8. 393, 578-80, 606
Harrison, G. B., 3. 306; 6. 206-7; 8. 708
Harrison, J. S., 1. 501-5; 2. 416-7; 7. 511, 513, 523, 526, 528, 532, 534, 539, 546, 663-4; 8. 422, 434, 473
Harrison, Robert, 7. 307
Harrison, T. P., 6. 242, 379-81, 408; 7. 268, 271-2, 349, 407, 411, 441-3, 487-8, 490-1, 495, 497, 499, 507, 672; 8. 295-7, 307
Harrison, William, *Description of Britain*. *See* Holinshed, Raphael
Harrison, William, Vicar of Radminster, 7. 353-4
Harrowing of Hell, 1. 234, 288
Harsnet, Samuel, 8. 486
Hart, E. C., 2. 189, 195, 273, 340; 8. 660
Hart, John S., 8. 660
Harvard University Library, 1. 517, 519; 7. 706, 708-9; 8. 681, 706
Harvey, Gabriel, 1. 329-30, 332, 351, 509; 2. 230, 303; 4. 314; 5. 155, 271; 7. 252, 376, 466, 468, 488-9, 586, 589, 650, 654-5; 8. 316, 576; and Book 7 of the *F. Q.*: 6. 439-44; and Du Bartas: 8. 391; and the Earl of Oxford: 8. 313; is E.K. in part: 7. 650; and Essex: 5. 329; is Hobbinol: 1. 509, 511; 3. 305; 7. 245, 310-1, 321, 325, 352-3, 362, 375, 447, 452; literary and critical faculty: 8. 506; and Spenser: 5. 328-9; 6. 433-4, 439-44, 447-8; 7. 235, 241, 309-10, 361-2, 375, 420-2, 608-9, 643-4; 8. 506; Spenser's sonnet to: 7. 311, 325, 462, 478, 588; 8. 506; *Advertisement*: 7. 608; *Anticosmopolita*: 7. 366; *Four Letters*: 2. 281; 4. 171; 5. 328-9; 7. 295; 8. 707-8, 736; *Gratulationes*: 8. 516, 528-9; Latin works: 8. 622; *Letter Book*: 5. 155; 6. 439-44, 447-9; 7. 235, 241, 310, 314, 353, 366, 415, 608, 610, 612; 8. 311, 328-31, 364, 437; Letter to Christopher Bird: 8. 375, 560, 570, 575, 580; Letters to Spenser (references are to pages of vol. 9, *The Prose Works*, of the *Variorum*): 8. 622; 442: 7. 487; 8. 509, 723; 444: 8. 603, 650; 447-8: 7. 650; 449-50: 8. 650; 459: 8. 270, 283, 517-8; 460: 7. 479, 670; 462: 7. 295; 463-76: 7. 615; 463: 7. 487; 466: 7. 647, 651; 467: 7. 366, 487; 8. 350, 364, 577; 469: 7. 612; 470: 8. 270, 515; 471: 1. 330, 348; 7. 374-5, 643; 8. 270, 273, 280, 319, 414, 511, 516-8, 613; 476: 7. 651, 655; 8. 436, 650; *Marginalia* (references are to pages in Moore-Smith's edition): 6. 439-40, 444; 16, 174: 7. 314; 114: 7. 353; 151: 8. 537; 159-64: 7. 634; 162: 7. 415; 8. 350; 178: 7. 615; 192: 7. 350; 197-8: 6. 440; 199: 7. 310; 232: 7. 472; *Pierces Supererogation*: 2. 209, 510; 5. 296, 328; 7. 295, 325; 8. 316, 506; *Rameidos*: 7. 366; *Smithus vel Musarum Lachrymae*: 7. 366; 8. 312, 324, 536-7, 540. *See also* Letters to Harvey from Spenser
Harvey, Richard, 1. 196, 483
Haslewood, Joseph, 8. 709-10, 737

Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, 5. 320; 6. 353
Hate, 4. 217, 222, 226
*Hatfield MSS*, 5. 322; 7. 360
Hatton, Christopher, 8. 374, 571
" have at will," 4. 173
Havré, Marquess of, 5. 249, 299, 301, 317
Hawes, Stephen, 3. 394; *Exemple of Vertue*: 1. 176, 216, 283, 405, 407, 414-8; 6. 293; 7. 564; *Passetyme of Pleasure*: 1. 176, 283, 346, 405, 407, 414-8; 2. 243, 279, 294; 4. 226; 5. 174, 257; 7. 564; 275-80, 4929: 6. 255; 400 ff., 3230 ff., 3754 ff.: 4. 229; 477, 483: 5. 239; 1778-80: 7. 316; 2167: 5. 206; 2780-2864: 2. 286-7; 3487 ff.: 4. 211; 3750: 6. 223; 4755-9: 4. 221; 4963: 5. 213; 5479-80: 8. 479
Hawking. *See* Falconry
Hawkins, John, 5. 334; 8. 540
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 1. 204; 3. 287-8; 5. 176
*Hay any Worke for Cooper*, 7. 299
Hayes, Edward, 2. 358
Hayward, J., 6. 267
Hayward, Sir John, 1. 474
Hazlitt, William, 1. 241-2, 244, 373-4, 442; 2. 211, 299, 371, 388-9; 3. 302-3
Hazlitt, W. Carew, 8. 312, 361, 370, 463
Healing Liquor, 1. 268
Hearne, Thomas, 6. 298; 8. 667, 671
Heart, burning: 1. 411-2; devour: 4. 200; 6. 244; gentle: 6. 198, 219, 229; ruby: 4. 300, 325; torn: 6. 258
Heavenly Beauty. *See* Beauty
Heavenly birth, 7. 281
Heavenly Grace, 1. 251, 414, 424; 3. 323, 371
Heavenly Love. *See* Love
Heavenly Wisdom. *See* Wisdom
Hebe, 8. 299, 488, 492, 512
Heber (son of Milesius), 5. 194
Heber, Richard, 8. 613
Hebrew Literature, 7. 560-68
Hebrus, 1. 302
Hecate, 1. 195, 205, 230, 233, 234; 3. 221; 4. 196; 6. 274-5, 277
Hector, 5. 222, 269; 8. 345, 384, 494
Hector Boece, 7. 336
Hecuba, 5. 232
Hedge-hog, 2. 341
Hedington, 8. 375
Heffner, Ray, 1. 473-82; 2. 337; 4. 248-9; 5. 324-35; 6. 357-64; 8. 502, 651
Heinsius, Daniel, 8. 489
Heinsius, Nicholas, 7. 242
Helen, 3. 270, 285; 4. 223; 8. 472, 667
Helen of Corinth, 3. 377
Helena, 1. 240; 2. 331
Heliades, 8. 311, 339-40
Helice, 8. 420, 431-2
Helicon, 7. 281; 8. 301, 324, 420, 541
Heliodorus, 3. 205; 5. 225; 6. 233-4, 257, 371-2, 379; 7. 466; *Ethiopics*: 1. 184-5, 214, 246; 2. 187, 193-4, 392; 6. 264, 376-7
Hell, 1. 312; 2. 237, 251; 5. 234; descent to: 1. 233, 235, 402-3; gate: 2. 258; Harrowing of: 1. 234, 288; mouth: 1. 297; 5. 234; rivers: 1. 234; 2. 267; tortures: 1. 235
*Hell of Lovers; his Purgatory*, 7. 520; 8. 270, 283, 519
Helle, 3. 292-3
Hellenistic, 7. 266
Hellenore, 1. 378; 3. 272-5, 280, 285, 313, 314, 320, 328; is Anne Cecil: 3. 380; is Mary Queen of Scots: 3. 378
Hellespont, 7. 519
Hely, 2. 323-4
Hemistichs, 2. 217
Henderson, William, 8. 469
Hengist, 2. 333-4; 3. 236
Henley, Pauline, 2. 349; 3. 246, 278, 301, 334, 380; 4. 174, 191, 196, 265; 5. 160, 163-5, 265, 312-5; 6. 187, 195, 239; 7. 454, 475; 8. 648
Henry II, of England, 2. 293-4
Henry II, of France, 1. 458, 460, 464; 2. 404
Henry III, 2. 307
Henry III, of France, 5. 246
Henry IV, of France, 5. 248, 259-61, 263, 280, 285, 299, 326, 329-30, 333; 6. 384
Henry V, 8. 365
Henry VI, 7. 652
Henry VII, 1. 390, 414, 417, 480, 483-4, 486, 488-90; 2. 323, 454; 3. 234-5; 6. 299, 310; 8. 672; is Elficleos: 2. 335
Henry VIII, 1. 207, 208, 211, 244, 340, 417, 441, 454-7, 462, 480, 484, 487-90, 492-4; 3. 357, 397; 5. 238; 6. 265, 386; 8. 497, 671; entertainments: 3. 357, 359; " greate shephearde ": 7. 404; king of Faery Land: 2. 188; is the lion: 1. 461, 464, 467; and monopolies: 5. 170; is Oberon: 1. 480; 2. 334-6, 453; is Pan: 2. 384; 7. 274, 281-2; is Red Cross Knight: 1. 492; his will: 2. 338; *Assertio . . . adversus Martinum Lutherum*: 1. 466; *Certaine Statutes*: 1. 177; *State Papers*: 8. 453
Henry, Duke of Guise, 5. 171, 211-2
Henry, Matthew, 7. 331
Henry, Prince of Wales, 7. 490
Henryson, Robert, 2. 273; 3. 276; 6. 337; 7. 339; 8. 375

Hentzner, Pauli, 2. 382; 5. 238; 6. 298
Hephaestus, 6. 301
Heraldry, 3. 203, 379; 5. 187, 240-1
Herbert, George, 7. 311
Herbert, Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 7. 354, 466; 8. 295
Herbert, Thomas, 6. 226
Herbs, 1. 205; 3. 321; 8. 398-9
Hercaean, 8. 347
Hercules, 1. 236, 299, 303, 306, 385-6; 2. 239, 308, 347, 359; 3. 301-2, 397; 4. 169, 223, 246; 5. 162, 168-9, 198, 200, 203, 224, 228; 6. 270; 8. 299, 328, 345, 395, 449, 484, 492, 548, 672; Pillars of: 8. 504
Herder, Johann Gottfried von, 8. 586
Herlle, informer, 8. 378-9
Hermes Trismegistus, 7. 562
Hermit, 1. 188; 6. 210, 212, 328, 342, 344, 346, 348; King: 1. 400
Hermitage, 1. 189
Hero and Leander, 6. 293
Herodotus, 1. 214; 3. 332; *History*: 1. 26-33: 1. 238; 1. 32: 3. 290; 1. 91: 4. 182; 1. 98: 2. 298; 1. 105: 4. 236; 1. 107: 3. 227; 1. 195: 1. 200; 2: 2. 299; 2. 37: 5. 217; 2. 123: 3. 257; 2. 141: 5. 221; 2. 142: 5. 159; 3: 1. 214; 3. 31: 1. 214; 3. 52: 7. 307; 3. 116: 1. 227; 4. 12: 1. 258; 4. 85: 2. 356; 7: 1. 214; 7. 22-5, 35: 8. 335; 8. 53: 8. 335
Heroic poetry, 2. 370
*Heroicall Adventures of the Knight of the Sea*, 4. 277
Heron, 6. 218
Herrera, Tordesillas Antonio de, 4. 248
Herrick, Robert, 2. 390; 7. 294, 491
Herzeléide, 6. 369-70
Hesiod, 1. 296, 514; 6. 413; 7. 380, 481, 510-1, 599; 8. 332, 449; *Shield of Heracles*: 8. 377, 652; *Theogony*: 1-84: 8. 229; 53 ff.: 7. 319; 61-3: 6. 245, 247; 77-9: 1. 510; 8. 312; 77: 1. 173-4; 8. 470; 116: 6. 279; 7. 481; 123: 1. 230, 232; 2. 232-3; 140: 4. 244; 149: 1. 249; 194: 6. 296-7, 413; 207, 411-52, 616 ff.: 6. 274-5; 211 ff.: 3. 244; 223: 8. 394; 224: 1. 231, 233; 230: 2. 266; 4. 169; 233-6: 4. 246-7; 243 ff.: 4. 273-5; 257: 3. 242; 265: 5. 190; 270-336: 4. 243; 281-4: 4. 245; 5. 165; 8. 309; 287-309: 1. 182; 5. 249-50; 6. 212-3, 295-305, 388; 332 ff.: 4. 247; 369: 4. 246; 453 ff.: 4. 253; 478 ff.: 6. 312; 507 ff.: 7. 508; 517-20: 7. 303; 571 ff.: 8. 428; 601: 1. 222; 768: 6. 293; 770: 1. 234; 811-2: 8. 461; 821 ff.: 6. 277; 900: 6. 308; 901-2: 5. 241-2; 6. 420; 907-11: 2. 273; 6. 251, 253; 918: 6. 194; 930: 4. 242; 950-5; 8. 299; 984: 1. 304; 1001-2: 3. 297; 6. 307; *Works and Days*: 60 ff.: 8. 428; 61: 2. 289; 73: 6. 253; 8. 468; 109-20: 5. 160; 121: 2. 271; 203 ff.: 2. 277; 250: 3. 271; 256: 5. 216; 287-91: 2. 222-3; 654: 2. 265
Hesione, 8. 344-5
Hesperides, 2. 264; 3. 258; 8. 448
Hesperus, 6. 255; 8. 481, 483
Hesychius, 2. 226
Heuresis, 2. 299
Hevenfield, 3. 233
Heyne, Christian Gottlob, 8. 348
Heywood, John, 8. 343-4, 353, 479, 605, 610
Heywood, Thomas, 1. 189; 3. 339; 7. 366; 8. 461
Hickey, Emily, 1. 308; 6. 209
"hidder and shidder," 7. 363-4
Higden, Ralph, 2. 302, 452
Higford, William, 2. 223
Higgins, John, 1. 269-70, 272; 2. 215
"high disdain," 1. 211
Highmindedness, 1. 341-2, 432; 445-6; 2. 418-9. *See also* Magnanimity, Magnificence
Hildebertus, 2. 425; 8. 380
Hileo, Hillo, Hilo, 8. 486
Hill of Hope, 1. 289
Hill, W. H., 1. 301
Hillard, G. S., 4. 206, 231, 241; 5. 158, 174, 226; 8. 406
Hills, 3. 278; 6. 398
Hills, Henry, 7. 707; 8. 737
Himera, 7. 288
Himerius, 8. 463
Hinckley, H. B., 2. 344
Hippocrene, 7. 281; 8. 301, 324
Hippodamia, 6. 251
Hippogriff, 2. 439-40; 3. 372
Hippolito, Cardinal, 3. 310; 6. 330
Hippolyta, 5. 200; 8. 299
Hippolytus, 1. 236; 3. 354
Hippomanes, 2. 264-5
Hirmus, 8. 372
*Historia de Carlo Magno*, 5. 164
Historical Manuscripts Commission, 7. 362
History, 8. 328; historical basis of the epic: 1. 349; and poetry: 1. 312-3, 325, 360, 480; 8. 314, 327
*History of Barlaam and Josophat*: 2. 448
*History of Beryn*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)
*History of King Leir*, 2. 192
*History of Palmendos*, 2. 239; 4. 208
*History of Prince Arthur*, 1. 216; 2. 275, 301, 327; 3. 203, 237, 276
*History of the Four Sons of Aymon*, 3. 213
*History of the Tryall of Chevalry*, 6. 228

Hitchcock, Robert, 8. 354
Hobbes, Thomas, 6. 257, 281
Hobbin, 7. 468
Hobbinol, 7. 250, 275-7, 280, 309, 350, 448, 468, 482, 594, 631, 641, 643; 8. 319, 328, 569; is Harvey: 1. 509, 511; 3. 305; 7. 245, 310-1, 321, 325, 352-3, 362, 375, 447, 452
Hodnell, 7. 312
Hoffmann, Max, 2. 278, 338
Hoffmann, Oscar, 8. 643
Hogan, Frank J., 8. 420, 681, 706
Hogarth, William, 2. 259; 3. 328
Hogg, James, 7. 576
Holiness, 1. 329, 342, 431-2; 2. 420-1; 3. 323, 371, 390; medieval: 1. 345; recognized by Plato, not Aristotle: 1. 433. *See also* House of Holiness
Holinshed, Raphael, 1. 349; 2. 304-23, 325-33, 450-1; 4. 241, 250-1; 5. 309, 342; 8. 287-8, 672; *Chronicles*, including William Harrison's *Description of Britain*: Ed. of 1577: 2. 301-2, 322-3, 331-2, 397, 453; 4. 241-2, 250; 5. 309; Ed. of 1587: 2. 301, 305, 391, 453; 4. 241-2, 250; Ed. of 1807-8 (Harrison's *Description* 1. 1-421): Vol. 1: 6, 432: 2. 205; 4. 246; 9: 3. 237; 78-81: 4. 251; 80, 85-9: 4. 254-5; 90: 4. 272; 92, 173, 177: 4. 257; 98, 103-4, 115: 4. 255-6; 117: 2. 310; 129: 3. 224-5; 145: 4. 263; 156-7, 160: 4. 261-2; 162, 172: 4. 260; 169, 320, 328: 4. 264; 173-5: 4. 258; 196: 2. 309; 197: 2. 311; 214: 4. 261; 231, 234: 8. 361; 249-50: 4. 253; 272: 4. 199-200; 315: 1. 214; 317: 6. 298; 321-3: 8. 280, 284, 286-90; 330-1: 5. 240; 427: 2. 304; 432, 434: 2. 305-6; 443-4: 2. 307-9; 3. 283; 445-51: 2. 312-20; 456-9: 2. 321-2; 479-80, 484, 503: 2. 325; 488, 495-501: 2. 327-9; 8. 289; 504, 511: 2. 326; 521: 2. 330-1; 541-2, 552-5, 560-1: 2. 332-3; 582: 3. 229; 588: 3. 231; 695: 7. 365; 709: 7. 336; Vol. 2: 749: 8. 352-3; Vol. 3: 381: 7. 308; 974: 5. 344; Vol. 4: 10-2: 8. 289; 475-83: 4. 325-6; 640-51: 5. 319; 871: 6. 385; Vol. 5: 256: 7. 336; 344: 8. 465; Vol. 6: 20: 8. 465; 67: 1. 209; 90: 3. 231-2; 93-4: 2. 321; 304: 4. 171; 325: 6. 385; 412, 433, 446, 454: 5. 173
Holland, 4. 259; 5. 249; 8. 307
Holland, H. H., 8. 321
Holland, Philemon, 4. 251; 8. 436-7
Holles, Lord Denzil, 7. 403
Holme, J. W., 7. 666
Holme, Randle, 1. 247
Holy Ghost, 1. 271; 7. 539-40, 558-62, 668, 673; 8. 330, 450
Holy Grail, 1. 201, 351, 399-401, 488; 2. 326-7, 329; 3. 361-5; Castle of: 1. 400; 3. 361-2; *Conte du Graal*: 6. 367-71
Holy Water, 1. 303, 309, 365
Holy Wells, 1. 189; 301-2
Homer, 1. 250, 254, 296, 304, 314-6, 323-4, 327, 335, 360, 489, 510, 513; 2. 304, 435-6; 5. 311; 6. 211; 7. 393, 642; 8. 328, 332; additions to: 3. 238; allegory in: 1. 335, 340-1, 345, 511, 513; 2. 183; allegory explained: 1. 312; and Ariosto: 1. 333; *F. Q.*, compared with: 1. 316, 321-2, 337; 2. 301, 366-7, 436; 3. 310; 5. 269; 6. 273; favorite with Spenser: 2. 342; historical: 1. 359
*Iliad*: 1. 303, 321, 350; 2. 273; 5. 262; 7. 393; 8. 301; Renaissance interpretation: 1. 341, 345, 511, 513; Book 1: 1: 8. 394; 3: 4. 169; 6. 236; 4: 1. 232; 2. 274; 18: 1. 250; 63: 5. 221; 80: 4. 210; 85: 4. 173; 201: 5. 180; 243: 6. 258; 249: 1. 278; 8. 322; 250 ff.: 2. 299; 469: 2. 202; 5. 184; 474: 4. 214; 528-30: 3. 253; 6. 280; 8. 376; 593: 4. 193; 605: 8. 460; Book 2: 20: 1. 196; 89: 5. 199; 196-7: 7. 288; 8. 376; 217: 2. 226-7, 343; 235: 2. 240; 371-2: 1. 341; 394-5: 1. 299; 418: 3. 245; 469: 1. 188; 2. 285; 469-71: 5. 261; 6. 259; 488: 4. 246; 484-93: 4. 241; 6. 292; 490: 4. 200; 732: 6. 211; 851; 6. 211; Book 3: 220: 2. 372; 270, 295: 1. 225; 369: 2. 277; 380: 1. 228; 424: 4. 165; 8. 482; Book 4: 75: 6. 217; 139-40: 3. 213; 141: 2. 296; 440: 4. 165; 452: 2. 341: 539: 4. 191; Book 5: 1-6: 8. 505; 56-8: 5. 254; 60: 3. 201; 87: 2. 342; 265: 2. 342; 297: 1. 183; 300: 3. 291; 338: 3. 209; 6. 253; 345: 1. 228; 385: 2. 228, 388: 2. 230; 401, 900: 3. 242; 449-54: 1. 195, 196; 3. 268; 504: 4. 212; 509: 5. 163; 585: 5. 230; 618: 2. 236; 640-1: 2. 342; 646: 4. 183; 746: 3. 204; 749: 2. 259; 6. 308; 845: 8. 377; Book 6: 65: 2. 236; 202: 6. 244; 506: 2. 255; 8. 451; Book 7: 32: 2. 235; 89-91: 8. 494; 99: 2. 289; 210: 8. 371; 220: 2. 205; Book 8: 13: 2. 237; 18-27: 4. 170; 7. 513; 19: 1. 233; 2. 261; 69-72: 5. 176; 368: 6. 270; 539: 3. 301; Book 9: 14: 5. 167; 158: 2. 370; 257: 2. 187; 312: 4. 183; 498: 5. 241-2; 571: 2. 200; 646: 4. 200; Book 10: 91: 2. 192; 314: 5. 212; 8. 345; 360: 5. 228; 374: 1. 277; 457: 4. 212; 458: 5. 231; 485: 1. 183; 6. 259; Book 11: 1: 8. 466; 15-46: 8. 395; 37: 4. 165; 172: 6. 216; 241: 6.

239; 474-82: 1. 240-1; 492: 2. 342; 547-53: 5. 228: 740: 3. 246; 832: 6. 211; Book 12: 156, 278: 2. 341; 293: 6. 259; Book 13: 1: 4. 182; 17-31: 3. 296; 137-42: 1. 305; 248: 6. 211; 294: 3. 291; 389: 1. 259; 471-80: 1. 248; 474: 1. 298; 570: 6. 230; 754: 1. 289; Book 14: 83: 2. 291; 201: 4. 247; 214-21: 4. 193; 5. 190; 231: 2. 259; 259: 1. 230, 232; 264-7: 1. 193; 276: 7. 289; 347: 6. 296-7; 394-9: 1. 299; 414-7: 1. 259; 418: 6. 211; 516-9: 5. 254; Book 15: 69: 5. 181; 101-2: 5. 235; 119: 4. 165; 187 ff.: 1. 237; 189-92: 6. 253; 190: 2. 357; 192: 6. 308; 237: 6. 232; 323: 6. 216; 348: 2. 196; 579: 5. 228; 630: 6. 259; Book 16: 3: 5. 167; 233-5: 5. 219; 352: 4. 191; 384-92: 1. 258; 482-4: 1. 259; 582: 5. 181; 641: 1. 188; 5. 261; 6. 259; 752-3: 6. 259; 763 ff., 4. 215; 775: 1. 297; 856: 4. 184; Book 17: 46: 5. 181; 51: 1. 252; 53-8: 1. 259; 263-6: 1. 299; 425: 4. 212; 520: 3. 239; 570: 1. 188; 5. 261; 6. 259; 593 ff.: 1. 253; 654: 8. 496; 657-64: 5. 228; 674: 6. 232; 755: 5. 181; Book 18: 35 ff.: 3. 239, 243, 271; 4. 274-5; 40: 4. 273; 50-2: 3. 241; 207-13: 1. 298; 318-22: 6. 259; 369 ff.: 6. 301; 370: 2. 242; 372: 2. 261; 383: 2. 273; 468 ff.: 2. 260; 410: 4. 197; 490-6: 8. 652; 493: 8. 495; Book 19: 12-8: 6. 197; 20 ff.: 7. 519; 38-9: 3. 242; 91: 2. 233; 4. 169; 373-4: 5. 200; Book 20: 164: 4. 191; 321: 1. 228; 325: 2. 210; Book 21: 404: 2. 346; 407: 1. 297; 492: 3. 243; 6. 236; Book 22: 25 ff.: 1. 209; 3. 206; 139: 3. 243; 6. 236; 209-12: 5. 176; 261: 5. 222; 294: 3. 239; 308: 6. 232; 317-8: 1. 251; 8. 467; 320: 1. 200; 345: 2. 209; 359: 8. 345; 369-75: 1. 306; 8. 384; 386: 1. 232; Book 23: 20-4, 181-3: 1. 211; 340: 3. 265; Book 24: 5, 10: 4. 197; 41-3: 6. 259; 129: 4. 200; 6. 244; 8. 371; 205: 4. 200; 359: 1. 204

*Odyssey*: 1. 325; 2. 353, 435-6; Book 1: 32-5: 6. 240; 48-62: 2. 380; 122: 5. 180; Book 2: 92-105: 8. 428; 388: 1. 304; Book 4: 122: 8. 472; 221: 4. 186; 232: 3. 242; 274 ff.: 3. 285; 384 ff.: 1. 199; 3. 241; 399: 5. 236; 791: 4. 191; Book 5: 1-2: 1. 304; 47: 1. 223; 121: 2. 204; 136: 3. 301; Book 6: 42: 2. 377; 102-9: 8. 472; 149 ff.: 2. 220; 3. 247; 232-4: 6. 251; Book 7: 1. 307; 20: 1. 207; 112: 2. 381; 117: 3. 258; 302-7: 1. 308; 6. 199; Book 8: 266 ff.: 2. 247, 273, 393; 4. 193; 8. 404; 283: 4. 193; 362-4: 4. 228; 6. 253; 8. 468, 482; 555 ff.: 2. 242; Book 9: 38 ff.: 8. 346; 94: 8. 338; 412: 4. 244; 415-20: 4. 205; Book 10: 2: 2. 357; 4: 4. 261; 81-96: 2. 370; 8. 346; 105: 1. 207; 136 ff.: 7. 426; 234-6: 2. 192; 469: 6. 308; Book 11: 13-8: 1. 193; 8. 323; 53: 1. 232; 242: 3. 243; 305 ff.: 8. 342; 324: 6. 251; 544: 6. 208; 576: 1. 297; 578: 8. 342; 582 ff.: 1. 235; 2. 266, 267; 601-4: 8. 299; Book 12: 1. 341; 2. 348; 37 ff.: 8. 346; 39: 2. 365; 45: 2. 259, 366; 59-78: 2. 354; 165-200: 2. 365-7; 235-43: 2. 353; Book 13: 1-2: 2. 204; 86: 6. 232; Book 14: 156: 4. 183; Book 16: 176: 1. 233; Book 17: 266-8: 5. 170; 330: 1. 254; Book 18: 1: 8. 328; Book 19: 296: 2. 239; 8. 411; 562-7: 1. 193, 194; Book 20: 302: 5. 235; Book 21: 22-30: 5. 198; Book 23: 85-110: 5. 223; 96-100: 5. 222-3; 159-61: 6. 251; 195: 7. 264; 233-8: 1. 209; 6. 259; Book 24: 1 ff.: 2. 370

Homer (pseudo) *Batrachomyomachia*: 8. 605

Homeric Hymns, *To Aphrodite*: 1. 304; 4. 277; 6. 253; 8. 468; *To Delian Apollo*: 2. 357; 6. 194; *To Demeter*: 7. 446; *To Hermes*: 8. 483; *To Pythian Apollo*: 245: 1. 302

Homilies, 1. 380, 418

Honesty, 6. 335-6

Honey, 8. 322; honey and gall: 4. 216-7; 7. 272-3. 491, 507

Honor, 2. 220-1; Sir Honor: 1. 407

" hook or crook," 5. 174-5

Hooker, Richard, 1. 466; 4. 324; 5. 296; 6. 282, 400, 422; 7. 608

Hoole, John, 1. 277

Hooper, John, 5. 337

Hope, 1. 284-7, 365, 407, 424, 504; 3. 301, 302; 4. 237; 5. 243; Sir Hope: 1. 407

Horace, 1. 348, 357, 360; 7. 266, 372, 615; 8. 324; influenced Spenser's purpose: 1. 340

*Ars Poetica*: 4: 1. 371; 2. 365; 146-152: 1. 313; 210: 2. 376; 280: 7. 390; 361: 3. 392; 7. 256; 436: 8. 388

*Epistles*: 1. 1. 4-5: 6. 210; 1. 1. 12: 8. 388; 1. 1. 76: 7. 359; 1. 1. 87: 8. 492; 1. 2. 39: 8. 371; 1. 2. 60: 2. 227-8; 1. 2. 63: 2. 228; 1. 2. 143: 2. 376; 1. 3. 24: 8. 388; 1. 5. 19: 7. 394; 1. 11. 2: 1. 238; 1. 16. 13: 1. 302; 1. 17. 30: 7. 251; 1. 17. 35: 6. 272;1. 18. 9: 2. 194; 1. 18. 71: 5. 180; 2. 1. 5-8: 5. 162; 8. 328; 2. 1. 50: 4. 180; 2. 1. 55: 4. 214; 2. 1. 72: 6. 211

*Epodes*: 5. 45: 3. 225; 5. 61-6: 2. 373; 5. 65: 2. 372; 5. 99-100: 2. 293; 7. 11-20: 8. 387-8; 11. 6: 8. 397; 15. 2: 4. 195;

16. 2: 8. 382, 386; 17. 7: 3. 222; 17. 58: 2. 293
*Odes*: Book 1: 1. 5: 3. 239, 265; 1. 13, 26: 1. 258; 1. 26: 6. 253; 1. 29-36: 7. 390; 8. 312; 1. 36: 1. 249; 2. 34-5: 4. 232; 8. 402; 4: 6. 253; 8. 468; 4. 5-7: 7. 316; 7. 1-14: 8. 380; 7. 23: 2. 294; 8. 8: 5. 172; 8. 9: 1. 199; 7. 251; 10. 18: 2. 370; 12. 6: 8. 498; 12. 15-6: 8. 377, 669; 12. 21: 8. 328; 12. 46: 8. 500; 12. 57-8: 6. 255; 14. 15: 7. 356; 15: 3. 209-10; 4. 246-7; 17: 6. 239; 18: 8. 375; 19. 1: 4. 232; 23: 3. 262; 8. 450; 26. 2: 1. 258; 8. 314; 28. 8: 1. 304; 30: 6. 253; 8. 468; 33: 3. 275; 34: 2. 355; 35. 21: 1. 285; Book 2: 2. 1: 1. 182; 2. 13: 1. 220; 3: 2. 270; 4. 245-6; 3. 3: 2. 241; 3. 21-3: 8. 327; 4. 245-6; 10. 10: 7. 336-7; 16. 15: 3. 287; 17. 22-3: 2. 300; 3. 297; 19. 29-33: 1. 235; Book 3: 1. 5-8: 6. 280; 8. 376; 1. 37: 3. 287; 2. 31-2: 5. 255; 3. 5: 2. 254; 3. 9-13: 5. 162; 3. 53-6: 8. 388; 4. 1: 1. 512; 4. 9: 4. 211; 4. 73-6: 5. 219-20; 5. 13: 6. 211; 6. 46-8: 5. 156-7; 7. 27-8: 5. 172; 10. 18: 1. 258; 11. 15-20: 1. 234-5; 11. 17: 1. 234; 11. 35-6: 6. 199; 16. 1-3: 3. 275; 16. 7-8: 3. 293; 16. 15: 6. 239; 18. 1: 6. 290; 21. 11-2: 6. 211, 253; 8. 468; 26. 3-4: 6. 210; 28. 10: 4. 275; 29. 22: 1. 242; 30: 7. 426; 8. 297; Book 4: 1. 10: 2. 205; 5. 241; 8. 498; 2: 1. 212; 4: 2. 347; 4. 1: 8. 385; 4. 29-32: 6. 198; 4. 61-4: 8. 385; 5. 22: 1. 183; 6. 9-10: 1. 256, 259, 275; 8-9: 8. 297, 299; 8. 9: 7. 393; 8. 28-32: 8. 298-9; 10: 8. 428; 13. 4: 3. 275; 4. 173
*Satires*: Book 1: 1. 7: 3. 239; 1. 106: 2. 194; 3. 78, 118: 2. 194; 8. 10: 2. 293; 10. 20-1: 4. 180; Book 2: 3. 154: 2. 269; 3. 267: 2. 200; 7. 250, 272; 3. 314: 1. 222; 5: 8. 369; 6. 66-7: 6. 233
Horatio, 4. 290
Horden, Elisa, 7. 652
Horden, Thomas, 7. 652
Horn, 1. 320; 2. 283-4, 363; is the Bible: 1. 471; of cuckoldry: 3. 286-7; of justice: 1. 257; of salvation: 1. 257, 268
Horomazes, 3. 244
Horror, 1. 254
Horsa, 2. 333
Horse, 1. 412; 2. 207, 274, 342, 414, 440; 4. 177; 5. 191; 6. 330; 8. 279, 367
" horsefoot," 8. 324
Horsemanship, 1. 176; 2. 209, 223-4; 8. 366-7
Horses, 1. 229-31, 236; 3. 203; of Night: *see* Night
Hoskins, John, 5. 236
Hotspur, 2. 230; 4. 171; 5. 301
Houghton, Arthur A., 7. 696, 708, 719; 8. 680-1, 687, 697-8, 706
Hour, 3. 239
Hours, 5. 241-2; 6. 293, 302, 308-9, 391, 404, 420; 8. 467-8, 484, 495
*Hours of the Lord*, 8. 270, 283
House, 2. 300, 469
House of Alma, 2. 184, 197, 278-9, 285-301, 338-40, 436-8, 442-3, 456-7, 466, 469; 3. 365; 6. 396, 398; 7. 241; 8. 475, 513
House of Ate, 4. 281; 8. 513
House of the Blessed, 1. 287
House of Busirane, 3. 287-90, 292, 300-3, 353-66, 393-4, 397-9; 5. 237
House of Care, 1. 367; 2. 287; 4. 196-8, 281, 287; 8. 388
House of Commons, 5. 322-3
House of Correction, 2. 294
House of Dis, 2. 257-8
House of Fates, 4. 281
House of Holiness, 1. 238, 281-3, 404-7, 417, 424, 430, 457, 499, 504; 2. 184, 195, 287, 410; 6. 208; 7. 241, 674; 8. 513; represents accession of Elizabeth: 1. 457; represents growth of English Church: 1. 472; resembles medieval monastery: 1. 441, 472; is restoration of Protestantism: 1. 465
House of Love, 1. 406
House of Mars, 1. 213
House of Medina, 2. 184, 198, 350, 440-1
House of Pride, 1. 238, 404-7, 410, 423, 427-8; 2. 287; 3. 365; 5. 237, 270; 8. 305, 513, 622, 625; is Renaissance Court, high society: 1. 443; is Roman Catholic Church: 1. 459; is Roman Empire: 1. 455
House of Repentance, 1. 283
House of Salvation, 1. 283
House of Sleep, 1. 189-90, 192-3, 195, 312, 421
House of Temperance: 2. 278-9, 285-301, 459, 466; 5. 237
House of Venus, 7. 506
Houses, 1. 213-4, 238, 282-3; of gods: 1. 250
Howard, Charles of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, 1. 449; 3. 240; 4. 277; 5. 227; 7. 461, 475; 8. 532
Howard, Douglas, 7. 402-3, 430, 433-7, 441, 465, 506
Howard family, 7. 433-5
Howard, Frances, Countess of Kildare, 7. 475
Howard, Frank, 1. 452-4; 2. 401

Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton, 6. 350; 8. 302
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, 3. 216-7; 6. 234; 7. 464, 576, 578, 583, 626, 637, 640; 8. 324, 618-9; *Aeneid*: 8. 371; *Songs and Sonnets*: 2. 297; 4. 224; 7. 409
Howard, Henry, Viscount Byndon, 7. 433-5
Howard, Philip, Earl of Arundel, 5. 245, 302; 7. 675
Howard, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, 2. 403, 408; 5. 201, 324; is Malengin: 5. 279; is the Oak: 7. 254
Howe, George, 8. 463
Howell, James, 2. 206; 4. 209
Howell, Thomas, 8. 284, 353-4
*Howleglas*, 7. 362, 612
Hrotswitha, 7. 564
Huarte, John, 2. 463-5
Hub, 8. 486
Hubbard, W., 7. 291, 316, 580
Hudibras, 2. 198, 202, 313, 417, 421, 426, 461; represents Puritans: 2. 198; is *θυμός*: 2. 198
Hudson, Henry, 2. 363
Hudson, Hoyt H., 7. 493
*Huetiana*, 6. 306
Hugh de Paganis, 2. 187-8
Hugh of St. Victor, 7. 674
Hughes, J., 1. 217, 228; 2. 211, 248, 256, 301, 381, 385; 6. 254, 273; 7. 241, 290, 366, 425, 453, 458, 474, 574, 600, 611, 616; 8. 303, 414, 515, 559, 569, 628, 666, 688, 721
Hugo, Victor, 8. 535
Huguenots, 1. 455; 8. 391
Hulbert, Viola, 1. 353-7; 2. 424-6; 7. 354; 8. 603
Hulme, Frederick E., 2. 362-3
Humanism, 7. 371, 376, 384, 587
Human Nature, 1. 245
Humber (chieftain), 2. 309-10, 332
Humber (river), 4. 261
Hume, David, 5. 346
Hume, Joseph, 1. 372
Humility, 1. 405, 417-8, 424; 4. 237; 6. 256, 348
Humors, 2. 475-6, 483; 7. 527; 8. 387
*Humours and Conversations of the Town*, 7. 478-9
Humphrey, Lawrence, 6. 337
Hunnis, William, 8. 319, 520
Huns, 2. 331-2
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey, George, Henry
Hunt, 4. 202; 5. 232; 6. 425-7; 8. 326-7, 412, 443
Hunt, Leigh, 1. 189-90, 192, 194, 206-7, 288; 2. 228, 262, 265, 271, 382
Hunter, Joseph, 2. 329; 7. 439-40, 442, 468, 472, 475, 646; 8. 613
Hunterian Museum, 7. 708; 8. 680, 682
*Hunting of the Fox and the Wolf, Hunting of the Romish Foxe*. *See* Turner, William
Huntingdon, Earl of. *See* Hastings, Henry
Huntington Library, 1. 516-9; 5. 369; 6.458, 472; 7. 696, 708, 719, 769; 8. 681-2, 697-8, 706-7
Huon, 2. 187-8
Huon de Meery, 4. 223
*Huon of Bordeaux*, 1. 254, 283, 296, 298, 301, 488; 2. 188, 352-3, 355; 3. 215, 228; 4. 213; 5. 298; possible source of *F. Q.*: 1. 393, 396, 404
Hurault, Jaques, 2. 295
Hurd, Richard, 1. 324-7, 331; 4. 192; 5. 169; 6. 187
Hurstwood, 7. 250, 306, 311, 313-4, 382, 616, 631
" hurtle," 1. 216
Hussites, 5. 167
Hutton, James, 8. 456-8, 489
*Hycke-Scorner*, 1. 289
Hyde, Arthur, 7. 454
Hydra, 2. 359; 8. 383
Hyena, 3. 263
Hyginus, 1. 230, 236, 238, 249; 4. 244, 274; 5. 158; *Fables*: 1. 191; Preface: 2. 232-3, 365; 4. 239; 6. 213, 252; 14: 4. 245; 8. 339; 25: 2. 372; 30: 6. 270; 32: 5. 198; 38: 6. 279; 47: 1. 236; 59: 8. 339; 82-3: 2. 268; 92: 2. 266; 107: 7. 274; 109: 2. 298; 118: 3. 241; 130, 138: 3. 296; 140: 2. 357; 6. 312; 141: 2. 365; 151: 5. 250; 6. 213; 152: 6. 213; 157, 186: 4. 214; 168: 1. 235; 188: 3. 293, 296; 195: 2. 204; 202: 1. 237; 3. 295; 252: 6. 204; *Poeticon Astronomicon*: 1. 209; 2. 204; 3. 293; 4. 186; 5. 158, 164; 6. 251, 305; 8. 309, 339, 505
Hylas, 3. 301-2
" Hymen, Hymenaeus," 1. 196; 8. 461, 471, 488, 492, 652
" hymn," 7. 454, 666-7
*Hymn of Love*, etc. *See Fowre Hymnes*
Hyperbaton, 7. 308
Hyperbole, 6. 191; 7. 246
Hyperion, 8. 395
*Hypnerotomachia*, 6. 361
Hypocrisy, 1. 406
Hyssop, 8. 399
Hysteron-proteron, 8. 469, 530

Iago, 2. 319
*Iambicum Trimetrum*, 8. 508-10, 709-10, 723
Iamblichus, 4. 224; 5. 163

Iambulus, 2. 448
Ice, 8. 429-30, 638
Iceland, 3. 231
Iceni, 8. 288-9
Icon, 7. 246; 8. 425, 474
Iconography, 7. 564
Ida, Mount, 2. 273; 7. 336-7
Ide, 3. 215
Idea, 7. 546-7, 553-4, 654-5, 657; 8. 434-5, 453-4, 637
Identical lines or phrases, 5. 256; 7. 296, 460; 8. 321, 326, 397, 404, 433
Idleness, 1. 406, 410-3; 2. 433; 3. 355
Idolatry, 1. 240
Idyll, 6. 250, 290; 7. 267, 271-2, 280, 583-4; 8. 335, 655
Ignaro, 1. 260, 366, 460
Ignorance, 1. 260, 366; 8. 319, 322-4, 532, 535, 538, 540
Igrayne, 1. 265; 3. 227
Ile d'Or, 1. 393
*Il Juditio di Paridi*, 3. 285
Illuminations, 1. 413; 7. 270, 273
Il Schifanoya, 5. 238
Imagery, 1. 239, 284; 3. 238-9; 4. 172, 242; 6. 188, 204, 234-5; 7. 259, 386, 481, 537; 8. 380, 387, 396, 424-5, 428, 431, 483; auditory and visual: 3. 247; favorite: *see* Spenser, Edmund, s.v; Hebraic: 7. 477; inappropriate: 5. 209; occidental and oriental: 8. 448-9; odious: 5. 258; Platonic: 6. 258; 7. 477, 538; religious: 8. 427, 440; Scriptural: 5. 178; 6. 257-9, 314-57, 477, 538; Spenser's: 1. 175, 178, 187-8, 209, 221; 2. 244, 259; 4. 172, 242; 5. 202, 206, 209, 244, 252; 6. 188, 204, 234-5, 237, 242, 296; 7. 539; 8. 300-1, 305, 315, 499, 618. *See also*, Metaphor, Simile
Imagination, 1. 181, 190, 197, 209, 277-8; 2. 352, 463-5, 468, 481; 4. 212; 8. 404
Imago. *See* Icon.
Imitation, 7. 371, 429-33. *See also* Spenser, Edmund, s.v.
Immerito, 6. 448; 7. 645, 648, 651
Immortality, 1. 208, 273, 301; 3. 259; 7. 370-1, 391, 514; 8. 294, 297-302; poetic: 8. 297-302, 307, 328, 332, 423, 429, 442, 494, 522, 524-6, 535, 537-8, 639, 661
Imogen, 1. 305, 496
Impatience, 2. 343
Imperialism, 5. 303-10, 333-5; 7. 448
Impotence, 2. 227, 343
Imrama, 2. 447-8
*Imram Curaig Maelduin*, 2. 373-4, 381, 383
Inachus, 4. 245
Inconsistency, 1. 297, 303; 2. 511
Incontinence, 1. 337; 2. 418, 426; 3. 319, 322-3, 325, 328-9; 5. 291
Incubatio, 5. 218
Indelicacy, 1. 221
Indians, 2. 343; 6. 202
" in evil hour," 6. 218
Infamy, 6. 222
" Infant," 2. 278; 6. 196, 232
Infernal Spirits, 1. 204-5
Influence. *See* Spenser, Edmund, Imitators
Ingleby, C. M., 8. 318
Injunctions of 1539, 1. 468
Injustice, 5. 214, 225-6, 259, 297
*In medias res*, 1. 334, 337, 350-1, 360; 2. 202
" inn," 6. 200
Ino, 5. 231
Inobedience, 1. 406
Inogene, 2. 308-9
Inquisition, 5. 253-4, 257
Inscriptions, 2. 376
Insects, 8. 598
" insolence," 7. 478
Inspiration, 1. 181; 7. 366-7, 369-70, 376, 389, 391, 490, 523, 588
*Institucion of a Gentleman*, 6. 337-8, 341
*Instructions for Parish Priests*, 1. 222
Intelligences, 2. 477; 7. 553-4; 8. 329, 493
Interpositio, 6. 285
Interrogatio, 6. 285; 7. 444, 504; 8. 285, 372, 644, 677
Invention, 1. 221, 248; 7. 241
Inventory, 6. 235; 7. 477; 8. 424, 474
" Io Hymen." *See* Hymen, Hymenaeus
Iole, 5. 203-4
Ireland, 1. 188, 196, 209, 244, 275, 335, 347; 2. 281-2, 284, 339, 399; 3. 278; 4. 185; 5. 209, 244, 280; 6. 189, 205, 385; 7. 360, 475; 8. 354, 543-4; in Book 5 of *F. Q.*: 5. 312-5, 331-3; 6. 363, 384, 435; in Book 7 of *F. Q.*: 6. 435, 440; cliffs: 3. 287; desolation: 1. 261-2; 5. 233; 8. 543; dogs in: 5. 232; Elizabethan view of: 5. 265, 303-5; 6. 435, 444; another epic, subject of?: 6. 205; in *Epithalamion*: 8. 648-52; in *F. Q.*: 3. 380; 4. 172, 174-5; 5. 161-2, 173, 306, 312-5, 331-3; 6. 252, 257, 282-9, 317, 363, 384, 435, 440; Harvey in?: 7. 452; " the salvage Iland ": 5. 259; in *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 355; one of the " six islands ": 3. 231; Spenser, influence upon: 2. 349-50; 3. 262, 301; 4. 185-6, 241; 5. 255; 6. 202, 231, 233, 282-9, 424-7, 441, 444; 8. 397, 408, 463, 487; Spenser's view of: 5. 305, 315; 6. 289-91; 8. 543; wolves in: 7. 278, 462. *See also* Irish; Spenser, Edmund

Irena, 5. 161-2, 267, 269, 298, 300-2, 312, 329; 6. 189, 361
Irenaeus, 7. 559
Irenius, 5. 162
Iris, 5. 190
Irish, 2. 281-2, 284; 5. 235; administration: 8. 373; bogs: 8. 487; devotion to holiness and learning: 6. 285; family: 5. 294; footsoldier: 5. 264; legend: 1. 293; 2. 350; 4. 268-70; 6. 424-7; 7. 455-6; outlaws: 6. 257; 7. 462, 495; poetry: 2. 367, 373-4, 381, 383; 3. 301; 6. 218; 7. 454-6; rebels: 3. 379; 5. 303, 305; Records: 8. 311; rivers: 4. 250, 264-72; 6. 424-7, 429-32. *See also* Ireland
*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, 1. 244
" iron," 1. 262; 4. 200; 5. 165, 167, 177, 253; 6. 239, 304; 8. 314, 356, 395
Irony, 5. 196, 233; 6. 235; 8. 357, 595
Irus, 8. 327-8
Isabel, Countess Roos, 6. 263
Isabella, 1. 239; 3. 272; 4. 205; 6. 257, 371, 374
Isidore of Seville, 2. 424-5; 7. 285; 8. 421
Isis, 4. 229-31, 319; 5. 213-20, 295; 6. 294, 399; 8. 513
Isis (river), 4. 252; 7. 287; 8. 671-2
Isis Church, 3. 364; 5. 217-8, 244, 270
Islands of the Blest, 6. 202
Ismeno, 3. 226, 291
Isocrates, 8. 548
Israel, 3. 224
*Isumbras*, 1. 346
Italian, allegory: 1. 333, 335-7, 345, 366; critics: 1. 348-51; 7. 626; influence on Spenser: 7. 615-7, 621; 8. 402; language: 8. 365; luxury: 2. 381; manners: 3. 212; painting: 3. 392-4; poetry: 1. 209, 316, 325, 331; 2. 215, 384; 3. 239, 393; 4. 202; 6. 234; 8. 391; romances: 1. 509-10; 3. 272, 291, 332, 367-76; 5. 258; 348-9; romantic epic: 1. 330-1; Spenser's knowledge of: 8. 274-7, 614, 622
Italy, 1. 359; 6. 314; 7. 615
Itys, 8. 343
Ivory, 6. 233; 8. 449
Ivory gate, 2. 371-3
Ivy, 1. 242, 363; 2. 193-4, 382-3; 6. 304; 7. 271, 273, 344, 390; 8. 339-40, 348
Ixeutas, 7. 267, 272
Ixion, 6. 280

Jackson, William A., 8. 626-7, 735
Jacob, 1. 291; 7. 332; staff: 7. 438
Jacobs, Joseph, 8. 610
Jael, 3. 238
James I of England, 1. 263, 492; 2. 402; 3. 259; 5. 244, 246, 321; 7. 636; 8. 502, 618; is Alcon: 7. 469; is the Ape: 8. 578-9; is the kid: 7. 304; is Ruddymane: 2. 402; is the spider: 8. 605; *Essayes of a Prentise*: 8. 643
James I of Scotland, *The Kingis Quair*: 2, 262, 392; 4. 229; 7. 427; 8. 466
James IV of Scotland, 1. 486; 2. 338; 4. 164
James V of Scotland, 2. 338; 3. 397
James, St., 1. 247
Jamyn, Amadis, 8. 486
" jane," 3. 267
Jansenism, 1. 448
January, 7. 242-4
Janus Vitalis, 8. 381
Jaques, 2. 202; 7. 488
Jar, 1. 230; 2. 231-2
Jason, 2. 346, 351, 371-4; 4. 223; 8. 383, 472
Javellus, Chrysostomus, 1. 355
Jealousy, 1. 220, 239; 2. 257; 3. 272-3, 286-8, 301, 314, 372; 4. 196, 201, 234, 295, 305; 5. 207, 349; 6. 269, 333; 7. 519-20; a theme of *F. Q.*: 5. 208
Jean de Meun, 6. 428; 8. 492
Jeanroy, Alfred, 8. 466
Jehan Le Bel, 1. 354
Jenynges, Edward, 4. 224
Jerome, St., 1. 256; 8. 469
Jerram, C. S., 7. 242
Jerusalem. *See* New Jerusalem
Jesuits, 1. 448; 7. 353, 360
Jesus Christ, 1. 293, 295, 301, 303, 308-10, 347, 351, 363, 400-1, 477; 2. 325-7, 339, 348, 429-30, 435; 7. 332, 357, 537, 539-40, 546-7, 558-64, 666-7, 672-3; 8. 279, 357-8, 444; the Logos: 7. 558, 668; is Pan: 7. 281, 299; Passion: 7. 544; Temptation: 2. 271, 429; Transfiguration: 6. 412, 428; Victory: 1. 390; is Wisdom: 7. 561-4, 566, 668
*Jeu de Saint Nicolas*, 6. 227
*The Jew and Ptolome*, 8. 440
Jewel, John, 1. 470; 6. 210
Jewels, 8. 424
Joannes Cesarius Juliacensis, 1. 355
Jocante, 3. 211
Jocularity, 1. 328-9, 342
Jodelle, Etienne, 8. 624
Johannes Secundus, 2. 261
John the Baptist, St., 1. 401
John of Damascus, 1. 240
John the Evangelist, St., 1. 291, 370; 7. 672; 8. 279-80
John, L. C., 7. 494; 8. 423, 456
John Rylands Library, 7. 708; 8. 682, 697-8
John of Salisbury, 1. 513

John of Whethamstede, 1. 483
Johnson, F. R., 8. 679-80, 685-6, 706, 707
Johnson, Samuel, 2. 203, 511; 4. 353; 6. 213-4; 7. 242, 470, 488, 490, 575, 615, 617, 627, 693; 8. 369, 478, 508, 655
Johnson, William, 8. 319-20
Joinville, Jean de, 4. 294
Jones, Inigo, 2. 256
Jones, Sir William, 7. 576; 8. 507
Jones, William (translator), 8. 507, 708, 736
Jonson, Benjamin, 2. 264; 3. 355; 6. 277; 7. 320, 324, 371, 406, 615-7, 619-20, 682; 8. 525, 658-9, 669; *Conversations with Drummond*: 1. 481-2, 492; 5. 325; 6. 359, 364, 382, 386; *Elegy on the Lady Anne Pawlet*: 7. 540; *Epithalamion*: 8. 464, 472-3, 658-9; *Epode*: 6. 277; *Horace, Odes*: 7. 479; *Hue and Cry after Cupid*: 3. 252; 8. 488; *Hymenaei*: 8. 482; *Hymn to Diana*: 1. 174; *Masque of Hymen*: 6. 277; 8. 462-3, 467, 484-5, 487-8, 490-2; *Masque of Queens*: 3. 222; *Prince Henries Barriers*: 7. 285; *Sad Shepherd*: 7. 318; 8. 426, 505, 508, 709, 736; *Silent Woman*: 1. 198; *Tale of a Tub*: 5. 241; *Timber*: 6. 359; 7. 572-3, 575-6, 615-6, 619-20; *To the Memory of Shakespeare*: 7. 473; 8. 320; *Volpone*: 5. 193
Jordan, 1. 302
Jordanes, 5. 225
Joseph of Arimathea, 1. 176, 399; 2. 326
Joseph of Exeter, 2. 218
Josephus, Flavius, 1. 214; 2. 248
Joseus, 1. 401
Josian, 1. 207, 398
Jove, 1. 242, 265, 296, 304, 363; 2. 266; 3. 292-4; 6. 253, 278-82, 293, 303, 308, 311-2, 391-2, 411, 415; 7. 319; 8. 323, 376, 400, 407, 411, 468, 569; is Day: 8. 484; fame and immortality, giver of: 8. 298; Jupiter Stygius: 2. 254; loves: 3. 393-4, 397; 8. 400, 597. *See* Garden of Jove; Zeus
Joy, 4. 232; 8. 600
" joyance," 8. 478
Joyce, P. W., 4. 264-71; 6. 282-4, 286-9, 424
Judson, A. C., 6. 284, 289, 340-5; 7. 362, 404; 8. 419
Julian, Emperor, 2. 365
Juliet, 3. 219
Julius Caesar, 1. 292-3, 444; 2. 324; 5. 191, 263; 6. 293; 8. 328, 372, 386-7, 391
July, 6. 409; 8. 350
June, 8. 479
Junius, Francis, 6. 265; 7. 238
Juno, 2. 193, 266; 3. 282, 397; 6. 301; 8. 488, 490
Jupiter. *See* Jove
Jusserand, J. J., 1. 327-9; 7. 248, 293, 581, 650; 8. 275-6
Justice, 1. 257, 285, 328-9, 339, 342, 416; 2. 195; 3. 370; 5. 214, 227; 6. 379, 442; 7. 553; 8. 350; in Aristotle: 5. 272, 281-2, 287-90; not Aristotelian: 5. 285; is Astraea: 5. 163-4; classical: 1. 345; 5. 216-7; corrective: 5. 285, 288, 294-5, 345-6; Court of: 5. 243; Dame Justice: 6. 293; decay: 5. 155; defined: 5. 214; distributive: 5. 175-81, 285, 288, 294-5, 345-6; In *F. Q.* 5: 5. 269-98, 348-9; is Lord Grey: 5. 303; and mercy: 5. 247-8, 295-6; 6. 192, 345; is Nature: 6. 413; phases: 5. 282; and pity: 5. 247, 293; 6. 345; in Plato: 5. 287-8, 290-2; political: 5. 271-2, 285, 331, 336-47; Spenser's analyzed: 5. 284-5; and the stars: 5. 178, not universal: 5. 272, 284
Justin, Marcus Junianus, 2. 248; 6. 204
Justinian, 8. 352
Juvenal, 1. 357; 7. 373, 390; 8. 564; 1. 74: 7. 381; 3. 280: 4. 197; 6. 19: 5. 164; 6. 533: 5. 217; 7. 30-2: 7. 382; 7. 59-61: 7. 389; 7. 94: 7. 385; 8: 8. 313; 8. 88: 2. 228; 10. 2-5, 346-353: 6. 240; 12. 27: 3. 239
Juventus, 8. 492
Jynx, 2. 295-6

Kahun, H. A., 8. 492
Kalander, 3. 393
*Kalendar of Shepherds*, 1. 415; 7. 240-1, 581
*Kalendrier des Bergiers*, 7. 581-2, 594, 633-4
Kastner, L. E., 8. 436, 450, 640
Kearney, C. F., 8. 462
Keats, John, 2. 372; 6. 290, 314, 429; 8. 396, 445, 623, 645, 659, 674; Spenser's influence on: 2. 352, 360; 3. 248; 7. 657; 8. 293, 297, 400, 473, 475; " Bards of Passion ": 8. 297; *Endymion*: 3. 248; 7. 519, 657; 8. 460, 466-7; *Epistle to C. C. Clarke*: 8. 475; *Isabella*: 3. 219; *Ode to a Grecian Urn*: 7. 343, 368; *Ode to a Nightingale*: 8. 323
Keble, John, 2. 270
Keightley, Thomas, 7. 361, 436, 456, 482, 611, 654; 8. 373, 414, 569, 633
Keimaneigh, 6. 190
Kelton, Arthur, 1. 483-4; 2. 452
Kendall, Timothy, 8. 456
Kenilworth, 5. 199; 7. 284-5, 289; 8. 304
Kenmare, 4. 270
Kennet, 4. 254

Kent, 7. 312-3, 315, 322, 328, 336, 396, 402-3, 620, 651-2
Kent William, 1. 212
Kenton, Edward, 8. 627
Kepler, Johann, 5. 159
Ker, W. P., 1. 391
Keraber, 6. 282
Kerke. *See* Kirke
Kerlin, R. T., 7. 499
Kerns, 1. 275; 5. 233
Kett, Robert, 5. 175-6, 342, 344
Kew, 8. 671
Keymis, Lawrence, 4. 249
Kid, 7. 293-4
Kilbeg, 4. 270
Kilbeheny, 6. 287
Kilcolman, 2. 282, 290, 399; 3. 239; 4. 174; 6. 210, 252, 257, 284-5, 299, 315, 425, 429, 441-2; 7. 451, 453-4, 458-9, 475, 495; 8. 440, 464-5, 487, 633, 636, 646-7, 650, 663
Kilcoran, 8. 648-50
Kilcredan, 8. 651
*Kilhwch and Olwen*, 4. 204
Killing of defeated adversary, 1. 211; 5. 201; 6. 218
Kilnemulla, 4. 271; 7. 451, 456
Kimarus, 2. 321
Kimbeline, 2. 324-5
Kinahan, G. H., 8. 480
*King Arthur*, poem projected by Spenser, 1. 323
King, Edward, 7. 646
Kingdom of Heaven, 1. 289
*King Edward IV, Part 1*, 2. 285
*The Kingis Quair*. *See* James I, of Scotland
Kings, English: 1. 211; Gothic: 1. 199; Saxon: 1. 442, 453
"kings and kesars," 5. 241
Kirbye, George, 7. 406
Kirke, Edward, 7. 236, 374-5, 415-6, 645-50
Kirke, Mistress, 7. 645, 649
Kirkrapine, 1. 414, 458, 461, 465, 467; 6. 265-6
Kirtle, 1. 411
Kirtling, 7. 312, 653
Kissen, Maurice, 8. 508
Kisses, 8. 441
Kite, 1. 412-3
Kitson, Katherine, 8. 417
Kitson, Thomas, 7. 650
Kittredge, G. L., 8. 486
Kluge, F., 7. 326, 329-33, 337, 379, 385, 387, 393, 589
*Knack to Know an Honest Man*, 4. 211; 7. 481
Knife, 3. 241
Knight, Charles, 8. 316-7, 498
Knight Errantry, 2. 335
Knights, 2. 335; Chaucer's: 2. 274; of the Garter; *see* Garter; of Maidenhead: 2. 280; 3. 380, 390; 4. 189-90, 199-200; 5. 197; 6. 385; of the Round Table: *see* Round Table; Spenser's: 3. 383; of St. John: 8. 502; Templar: 8. 502; violation of code: 6. 217
Knockainey, 6. 426
Knocknadarriff, 6. 287-8
Knollys, Francis, 5. 182
Knollys, Letitia, 2. 403; 7. 402-3; 8. 394, 567-8, 606-7
Knowlton, E. C., 2. 375; 6. 422
Knox, John, 1. 470; 2. 402, 408; 3. 337; 5. 198, 278, 297; 7. 261, 326
Koellin, Conrad, 1. 355
Koller, Kathrine, 4. 206-7, 249; 7. 449, 451, 458, 474
Konrad von Wuerzberg, 2. 355
Koran, 3. 250
Kuersteiner, A. D., 7. 647
Kyd, Thomas, 8. 539
Kyffin, Maurice, 1. 266, 484; 5. 245

*La Belle Dame sans Merci*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)
La Bel Pucell, 1. 415-6
La Beste Glatissant. *See* Glatissant Beast
Labor, 8. 565, 579
Labyrinth, 4. 222-3
"lace," 7. 285
Lacey, T. A., 8. 510
Lachesis, 7. 416, 512
Lactantius, Caelius Firmianus, 7. 514; 8. 329; *De Falsa Religione*: 7. 290; scholia on the *Thebaid of Statius*: 1. 191; 3. 294; 8. 396-7, 484; *De Phoenice*: 2. 257; *Divine Institutes*: 2. 375; 5. 164; 7. 273
*La Dame du Lac*, 2. 445
Ladder. *See* Platonic Ascent
"Ladies of the Lake," 7. 276, 280, 284-5
Lady Carey. *See* Spencer, Elizabeth
Lady Loyalté, 5. 240
Lady Meed, 5. 172-3, 294
Laelius, 4. 223, 316
Laestrigones, 5. 169
Laiazzo, 5. 349
*La Mausolee, ou Les Tombeaux des Chevaliers . . . de la Toison d'Or*, 1. 294
Lamb, 1. 389-90, 496-8; 7. 304, 343-4, 350, 362, 557; 8. 280; symbol of purity and innocence: 1. 433
Lamb, Charles, 2. 249, 389; 8. 502
Lambard, William, 1. 483; 7. 322, 328, 336
Lambers, Sir, 1. 391

Lambert, John, 1. 469
*Lamentation of Marie Magdaleine. See* Chaucer (pseudo).
*Lamentation of Troy for the Death of Hector*, 3. 271
Lamorack, 6. 271
Lamps, 6. 237
Lancashire, 7. 312-5, 387, 422, 616, 620, 653; 8. 501
Lancaster, James, 5. 248
Lancaster and York, 7. 282-3
Lancelot, 1. 347, 391, 488-9; 2. 445; 4. 223; 5. 168, 169, 203, 205, 211; 6. 365-6
*Lancelot* (Vulgate), 3. 361-2, 365
*Land of Cockayne*, 21448
Landi, Giulio, 1. 187, 355
Landini, Cristoforo, 1. 357-8, 493, 513; 2. 218; 3. 245
Landscape, 1. 194; 2. 366, 379, 382; 3. 259; 7. 630-1; 8. 596-7
Lane, John, 4. 177-8; 5. 325
Laneham, Robert, 2. 188; 7. 289
Langdon, I., 7. 369, 377, 380-2, 387-9, 455; 8. 425
Langham, William, 1. 205
Langland, William, 7. 620; 8. 486, 564-5; *Piers Plowman*: 1. 407, 415; 5. 345; 7. 237, 293, 295, 321, 427-8, 577, 615, 681; 8. 562, 567, 591, 595; A text, Passus 10. 1 ff.: 2. 286, 456; B text, Passus 2-4: 5. 172, 294; Passus 5: 1. 410; 5. 78-80: 1. 222; 5. 188-91: 1. 220-1; 5. 134: 1. 223; 6. 124-6: 8. 356; 12. 22: 7. 321; 20. 271-6: 8. 352; C text, Passus 8. 161-9: 1. 189; 11. 127-41: 2. 286, 456; 18. 126-7: 8. 463; 20. 291: 1. 272; 23. 100-1: 5. 241
Language. *See* Coined Words; Compound Words; Diction; *Faerie Queene*, language; Spenser, language, style.
Languet, Hubert, 6. 354, 356
La Nocle, Veauvoir, 5. 326
Lanquet, Thomas, 2. 324
Lansack, 5. 186
Laomedon, 2. 342
Lapithae, 4. 168-9; 6. 251
La Primaudaye, Pierre de, 2. 426, 463; 3. 249
" lapt in lead," 7. 385
Lapwing, 8. 343
Larivey, 1. 354
Larrabee, S. A., 7. 379
Latham, George, 8. 686
Latham, M. W., 8. 312
Latimer, Hugh, 1. 486; 5. 345; 7. 306; 8. 591
*Latin Anthology*, 4. 182; 7. 288, 440; 8. 312
Latin element, 1. 198-9, 232, 233, 421; 3. 209, 266; 4. 214; 6. 280; 7. 264, 469, 617, 626; 8. 293, 377, 386, 397, 487. *See also* Spenser, Edmund, style
Latmos, 8. 490
Latona, 3. 253
Lattice, 3. 302
Lauchert, Friedrich, 1. 208
Laughter, 1. 245; 3. 267; 4. 195, 207; 5. 235; 6. 290; 8. 317
Laura, 7. 393, 654; 8. 274, 392, 415
Laurel, 7. 393, 419
Lavardin, Jaques de, 8. 507, 708, 736
Lavater, Ludwig, 7. 307
Law, 1. 218; English: 5. 195; 6. 224; and equity: 5. 195, 295; of Love: 6. 292-3; Roman: 5. 194-5; Scottish: 5. 195
Law of Arms, 1. 225; 5. 203
*Laws of King Alfred*, 1. 240
Layamon, 1. 352; 2. 302, 318; 3. 233; 6. 366
*Lay of Aristotle*, 4. 277
Lea, 4. 264; 5. 173; 8. 308, 498, 500, 670
Leader, J. D., 5. 320
Leander, 4. 237; 7. 519
Lear, King, 1. 496; 2. 315-8, 396; 3. 238
Learned tradition, 7. 346
Learning, 8. 313, 535; and poetry: 8. 313, 332, 535; Renaissance: 1. 362
*Le Bel Inconnu*, 1. 394
Lechery, 1. 406, 410-3, 416, 418; 6. 307
*Le Chevalier aux Armes Dorée*, 6. 188, 236, 269, 382
Leda, 3. 397-8; 6. 303-4; 8. 498, 667
" ledden," 7. 479
Le Duchet (Le Duchat, Jacob?), 5. 234
" Lee," 4. 264; 5. 173; 8. 308, 498, 500, 669-70
Lee (rivers), 4. 254, 270-2; 5. 173; 8. 664, 667-70
Lee, R. W., 7. 509, 512, 515-6, 525-6, 529, 531, 535, 670, 678
Lee, Sir Sidney, 5. 346-7; 7. 483, 647; 8. 299, 318, 424-5, 432, 436, 438, 441, 443, 451, 456, 495, 637-9, 643
Lefevre, 1. 355
Le Franc, A., 7. 472-3; 8. 319
*Legendes*, 2. 303, 397, 399; 3. 299-300; 7. 241; 8. 513
Legh, Gerard, 5. 203
Leible, A. B., 8. 590-2
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm, 6. 390
Leicester, Earl of. *See* Dudley, Robert; *also* Leycester
Leicester House. *See* Essex House.
Leighton, Sir William, 8. 520
Leill, 2. 313
Leland, John, 1. 483-4, 486, 488; 3. 236;

7. 468; 8. 670-3; *Assertio*: 3. 235; *Collectanea*: 1. 390; 5. 182; 7. 604; *Cygnea Cantio*: 8. 290, 499-500, 502, 667, 671; *Itinerary*: 4. 256; 8. 515, 667
Lemaire, Jean de Belges, 6. 274
Lent, 8. 427
Leo (sign of Zodiac), 6. 305; 8. 350
Leo X, 6. 269, 384
Leone Hebreo, 7. 662, 670
Leopard, 2. 341; 8. 287
*Lepanto of James the Sixth*, 1. 231-2
*Le Parlement d'Amour*, 5. 243
Le Roy, Louis, 8. 529
Leslie, George, 6. 364
Leslie, John, Bishop of Ross, 5. 320, 322
Lessabeus, Jacob, 2. 312
*Le Temple de Cupido*, 3. 211
Lethe, 7. 269; 8. 301
*Letter of the Authors*, 1. 251, 264-5, 294-6, 312-3, 320-1, 324-5, 327, 329-30, 334, 337-8, 340, 342-5, 349, 351, 353-4, 360, 388-9, 392, 418, 433, 449-50, 466, 492, 510; 2. 197, 409-10; 3. 201, 227, 246, 321, 367; 5. 197, 243, 283, 287, 310-1; 6. 434; 7. 380, 458; 8. 364, 503, 526, 598; abandoned in *F. Q.* 4: 4. 289; second letter to Raleigh: 1. 481
Letters to Harvey from Spenser (references are to pages of vol. 9, *The Prose Works*, of the *Variorum*): 8. 622; 5: 7. 605, 613; 8. 544, 572-3, 575; 6-7: 7. 487, 612, 645; 6: 7. 648; 8. 270, 283, 514; 7-8: 8. 509; 7: 7. 296; 8-12: 7. 362, 648; 9: 8. 537, 650; 12: 4. 289; 7. 487, 610, 645; 8. 502, 571; 16: 4. 351; 7. 487, 647; 8. 509; 17: 1. 329, 332; 2. 398; 4. 242; 6. 439; 7. 651, 655; 8. 270, 292, 436, 511, 515, 670; 18: 7. 384, 416, 646, 648; 8. 270, 414, 516, 522, 527. *See also Two Other . . . Letters*
Lettice, 7. 269
Lettuce, 8. 399
Leucippe, 6. 233-4
Lever, Thomas, 8. 591
Leveson, Dora (Dorothy). 6. 221; 7. 654
Leviathan, 8. 407
"levin," 7. 346
Levinson, Ronald, 3. 343; 6. 400
Lewicke, Edward, 4. 224-5
Lewis, C. S., 2. 282-3, 346; 6. 208-9, 233, 250, 274, 281, 346-8, 427
Lewkenor, Lewis, 8. 505, 507-8, 709, 736
*Leycester Correspondence*, 5. 251
*Leycester's Commonwealth*, 5. 320; 6. 383, 7. 402
*Leycester's Ghost*, 8. 294
*L'Homme Juste et L'Homme Mondain*, 2. 433
*L'homme sensuel moyen*, 1. 245
*L'Hospital d'Amours*, 1. 405-7; 3. 211; 4. 221, 229-30, 237; 6. 221-2
Lhuyd, 1. 482-3
Liagore, 3. 242
Libation, 1. 209
*Libeaus Desconus*, 1. 201, 290, 293, 391-5
Libel, 6. 383-6
*Liber Festivalis*, 3. 250
Liberality, 1. 328-9, 341
Libraries, 6. 267-8
Library of Congress, 6. 458; 7. 708
Licentiousness, 3. 319-20
Lidia, 6. 221, 224
Liesse, 4. 237
Life, 3. 254-61; 6. 302, 420; 8. 315. *See also* Tree of Life
Life after death. *See* Immortality
*Life and Death*, 1. 407
*Life and Death of Thomas Lord Cromwell*, 1. 468
Liffar, 4. 267
Liffey, 4. 264-5, 267
Light, 2. 234; 6. 450-1; 7. 263; divine: 7. 557-8
"lightfoot," 8. 312
Lightning, 4. 184, 200; 6. 217
Ligridonia, 1. 248
"like," 7. 360
Lilius Giraldus, 8. 324, 329-30
Liljegren, S. B., 6. 400
Lilly, Josiah K., 8. 706
Lily, 5. 189; 7. 506
"lily-handed," 3. 242; 6. 305
Limbs, 6. 290
Limerick, 4. 186, 268; 6. 286-7
Linacre, Thomas, 1. 486
Lincoln, 4. 263-4; 6. 193
Lincoln green, 6. 193
Lindsay, Sir David, 1. 310; 2. 206, 273; 3. 204, 207, 262, 276; 7. 236; 8. 591, 594
Lindus, 4. 263-4
Linen, 4. 229-30
*Lingua*, 2. 248, 290-1, 299, 300, 339-40, 387
Linley, Paul, 8. 507, 736
Linocier, Geoffrey, 1. 514-5; 7. 415; 8. 313, 326, 329
Linus, 7. 429; 8. 297
Lion, 1. 206-8, 303, 396-8, 400, 412, 497, 499, 501; 2. 235-6, 341; 3. 358; 5. 228, 242, 299; 6. 214, 305, 381, 398; 8. 363, 371, 377, 408, 562, 567, 573, 586, 589-92; is Assyria: 8. 287; is common people: 1. 458; is Counts of Toulouse: 1. 449, 455; is Elizabeth: 8. 363, 573; is England: 8. 579; English: 1. 483; 5. 242; is Henry VIII: 1. 461, 465, 467; 6. 265-6; is in-

adequate holiness: 1. 431; is Law of Nature: 1. 436; is Leicester: 5. 242; 8. 567, 571; is Netherlands: 1. 453; is simple children of the Faith: 1. 436; is Thomas Cromwell: 1. 467; is Violence: 1. 422
Liones, Dame, 1. 392
Lippo Lippi, 1. 305-6; 7. 267
Lipsius, Justus, 2. 341; 6. 401, 423
Liptote, 7. 444
Lisle, William, 3. 305; 8. 545. *See also* W. L.
Lismore Papers, 8. 450
Litae, 5. 241-2
Literary conditions, 8. 531-41
Litigium, 2. 232; 4. 169
Littledale, H., 8. 512
*Liturgies of King Edward VI*, 5. 341
" live . . . die." *See* " dead . . . living."
Living water, 1. 205
*Livre d'Arthur*, 6. 366
Livy, 7. 426; 8. 409
Llewelyn ap Gryffydh, 3. 236
Lloyd, David, 5. 246, 301-2
Lloyd, Hugh, 7. 362-3, 612
Llwyd, Humphrey, 1. 266; 2. 323, 453; 3. 226, 232-3, 235. *See also* Price, Sir John; Wynne, W.
Lobbin, 7. 395-6, 402-3, 479; 8. 318, 320
Loch Bel Draccon, 6. 426
Loch Gile, 7. 456
Loch Léin, 6. 425
Loch Meilge, 6. 426-7
Locrine, 2. 317, 396
*Locrine*, 2. 308; 8. 287, 315, 384, 406
Lodge, Thomas, 6. 376; 7. 468-9, 675; 8. 540; *A Fig for Momus*: 7. 468, 473; *Phillis*: 5. 189; 7. 468; 8. 464; *Prosopopeia*: 7. 675; *Rosalynde*: 7. 253, 594; 8. 318, 474; *Scilla's Metamorphosis*: 8. 495; *Wits Miserie*: 8. 320
Loegria, 2. 309
Logistilla, 1. 257, 268, 282; 2. 439-42
Logos, 7. 559, 563, 566
Logris, 2. 309; 4. 261
Lois of Savoy, 7. 398, 400-1, 410
Lok, Henry, 3. 306-9; 8. 519
London, 1. 256, 291; 2. 323, 335; 4. 253; 7. 451; 8. 288, 495, 500-2, 662-9, 673
Lone (river), 4. 263
Long, John, 4. 292-3
Long, P. W., 3. 309, 378-9; 7. 261, 263, 278, 296, 315, 336, 436, 451, 501, 522, 608, 620, 653, 655, 659; 8. 357, 443, 535, 576, 600, 634, 715
Longinus, 1. 184, 257; *On the Sublime*: 1. 229, 288; 2. 195-6, 274, 290; 4. 176
Longus, 6. 242, 262, 264, 371-2, 374, 376-9, 381; 7. 590
Longworth, Clara, Comtesse de Chambrun, 7. 652
Looney, J. T., 8. 319
Lord of the Isles, 6. 353
Lord President of the Council, 1. 214
" Lordings," 3. 274-5
Lord's Supper. *See* Communion
" lorel," 7. 330
Lorenzo the Magnificent, 6. 430-1; 7. 454
Lorraine, Cardinal of, 5. 211
Lostwithiel, 7. 451, 458
Lost Works by Spenser, 2. 397; 7. 241, 520, 538, 613; 8. 270, 283, 510-20, 527; dates: 8. 511
Lounsbury, T. R., 4. 178; 8. 593
louver, 6. 257
Love, 1. 407; 2. 213-4; 3. 238, 288, 311, 342, 385; and absence: 8. 453-4; an affinity: 7. 512-3, 532-3, 542-3; allegory of: 1. 405-6; 3. 261, 371-6, 391; 7. 368; and Beauty: 4. 306-7; 7. 514-5, 539, 549-50, 662-76; 8. 422; birth of: 7. 511-2; bowers: 7. 510; chain of: 7. 537; code: 6. 231-2; complaint: 7. 424, 593-4; and concord: 7. 512-3; contraries, described by: 4. 217; 6. 333; cosmic: 4. 226, 234, 324; Courtly: 1. 378; 4. 163, 201-2, 214, 220-3, 225, 228-33; 5. 206-7, 210, 213-4; 6. 221-4, 231-2, 255-6, 378; 7. 319-20, 480, 493, 652, 654-5; 8. 367, 393; the Creator: 7. 481, 517; and Cupid: 7. 509; dying of: 1. 267; earthly: 2. 429, 431; 3. 223, 371; 4. 235; 7. 661-76; and friendship: 3. 317-8; 4. 163, 181; god of: 1. 407; 4. 203; heavenly: 2. 429, 431; 3. 223, 371; 7. 388, 547, 661-76; idealizes: 7. 518, 533-4; joys: 7. 521-2; king of: 1. 416; Lord and preserver: 7. 515; a madness: 7. 510, 523; melancholy: 5. 224; pains and sufferings: 7. 516, 519-20, 522; Paradise of: 2. 381; 4. 222; 7. 521-2; 8. 450; Platonic: 7. 368, 371-2, 493, 654-5; 8. 422; power of: 4. 223; prison: 8. 451; and religion: 8. 427; religion of: 1. 378; romantic: 7. 659; siege: 8. 424; Sir Love: 1. 407; slavery: 8. 442; Spenser's theory of: 2. 294-5; 4. 306-7; 6. 332-3; 7. 662-76; spiritualized: 8. 442; triumph of: 3. 301, 354, 359, 398; 7. 510; two kinds: 7. 517, 531-2; a warfare: 8. 423, 438. *See also* Castle, House of Love
Low Countries. *See* Netherlands
Lowder, 7. 361-3, 612
Lowell, James Russell, 1. 197, 224, 263; 2. 203, 220, 286, 367; 4. 163; 5. 176; 6.

250; 7. 376, 381, 383, 385, 479, 578-9, 601, 615, 682; 8. 369, 439, 596, 645
Lowery, M. R., 8. 335, 443, 459, 469, 471, 481, 659
Lowes, J. L., 1. 407-13; 2. 286
Lownes, Humphrey, 8. 686
Lownes, Matthew, 7. 707; 8. 663; 685-6
Loyalty, 4. 237
Loys le Roy, 7. 523, 662, 670
Lucan, Marcus Annaeus, 3. 294; 8. 484; *Pharsalia*: 7. 434-5; Book 1: 1-3: 8. 388, 391; 28-32: 8. 390; 72-80: 8. 387; 92-3: 8. 372; 136-43: 8. 389; 185-92: 8. 529; 528: 3. 205; 651: 2. 300; Book 3: 175: 1. 302; 440-3: 1. 179; Book 4: 237-42: 4. 215; 377: 2. 255; 519: 7. 413; 593 ff.: 2. 347; 615 ff.: 2. 347; Book 6: 286-7: 5. 264; 499-504: 3. 226; 674: 8. 408; 744-9: 1. 191; Book 7: 125-7: 5. 264; Book 9: 303: 2. 198; 365-7: 8. 449; 836: 2. 204
Luce, Alice, 8. 283-4
Lucian, 1. 236; 6. 282; 7. 252, 514; *The Cock*: 4. 196; *The Dead Come to Life*: 5. 166; *Dialogue of the Sea Gods*: 3. 271; *Dialogues of the Dead*: 2. 370; *Dialogues of the Gods*: 3. 293; 7. 394; *The Fly*: 8. 397; *Philopseudes*: 1. 208; *Timon*: 2. 253-4; *True History*: 2. 357, 381, 385, 392, 435, 447, 449
Lucifer, 1. 292; 2. 247; 3. 360; 8. 565
Lucifera, 1. 405, 427, 443; 2. 371; 4. 167; is Mary Tudor: 1. 460-1; is material pride: 1. 432, 436; is the Scarlet Woman: 1. 459. *See also* Pride
Lucina, 2. 193; 8. 488, 490
Lucius, 2. 326, 330-1
Lucretius, 1. 186, 361; 3. 256, 340, 342-3, 347, 385; 6. 282, 311, 389, 393-6, 398, 401-4, 406-10, 413-5, 423, 449; 7. 240, 573, 669-70; 8. 387, 449; *De Rerum Natura*: Book 1: 1 ff.: 4. 233-6, 307-9, 312-3; 6. 413; 7. 523, 549; 8. 421; 7: 3. 201; 8: 6. 296; 35: 2. 383; 36: 3. 279; 73: 3. 255; 101: 6. 235; 117-8: 4. 180; 169-71, 205-7: 3. 254, 342; 188-91: 3. 340-1; 227-8: 3. 342; 251: 1. 178; 313: 8. 426; 403: 2. 186; 767-8: 3. 341; 792-3: 3. 342; 925-6: 6. 185; 958-1037: 3. 341-2; 1020 ff.: 6. 402; Book 2: 355-60: 4. 277-8; 419: 3. 279; 600-60: 4. 254; 609: 4. 253; 618-9: 1. 242; 1002-3, 1077-92: 3. 341; 1132: 3. 342; 1173-4: 8. 387; Book 3: 3-4: 4. 180; 7. 240; 18: 2. 377; 455-6: 4. 184; 946: 1. 280; Book 4: 181-2: 8. 486; 1055-6: 2. 243; 1059: 3. 218; Book 5: 2: 8. 388; 28: 5. 249; 119: 3. 255; 179-94, 418 ff.: 6. 402; 222-7: 8. 315; 234-5: 2. 245; 6. 394; 260: 8. 285; 509 ff.: 6. 394, 414; 655: 1. 304; 662: 3. 283; 737-47: 6. 302, 394; 783 ff.: 3. 341; 828-35: 4. 311; 6. 395, 414; 925-1104: 8. 352; 1019-26: 4. 312; 1183 ff.: 6. 395; Book 6: 94: 1. 512; 909: 2. 354
Lud, 2. 314, 323, 335
Ludlow Castle, 8. 310
Luis de Granada, 7. 675
Luna, 6. 275, 277
Lundy, 7. 462
" lurden," 7. 336
Lusignan, Count of, 1. 205
Lust, 2. 421; 3. 244-5, 266, 311, 319, 325-6, 373, 390; 4. 203-4, 206-8, 281, 295
Lustie huffe-cap, 8. 486
Luther, Martin, 1. 448, 456; 5. 343; 6. 269, 423
Lydgate, John, 1. 417; 2. 433; 3. 394; 7. 237, 281, 681; Spenser's knowledge of: 1. 388-9; 7. 615-6, 620, 626; *Ballad of Our Lady*: 6. 265; *The Churle and the Byrde*: 2. 240; *Court of Sapience*: 1. 415; *Defence of Peace*: 7. 235; *Devotions of the Foules*: 8. 466; *Falls of Princes*: 1. 237, 352; 3. 207; 7. 236, 427; *Life and Death of Hector*: 7. 264; *Life of Our Lady*: 7. 235; *Life of St. George*: 1. 386-9; *Proverbes*: 7. 235; *Reson and Sensuallyte*: 1. 417; 4. 220, 232; 6. 222, 410; 8. 492; *Serpent of Division*: 8. 528; *Story of Thebes*: 3. 276; *Temple of Glas*: 1. 415; 3. 208, 216, 292; 4. 177, 238; 7. 427; *Troybook*: 1. 175; 2. 219; 7. 235, 266, 281-2, 341, 427
Lyly, John, 1. 228; 8. 316-8, 405, 437, 517, 535-6; *Endymion*: 4. 328; *Euphues*: 1. 340; 2. 409; 4. 223, 291; 6. 292; 7. 467, 645; 8. 318, 320, 437, 477, 518, 534; *Galathea*: 3. 355; *Midas*: 1. 215; 8. 607; *Sappho and Phaon*: 8. 320; *Woman in the Moone*: 4. 324
Lyly, N. W., 7. 708
Lynde, John, 7. 652
Lynde, Rosa, 7. 652
Lyon, William, 8. 648-50
Lyonesse, 6. 194-5
Lyons, J. M., 8. 599, 601
Lyra, 8. 308-9
Lysippus, 8. 300, 390
Lyte, Henry, 3. 339; 7. 287; 8. 398
Lyte, Henry F., 6. 407

Maa, 7. 475
Mabbott, Thomas O., 8. 715

MacArthur, J. R., 1. 290, 396; 2. 352-3, 355-6
Macaulay, Thomas B., 8. 504
Maccabeus, Judas, 1. 292
MacCracken, Henry N., 1. 386
Macha, 3. 334
Machiavelli, Niccolo di Bernardo dei, 5. 306, 308-10; 8. 364, 368-9, 372, 516-8, 524, 589-90
Machyn, Henry, 5. 184
Macintire, E. J., 7. 372, 667; 8. 423, 433, 619
Mackail, J. W., 3. 221, 287; 5. 209, 223, 232, 284; 6. 194, 203, 255; 7. 584, 598; 8. 532, 655
Mackintosh, James, 5. 174
MacMahons of Ulster, 6. 204, 350
Macrobius, 2. 425; *Saturnalia*: 1. 7-8: 5. 160; 8. 354; 1. 10: 6. 301; 1. 12-3: 7. 243-4, 273; 1. 18: 8. 328; 1. 19: 2. 370; 8. 383; 1. 20: 1. 285; 1. 21: 3. 255; 8. 470; 3. 8: 4. 231; 5. 19: 8. 311; 6. 2: 1. 176; 7. 16: 1. 184; *In Somnium Scipionis*: 1. 2: 3. 345; 1. 6: 2. 284, 297, 480; 1. 8. 7: 1. 445; 1. 12: 2. 377; 1. 14: 6. 277; 8. 493; 1. 17. 2: 2. 479-80; 2. 3: 8. 329
Madan, 2. 310-1
Madden, Sir Frederic, 6. 187
Madness, 7. 510, 523
Madonna Coelia, 7. 252
Madrigal, 7. 276; 8. 326, 455
Maecenas, 7. 370; 8. 537
Maenads, 4. 205; 5. 231-2
Maev, 5. 314
Magic, 3. 221
Maglan, 2. 315
Magnanimity, 1. 323, 328-9, 334, 362, 445-8; 2. 253, 418, 438; 4. 307; most Greek of the virtues: 1. 445; equals will: 1. 446. *See also* Highmindedness; Magnificence
Magnet, 2. 354-5
Magnificence, 1. 250-1, 323, 328-9, 334, 337, 341-3, 362, 432, 466, 485, 495; 2. 418. *See also* Highmindedness; Magnanimity
Magoun, F. P., 4. 170
Maho, 8. 486
Mahomet, 3. 250; 6. 227
Mahoune, 2. 276; 6. 227-8
Maia, 8. 483
Maid Marian, 5. 223
Maidenhead. *See* Knights
Maire (river), 4. 270, 272
Majesty, 8. 484
Major, Georg, 7. 266, 272-3
"make," 7. 320-1, 347, 388-9, 459, 463
Malabar, 6. 226
Maladies, 1. 408-11; 2. 343
Malbecco, 1. 245, 378; 3. 272-5, 277, 286-7, 310, 313-4, 316, 319-20, 372; 5. 208, 275; is Earl of Shrewsbury: 3. 378
Malcontent, 2. 201-2
Maldon, 8. 288
Male, 2. 482; and female: 1. 222; 2. 475, 483; 4. 231-2; 5. 215, 266; 7. 562-3, 567
Malecasta, 2. 349; 3. 202, 208, 278, 313, 315-6, 320, 324, 329, 371-2, 386, 388, 390
Maleffort, 6. 326-8
Maleger, 2. 227, 338-41, 343-7, 403, 416, 427, 438, 442; 3. 314-5; 5. 232, 275
Malengin, 5. 233-4, 236, 273, 275, 279, 281, 348; 6. 346; 8. 365; is the wild Irish: 5. 302-3, 305, 316-7
Malfont, 5. 239
Malgo, 3. 230-1
Malice, 6. 207
Mallow, 4. 266-7; 7. 456
Malone, Edmond, 7. 402, 419, 434, 464-74, 479, 646, 652; 8. 317, 320, 505, 533, 709
Malory, Sir Thomas, *Morte d'Arthur* (reff. to book and chapter, in ed. Strachey): 1. 251, 349, 351, 488-90; 2. 199, 281-2, 336, 403, 415, 450; 3. 216; 4. 294; 5. 191, 225; 6. 188, 215, 271; 7. 616, 619; influence on Spenser strongest in *F. Q.* 6: 6. 348; possible source of *F. Q.* 1: 1. 391-5, 399; Caxton's Preface: 1. 347; 1. 1-2: 1. 265; 3. 236; 1. 9: 4. 213; 1. 15-6: 3. 237; 1. 17: 6. 268; 1. 18: 1. 264; 1. 19: 5. 194; 1. 21: 2. 246; 1. 22: 5. 186, 257; 1. 24: 6. 189-90, 366; 2. 17: 5. 187; 3. 4: 2. 243; 3. 8: 5. 168; 3. 14: 3. 225; 3. 15: 5. 194; 4. 1: 3. 225; 4. 13: 3. 226; 4. 20-1: 6. 271; 4. 26: 5. 167; 6. 3-4: 5. 205; 6. 10: 5. 169; 6. 11: 5. 187, 203; 6. 17: 5. 168; 7. 1-3, 5, 35: 1. 391; 7. 6-12: 1. 211, 261, 394-5; 7. 13: 186; 6. 271; 7. 15: 1. 278; 7. 19: 1. 307, 392; 7. 22: 3. 213; 7. 27: 4. 185; 7. 35: 5. 183; 8. 1-3: 6. 194-5, 368-71; 8. 3, 24-6: 6. 195; 8. 5: 4. 190; 8. 24: 3. 208; 9. 12: 6. 268, 271; 9. 20: 5. 167; 10. 5, 6: 6. 195; 10. 13: 6. 268; 10. 25: 5. 212; 10. 37: 6. 264; 10. 42: 2. 234; 10. 48: 2. 224; 10. 83: 4. 165; 11. 3: 3. 219; 11. 4: 1. 211; 12. 4: 5. 186; 12. 6: 4. 199; 13, 1: 1. 286; 13. 9: 1. 177, 399; 13. 12: 5. 194; 14. 6-8: 1. 397-8; 17. 12: 1. 261, 399; 18. 4: 5. 259; 18. 9: 5. 187; 18 .19: 3. 226; 19. 4: 5. 196; 19. 7-8: 5. 205, 211; 21. 5: 2. 273; 21. 12: 1. 293
Malvenu, 1. 495
Malvolio, 2. 421

Malynes, Gerard, 1. 478
Mammon, 1. 232; 2. 185, 248-60, 268, 272, 352, 412, 418, 428-9, 430, 471; 3. 365; 4. 287; 5. 275, 341; 6. 192; Cave of: 8. 622; Celtic origins: 2. 445; is Charles V: 2. 404
Manannan mac Ler, 1. 293
Man-Beast, 1. 244
Mandeville, John, *Travels*: 2. 435; 5. 197; 6. 213-4; Chapters 18, 30: 2. 354-5; 22: 4. 204; 26: 2. 344-5; 29: 1. 227; 33: 1. 255
Mandricardo, 2. 207-8, 210, 247, 276; 3. 218, 263, 268, 291; 6. 197
Mangys, 1. 391
Mania, 2. 414
Manilius, Marcus, 5. 158; 6. 185; *Astronomica*: 1. 126: 1. 250; 1. 211: 2. 479; 1. 317: 6. 251; 1. 485-6: 5. 178; 1. 677: 5. 165; 1. 726: 7. 551; 1. 727: 5. 229-30; 2. 442: 6. 305; 3. 334: 5. 165; 4. 14: 5. 178; 4. 259: 6. 308; 5. 726: 7. 551
Mankind, 1. 295
Manly, J. M., 8. 664
Manna, 9. 373
Manners, 1. 340
Manners, Edward, Earl of Rutland, 6. 353
Manning, Robert, of Brunne, 2. 302, 319; 3. 274-5, 286
*Manningham's Diary*, 8. 303
Manoa, 4. 248-9
Mansilia, 7. 448, 453, 474-5. *See also* Snachenbergh
Mansuetude, 1. 328-9, 342
Mant, Richard, 8. 477
Mantegna, Andrea, 1. 219
Mantles, 5. 235
Manto, 1. 204
Mantuanus, Baptista, 7. 368, 387, 393, 571, 573, 579, 582, 586-8, 589, 591-2, 595-6, 599, 610, 615; *Eclogues*: 7. 240, 266, 268, 601, 632, 650; 8. 281; 1: 7. 251; 1. 42-3: 8. 600; 1. 140: 7. 345; 1. 141: 7. 423; 3. 159: 7. 251; 3. 174: 7. 260, 385, 3. 180 ff.: 7. 249; 4: 7. 590; 4. 15: 7. 307; 4. 163: 7. 332; 5: 7. 373; 8. 313-4; 5. 1-52: 7. 378-9; 5. 18-9, 90-1: 7. 389; 5. 21-37: 7. 379; 5. 51-8: 7. 380; 5. 70: 7. 394; 5. 86-8, 89, 121, 157-9: 7. 385; 5. 126-8: 7. 383; 5. 146-69: 8. 313, 325; 5. 182-4: 7. 390-1; 6: 7. 255; 6. 8-9: 7. 357; 6. 19-25: 7. 257; 6. 38-40: 7. 260; 6. 106-11: 7. 265; 6. 178: 7. 332; 7. 10-22: 7. 331-2; 7. 14-31: 7. 332; 7. 27-31: 7. 333, 392; 7. 59: 7. 270; 7. 185: 7. 590; 7. 190: 7. 251; 8: 7. 323-6, 330, 337; 8. 1-14: 7. 327; 8. 42-3: 7. 330; 8. 45-57: 7. 328-9, 337; 9: 7. 350-3, 590; 9. 1-2: 7. 354; 9. 5-11: 7. 351, 355; 9. 11, 46-7, 54-8: 7. 356-7; 9. 13-7: 7. 365; 9. 32: 7. 365; 9. 38: 7. 364; 9. 42-3, 78-80, 192-7: 7. 357; 9. 143-52: 7. 363; 9. 179: 7. 365; 9. 199: 7. 365; 9. 201: 7. 310; 9. 220: 7. 260; 10. 8-9: 7. 318; *Life of St. George*: 1. 297, 304, 307, 380-6
Manuscripts, 7. 656; 8. 511
Marcellus, 8. 306
March, 6. 303; 7. 242-4
Marchese dal Caretto, 3. 358
Marchesi, C., 2. 423
Marchetus of Padua, 2. 201
Marco Polo, 2. 344-5; 4. 204
Marcus Aurelius, 2. 479; 3. 257
Marfisa, 2. 207; 3. 202, 332, 334, 371; 4. 166, 188-9; 5. 221, 349
Marganor, 6. 189
Margaret of Anjou, 3. 339
Margaret of Navarre, 7. 674
Margaret of Parma, 5. 198, 297
Marie de Champagne, 6. 292
Marie de France, 3. 394
Marin, 7. 459
Marinell, 3. 239-40, 267, 269, 318, 320, 325, 385, 388, 390; 4. 251-4, 296, 334; 5. 199; is Lord Howard: 3. 240, 379; 4. 277; is Raleigh: 3. 379; is sea power of Spain: 3. 380
Marino, Giovanni Battista, 1. 239; 2. 292; 8. 461
Marius, 2. 325-7
Mark, King, 2. 208; 6. 215
Marlowe, Christopher, 1. 346, 378; 2. 260, 287; 3. 240; 4. 314; 7. 390, 464, 473-4, 619; 8. 320, 396, 531, 534, 536, 539-40; *Doctor Faustus*: 1. 203, 276; 5. 158; 7. 439; *Edward II*: 2. 189; *Hero and Leander*: 7. 464, 474; *1 Tamburlaine*: 8. 321, 621; Prologue: 8. 533; 2. 1: 2. 247, 306; 2. 4: 2. 276; 3. 3: 8. 460; 5. 1: 1. 255; 2. 237; 5. 2: 1. 250; *2 Tamburlaine*: 8. 621; 2. 3: 2. 237; 2. 4: 2. 270; 3. 4: 2. 191; 4. 1: 2. 393; 4. 2: 1. 258; 4. 3, 4: 2. 399; 4. 4: 1. 252-3; 7. 474; 5. 2: 2. 254
Marot, Clement, 7. 240, 251-2, 268, 270, 314, 339, 361, 449, 578, 582, 584-6, 588-9, 592-3, 595-7, 601, 641, 647; 8. 380, 434, 511, 629, 643-4; *Chant rustique*: 7. 318; *Complaincte de Madame Loyse de Savoye*: 7. 247, 249, 251, 255, 270, 279, 281, 286, 310, 317-8, 366, 395-401, 403-14, 421-2, 442, 496, 590, 632; *Com-*

*plaincte d'un Pastoureau Chrestien*: 7. 251, 281, 298-9, 335, 419, 590, 598, 632; *De Cupido et de sa Dame*: 2. 273; 4. 221; 8. 456; *De Diane*: 2. 273; 8. 456; *Eclogue au Roy*: 7. 276, 281, 310, 417-25, 590, 614, 632; *Elegie*: 7. 341; *impresa*: 7. 416, 634; *Le Temple de Cupido*: 3. 256, 292, 303; 4. 229; 6. 222; 7. 481; translation of Virgil, *Ecl.* 1: 7. 315; *Visions de Pétrarque*: 8. 274-7, 415, 611-21, 623-4; sonnets: 8. 643-4
Marprelate controversy, 6. 266, 383, 386-8; 7. 261, 295, 299, 326, 582; 8. 316-7, 534
Marquand, Mrs. Allan, 7. 498
Marriage, 1. 309-10; 3. 310, 326-7, 356, 371-2, 384; 4. 238, 281; 7. 287; 8. 442, 461. *See also* Wedding
*Marriage of Wit and Science*, 1. 446-7
*Marriage of Wit and Wisdom*, 1. 446-7; 8. 591
Mars, 1. 213; 3. 297, 394, 397; 5. 159-60; 6. 389; 7. 383; 8. 383, 440; planet: 6. 310-12
Marsh, E., 8. 662, 722
Marshal, 5. 238-9
Marston, John, 3. 275, 284; 6. 270; 7. 238; 8. 462
Martano, 2. 207-8; 5. 192
Martial (Marcus Valerius Martialis), 3. 279; *Epigrams*: 3. 221; 4. 182; 7. 252, 394; 8. 299, 381; *On the Spectales*: 2. 378
Martianus Capella, 2. 375; 8. 424
Martinists. *See* Marprelate Controversy
Martinus Magister, 1. 355
Martyrs, 1. 472
Marullus, 8. 448
Marvell, Andrew, 2. 359
*Mary Magdalene*, 2. 434
Mary of Lorraine, 5. 198, 297
Mary Queen of Scots, 1. 263, 424, 452, 472, 481; 2. 338, 407; 4. 256, 316; 5. 198, 279, 297, 299, 303-7; 7. 586; 8. 391, 525; is Acrasia: 2. 402-3, 408; is Amavia: 2. 402; is Amoretta: 3. 249; character: 5. 323; claim to the throne: 6. 299; is Duessa: 1. 459-60, 465-6, 481, 492; 5. 244-7, 273, 286, 317; and Elizabeth: 5. 225, 243-7, 276, 303-7, 316, 325; is false Florimell: 3. 378; is Florimell: 3. 263-4, 271; is Hellenore: 3. 378; intended marriage to Leicester: 3. 263; 5. 320; is Munera: 5. 174; portrait: 3. 392; and Radigund: 5. 201, 221, 316; is Roman Church: 1. 452; is the spider: 8. 605; trial: 5. 243-7, 303-7, 319-24
Mary Tudor, 1. 457-66, 474, 483, 490; 2. 335; 3. 339; 5. 198; is Duessa: 1. 460, 470-2; 5. 286; *F. Q.* 1. 7. 1-16 represent her persecutions: 1. 450, 460; is Lucifera: 1. 461
Masaccio, 1. 305-6
Maspero, Gaston, 8. 485
Masque, 1. 450, 491, 493-4; 2. 256; 3. 287, 299-301, 353, 355-7; 4. 165-6, 324; 5. 184; 6. 202, 432; 8. 437, 461, 646-7
Masque "before the Queenes Majestie," 2. 404-5; 5. 324
Masque of Cupid, 3. 287, 299-303, 328-9, 353-66, 385, 389; 4. 234; 5. 207; 8. 437, 647; contrasted with other pageants: 1. 441
Massachusetts Historical Society, 1. 517-8; 7. 708; 8. 681
Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 2. 404; 7. 308; 8. 391
Massinger, Philip, 1. 190, 276; 3. 275; 5. 239; 7. 312
Master Steven, 3. 363-4
Mater Deum, 5. 215
Materialism, 3. 340-4, 349; 6. 389, 393-6, 401-3, 407, 421
Matilda, 3. 226, 339; 6. 204, 334
Matrona, 7. 561, 565, 568
Matter, 2. 479; 3. 260-1, 340-52; 6. 390; 7. 513, 525, 529-31
Mattes, Edmund, 8. 736
Matthew of Westminster, 2. 452
Matthew Paris, 5. 199
Matthieu de Conci, 1. 324
Mausoleum, 8. 305-6
Mausolus, 8. 300
Mavis, 8. 466
Mawde, Mother, 8. 351, 593
Maximilian, 1. 459
Maximinian, 2. 331-2, 397
Maximus Tyrius, 4. 217; 6. 199; 7. 252
Maxwell, W. C., 6. 438; 8. 675
May Day, 3. 357; 7. 294, 296-7; 8. 445
May Queen, 5. 223
Mayenne, Duke of, 5. 211-2, 316
Maynadier, Howard, 1. 251
Maynard, Theodore, 4. 180
Mayne, Cuthbert, 7. 360
Mazer, 7. 342-3
McElderry, B. R., 7. 620, 627-9
McKenzie, Kenneth, 7. 444
McKerrow, R. B., 1. 522; 8. 706
McLane, P. E., 7. 296, 354
McManaway, J. G., 2. 226
McMurphy, Susannah, 2. 438-43; 3. 371-6; 5. 221, 348
McNeill, E., 5. 312
McPeek, J. A. S., 8. 461-2, 464-5, 469-71,

473, 476, 478-9, 481, 483, 488-9, 492, 494, 653
Mean, 2. 409-26; 5. 296-7; 7. 324-5
Medaewart, 2. 275
Medea, 2. 346, 351, 366, 371-4; 3. 246; 4. 223
Medieval, 4. 228-9; 7. 281, 515, 662; symbolism: 8. 448; women, view of: 3. 317
Medina, 2. 183-5, 195, 198, 201, 350, 411, 416-7, 419, 421, 425-6, 427; 3. 315; 8. 518. *See also* Castle, House of Medina
Medoro, 3. 246, 374-5
Medusa, 1. 254; 8. 475
Medwall, Henry, 2. 432-4; 8. 591
Medway, 1. 363, 371; 2. 303; 4. 252, 272-3; 7. 329-30; marriage with Thames: *see* Thames
Meekness, 1. 407
Meetkercke, Adolf, 5. 249, 299, 301, 317
Megaera, 8. 315
Meiosis, 8. 293
Mela, Pomponius, 1. 184-5
Melampode, 7. 330
Melancholy, 1. 275-7; 2. 459; 4. 234; 6. 423-4; 8. 281
Melanchthon, 1. 466; 2. 423; 3. 321-3
Meleager (king of Calydon), 2. 343
Meleager (poet), 1. 230
Meliboe, 5. 284; 6. 238-9, 318-20, 327, 339, 342-3, 348, 375, 381; is Walsingham: 6. 349-52, 355, 359, 362-3; 7. 472
Meliboeus, 7. 309, 311, 315, 321, 472
Melicerta, 5. 231
Meliodas, 6. 368
Meliogras, 6. 194, 370
Melissa, 1. 205; 2. 394; 3. 231, 370; 6. 261-5, 381
Melizius, 1. 416
Melkinus Avalonius, 2. 326
Melmoth, William, 8. 306
Melody. *See* Cadence; Music; Sound
Melpomene, 7. 406-7, 415; 8. 312, 321, 394, 532
Melusine, 1. 182-3, 205
Melville, James, 2. 384
Melvin, Lough, 4. 268; 6. 282-3
Melyas, 5. 194
*Memoirs of Ancient Chivalry*. *See* Sainte-Palaye
" memories," 8. 359
Memory, 2. 278, 287, 300-1, 438, 463-6, 468, 481
Memprise, 2. 311
Menage, 2. 327; 3. 245
Menalcas, 7. 321, 338-9, 400, 412, 590, 651-3; 8. 453
Menander, 6. 378
Mendacio, 2. 340
Mendoza, Bernardino de, 5. 316, 324; 7. 360
Menelaus, 2. 277, 289; 3. 213, 270, 285
Menevia, 3. 236
Mercenaries, 8. 372
Merchant Taylors' Company, 7. 343
Merchant Taylors' School, 7. 315, 362, 404, 420, 599, 616; 8. 479, 623
Mercilla, 5. 236-7; 6. 246, 293; is Elizabeth: 1. 449; 5. 225-6, 244, 270, 273, 296, 305-6, 321-2; is Justice: 5. 272, 291; palace: 5. 237-9
Mercury, 2. 370, 393; 3. 354; 4. 186-7; 6. 277, 293, 389; 8. 309-10, 376-7, 483, 667
Mercury (planet), 6. 310-2
Mercutio, 4. 290
Mercy, 1. 406-7, 424; 5. 295; Dame Mercy: 1. 407; and Justice: 5. 247-8, 296; 6. 192; Seven Works of: 1. 424
Meres, Francis, 7. 377, 387-8, 468, 473, 572; 8. 317
Meriflure, 7. 434, 467
Merionethshire, 1. 265-6
Merismos. *See* Distributio
Merlin, 1. 264-7, 292, 399; 2. 275, 449, 453; 3. 224-7, 229-31, 234-5, 310-1, 369-70, 388; cave: 3. 364; and Master Steven: 3. 363; prophecy: 3. 370-1; 4. 259-60
Merlo, Filippo?, 8. 438, 475
Mermaid, 2. 351, 363-5, 421-2
Mermen, 2. 363
Mertia, 2. 321; 3. 236
Metamorphosis, 1. 205, 206, 248; 3. 260, 287, 291-7; 6. 414, 429-32; 7. 484, 498-9; 8. 339, 396, 400, 505, 610. *See also* Transformation
Metaphor, 7. 264, 298, 682; 8. 499; falconry: 3. 286; nautical: 1. 310-1; ships: 8. 387, 431; shower: 5. 199
" Metaphysical," 7. 470
Metempsychosis, 3. 340; 4. 184. *See also* Reincarnation
Meteor, 6. 217
Metonomy, 1. 301
Metre, 1. 210; 2. 199, 205, 217, 389; 3. 205, 247, 312; 4. 180, 225; 5. 177, 180, 182, 194, 199, 249, 256; 6. 445, 471; 8. 274-5, 547, 618-21; Anglo-Saxon: 7. 275, 292; heroic: 7. 292; 8. 618; hypermetric: 3. 239; 6. 215; 8. 715; polysyllabic: 8. 494; quantitative: 1. 357; 4. 240; 7. 367, 488-9; 8. 509-10, 515, 538, 709-10, 723; tumbling: 7. 292, 635-6- 639. *See also* Rhyme; *rime couée*; Run-over lines; Sestina; Spenserian Stanza; Stichomythia; Verse
Meyrick, Sir Samuel, 1. 452-3

Michael, Archangel, 1. 176, 309-10; 2. 235; 8. 565
Michelangelo, 2. 228; 7. 491
Micyllus, Jacobus, 8. 459
Midas, 7. 319
Middle Ages, 1. 275; 8. 532. *See also* Medieval
Middle English, 7. 618, 630
Middleton, Thomas, 7. 361; 8. 355, 375, 581-2, 584
Mid Lent, 1. 243
Midsummer Night, 7. 316
Milesians, 4. 269-70; 5. 194
Milesius, 2. 349; 5. 194
Milky Way, 5. 229; 8. 512
Mill, 5. 258
Millican, C. B., 1. 482-95; 2. 312; 3. 235, 338-9
Milligan, Burton, 8. 355
Milton, John, 1. 315, 378, 418, 421; 2. 365, 382, 442; 3. 368; 4. 288; 5. 157, 179; 6. 280, 407, 428; 7. 371, 626-7; 8. 322, 331, 377, 661, 672-4, 720; Arthur, meditated story of: 1. 359; at Harefield: 8. 310; and Spenser: 2. 427-31; 3. 238; 4. 176-7, 255; 5. 218, 244, 250; 6. 202-4, 212, 214, 218, 275-6, 297, 302, 309, 428, 449; 7. 251, 280, 290, 301, 441, 537, 578; 8. 296, 388, 506, 543, 596, 630; his copy of *Spenser*: 7. 301
*Animadversions*: 2. 256; 6. 253, 475; 7. 290, 301; *Apology for Smectymnuus*: 7. 518; *Arcades*: 1. 178-9; 2. 278, 480; 7. 280-1, 471; 8. 310; *Areopagitica*: 1. 341; 2. 256, 388; 7. 557; *At a Solemn Music*: 7. 520, 533, 543, 549, 554; 8. 332, 471, 658; *At a Vacation Exercise*: 4. 253, 260; 6. 275-6; 8. 331
*Comus*: 2. 246, 349, 365, 377; 3. 287; 6. 428; 7. 471, 537, 664; 8. 310; Ms.: 2. 264; 50: 6. 285; 73-7: 2. 193, 395; 92: 2. 341; 101: 8. 472; 107: 8. 316; 143: 1. 240; 155: 7. 328; 157: 7. 394; 189: 2. 193; 212: 7. 547; 214: 7. 554; 265-70: 2. 220; 321-6: 6. 187, 297; 324: 1. 214; 331: 3. 211; 370-1: 1. 286; 373-5: 1. 182; 377: 1. 289; 398-9: 2. 252; 444: 2. 214; 457-8: 4. 319; 517: 5. 234; 541: 7. 409; 604: 1. 192; 621: 8. 399; 638: 2. 275; 651: 2. 381; 704-5: 2. 255; 710: 2. 245; 733: 3. 240; 743: 2. 391; 756-91: 2. 222, 254-5; 812: 1. 196; 847-8: 7. 384; 848-51: 3. 209; 872: 7. 558; 877: 4. 242; 880-3: 4. 181; 890: 8. 465; 934-5: 5. 237; 972: 2. 210; 992-1011: 7. 521; *Elegies*: 6. 298; *Epitaph on Shakespeare*: 8. 449; *History of Britain*: 2. 306, 312, 319, 450; 3. 238; *Il Penseroso*: 4: 4. 205; 32: 1. 286; 45: 1. 195; 52: 1. 289; 57-8: 3. 307; 79-80: 1. 183; 107: 4. 200; 5. 253; 109-12: 4. 176-7; 116-20: 1. 492; 146: 1. 190; 161: 8. 477; *In Quintum Novembris*: 1. 231; 2. 255-6; *L'Allegro*: 7. 255; 8. 645; 1-2: 2. 233; 6-7: 2. 369; 6. 235; 7. 316; 25-7: 1. 175; 119-24: 5. 183; 128: 5. 184; 135: 8. 371; 136: 7. 392
*Lycidas*: 6. 448; 7. 282, 286, 288, 290, 324, 352, 397-8, 400, 580; 8. 675; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 654; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 286, 291, 296-7, 300, 306, 530; 1: 8. 459; 6: 8. 461; 8-38: 8. 296; 9: 7. 491; 11: 8. 388; 15-6: 8. 311; 50-5: 7. 496, 558; 63: 1. 302; 64-84: 8. 286, 306; 70-84: 8. 300; 71: 5. 262; 75: 8. 388; 76-7: 7. 381; 86: 4. 255; 111: 3. 256; 113-31: 7. 298; 117: 7. 491; 125: 7. 298; 128 ff.: 7. 301, 306; 138-9: 7. 280; 139-51: 7. 286; 8. 398; 151-3: 8. 291; 161: 7. 328; 165-81: 7. 412, 414, 506; 8. 297; 183: 7. 601; close: 7. 483
*Nativity Hymn*: 22-3, 53-4, 59-60, 155-6, 163-4: 5. 158; 6. 297; 29, 31: 8. 718; 31 ff.: 8. 470; 69-72: 1. 239; 6. 276; 77-84: 7. 283; 89: 7. 299; 123: 8. 383; 136-8: 1. 183; 205-10: 5. 256; *Of Reformation*: 1. 289; 6. 309; *On the Death of a Fair Infant*: 7. 441; *On Time*: 7. 547
*Paradise Lost*: 1. 276; 2. 428-30; 3. 343; 7. 669; and *Hymn of Heavenly Love*: 7. 537, 656-7, 669; more heroic than *Iliad* or *Aeneid*: 1. 335; Book 1: 11: 1. 302; 16: 6. 185; 17-26: 7. 540; 22: 6. 478; 27: 6. 292; 45-9: 7. 514; 8. 412; 63: 2. 237; 98: 1. 211; 193: 1. 298; 195: 1. 297; 196: 1. 371; 225: 1. 298; 262: 5. 262; 287-91: 5. 200; 292: 3. 265; 354: 2. 310; 392-6: 5. 256; 423: 6. 281; 510-2: 6. 279; 527: 2. 280; 591; 2. 277; 683-5: 2. 255; 690-2: 2. 255; 702-4: 2. 260; 711: 3. 210; 5. 217-8; 714: 4. 219; 783: 2. 224; Book 2: 40-3: 6. 278; 90: 8. 314; 185: 2. 304; 245: 2. 214; 351-3: 6. 280; 396-7: 8. 461; 406: 6. 257; 574: 1. 234; 579: 2. 267; 580: 2. 232; 597: 1. 205; 637: 1. 194; 650-66: 1. 183; 656: 5. 244; 666-73: 6. 309; 686-7: 6. 270; 689-90: 6. 214; 691: 1. 229; 708: 3. 205; 714-6: 2. 254; 4. 173, 184; 746: 1. 283; 823: 1. 234; 242: 1. 303; 846: 5. 255; 878: 6. 304; 884: 2. 258; 891: 1. 232; 894: 1. 230; 898: 7. 481; 911: 3. 257; 8. 285; 927-30: 1. 298; 940: 1. 296; 959: 2. 233; 962: 1. 230; 964: 2. 370; 972: 1. 232; 1014-6: 6. 260; 1016:

4. 168; 1024-30: 2. 258; 1051: 1. 233; Book 3: 1-55: 2. 252-3; 6. 185; 7. 460, 540; 8. 402; 93: 3. 268; 231: 6. 309; 276-83: 2. 270; 320: 1. 310; 353-9: 3. 248, 259; 364: 3. 263; 377-94: 7. 558; 412: 3. 238; 489: 4. 191; 594: 6. 304; 736: 1. 188; 2. 278; 741: 1. 299; Book 4: 49: 1. 215; 121: 2. 187; 141-2: 3. 247; 147: 3. 258; 218-22: 1. 300-1; 248: 1. 182; 264 ff.: 2. 381; 266: 3. 258; 268-75: 8. 306; 288: 1. 288; 2. 288; 304: 4. 166; 332: 2. 380; 337: 3. 268; 568; 1. 299; 614: 1. 189; 649: 7. 540; 690-703; 6. 296; 700 ff.: 8. 464; 764: 7. 270; 797 ff., 977: 2. 270; 858: 4. 202; 7. 440; 965-7: 4. 208; 990-1015: 5. 176; Book 5: 7, 17-21: 8. 466; 41: 8. 467; 44: 3. 297; 193: 6. 296; 205-6: 6. 241; 254: 2. 259; 277-85: 2. 272; 300: 8. 470; 321: 1. 290; 344: 2. 381; 358-61: 2. 278; 451: 5. 184; 472: 3. 260; 569: 1. 232; 749: 1. 310; 896: 2. 304; 897: 6. 309; Book 6: 7. 541; 3: 6. 308; 15: 1. 225; 33: 4. 188; 100: 1. 225; 196-8: 3. 276; 305-7: 2. 198; 325: 2. 235; 329: 7. 256; 332: 1. 227; 337: 6. 198; 534: 1. 297; 545-6: 5. 199; 635: 6. 202; 749: 2. 242; Book 7: 7. 541; 1-39: 7. 428, 540, 564; 31: 7. 428; 358: 7. 551; 370: 8. 460; 526: 2. 395; 205: 2. 259; 390: 1. 298; 502-3: 1. 300; Book 8: 94 ff.: 8. 470; 162: 1. 207; 351: 3. 265; 471-4: 4. 195; 513: 6. 296; 519-20: 8. 481; 521-643: 2. 429; 588: 3. 223; 589: 3. 244; 7. 518; 618: 2. 296; 635-41: 2. 430; Book 9: 280, 1067: 6. 218; 452: 2. 246; 509: 5. 220; 513-6: 6. 260; 647: 2. 265; 719: 2. 245; 1009: 2. 220; Book 10: 53: 4. 183; 59: 5. 247; 257: 2. 198-9; 449-54: 6. 278; 460: 7. 541; 478: 1. 232; 540: 1. 304; 572-7: 1. 204; 581: 6. 253; 617-9: 6. 275; 687: 1. 239; 774-8, 855-8: 7. 445; 999: 1. 279; 1012 ff.: 1. 272; 1086: 6. 212; Book 11: 410-1: 5. 250; 432: 6. 235; 565: 6. 304; 625: 2. 220

*Paradise Regained*: 2. 429-30; Book 1: 1. 173; 7: 8. 342; Book 2: 109-11: 2. 253; 208: 2. 246; 258: 2. 253; 289-98: 2. 238; 361: 6. 271; 422-31: 2. 254; Book 3: 29: 7. 547; 322-5: 2. 344; 5. 199; 387: 3. 423; 429: 2. 304; 6. 309; Book 4: 51-4: 5. 237; 203: 2. 254; 409-38: 8. 433; 427: 1. 218; 497: 1. 188-9; 564: 2. 347; 629: 1. 192; *Psalms*: 80: 6. 194; 136: 1. 199: 4. 203

*Samson Agonistes*: 100-5: 2. 274; 235, 906: 5. 244; 620: 6. 212; 7. 272; 1053-60: 5. 223; 1134: 1. 223; 1323 ff.: 4. 209; 1422: 6. 309; 1529: 4. 191; Sonnets: 1. 296; 2. 357; 3. 305; 6. 302; 7. 444; 8. 426; Trinity College MS: 4. 255; 8. 389; *Upon the Circumcision*: 8. 658

Mind, 7. 562-3; is Form: 2. 479; and Matter: 3. 261

*Mind, Will, and Understanding*, 1. 446-7

Mine, 7. 525

Minerva, 1. 254, 407, 416-7; 2. 266; 3. 279, 397, 425; 7. 394; 8. 400-1, 475, 597, 603-4, 606-8

*Minor Poems*, 1. 249; bibliography: 7. 725-34; 8. 737-45; realism in: 1. 249; Sources and Analogues indexed: 7. 683-91; 8. 724-34

Minos, 5. 163, 298

Minsheu, John, 1. 219-20; 7. 322

Minstrels, 1. 225; 5. 201

Minto, William, 3. 203, 241, 243; 7. 473, 580; 8. 317-9, 321, 516, 629, 655

Minturno, Antonio, 1. 348-50, 359-60; 7. 368, 370; 8. 332

Minucius Felix, 7. 273

Mira, 3. 377

Mirabella, 3. 300, 319; 6. 191, 207, 223-4, 229, 231, 324, 326, 333-4; 8. 396; is the lady of *Amoretti*: 8. 633; is Rosalind: 6. 214, 219-21, 318

Miracle plays, 1. 297, 380; 2. 247; 7. 592

Mirk, John, 1. 380

Mirror, 2. 400; 3. 216-7, 370, 387, 391; 6. 186; 7. 388, 518, 532, 554-6; 8. 434-5, 638

*Mirror for Magistrates* (specific references are to Haslewood's edition, and in parenthesis to Campbell's): 1. 237, 269-70, 272, 277-9, 478; 2. 302, 309-11, 314, 317-8, 320-1, 324, 330, 333, 450-2; 3. 305; 7. 285, 409, 465, 645; *Induction*: 1. 277-9; 2. 257; 3. 308; 6. 303; 7. 248-9, 581; 8. 328; 1. 55 (2. 80): 2. 309; 1. 58 (2. 83): 2. 310; 1. 86 ff.: (2. 111 ff.): 2. 311; 1. 89 (2. 114): 6. 241-2; 1. 112 (2. 138): 2. 314; 1. 173 (2. 250): 2. 320; 1. 213-9 (2. 185-90): 2. 321; 1. 286-90 (2. 311-4): 2. 324; 1. 322-3 (2. 409): 2. 330; 1. 401 (2. 427): 2. 333; 2. 760 (*Edward II*, st. 132): 4. 199. *See also* Sackville, Thomas

Mirth, 2. 285; Dame Mirth: 1. 407; Sir Mirth: 6. 371

Misery, 2. 257

Mitchelstown, 6. 286

Mitre, 1. 200

Mnemon, 3. 283

Mnemosyne, 1. 296
Mock epic, 8. 394, 487, 518
" mocks and mows," 6. 228-9
Mode. *See* Mood
Moderation, 2. 184-5, 424-5; 7. 352-3
Moderns vs. Ancients: 5. 155
Modesty, 1. 342; 2. 294; 3. 355, 383; 4. 237; 6. 290
Moffet, Thomas, 8. 284
Mohl, Ruth, 8. 353, 594
Molanna, 1. 507, 515; 4. 271; 6. 246, 273, 286-90, 425-6, 429-32, 441; 7. 454
Mole (mountain), 6. 252, 283-9, 299, 424-6, 429-30, 441; 7. 453-5
Mole (rivers), 4. 256-7, 267, 271; 6. 413
Moloch, 5. 256-7
Moluccas, 5. 248
Moly, 2. 370; 8. 428
Mombritius, Boninus, 4. 274-5
Mommsen, Theodor, 7. 273
Momur, 1. 290, 291
Mona, 3. 235-6
Monarchy, 7. 462-3
Monasteries, 1. 441, 458, 465, 467; 6. 265-8, 298
Moneannymy, 8. 633
Monoceros, 2. 361
Monodante, 2. 241
Monopolies, 5. 170-1, 345-7
Monox, Will, 8. 319
Monsters, 2. 359-64; 3. 263-5
Monstrelet, Enguerrand de, 1. 324
Montaigne, Michel eyquem de, 4. 291; 5. 191; 8. 380
Montemayor, George de, 6. 372, 379-81; 7. 407, 595; 8. 485, 492, 494, 652
Montgomerie, Alexander, 8. 643
Months, 1. 365; 6. 293, 302-8, 391, 420-1, 429, 436; 7. 630-4
Mood (musical), 2. 201; 7. 392
Moon, 5. 200, 217; 6. 310, 409, 439, 447; 7. 553; 8. 472, 489-90; " horned ": 4. 203; moon-rainbow: 7. 463
Moore-Smith, G. C., 7. 293, 415, 720; 8. 506
Moorman, F. W., 7. 459, 583; 8. 398
Moors, 6. 226; 8. 571
Mopsus, 7. 412
Moralities, 1. 339, 347, 415, 418, 431, 446-7; 2. 224; and Spenser: 2. 432-4; 6. 209; 8. 591
Morals, intrusive at times: 4. 287; Renaissance interest in: 1. 340-1
Mordant, 2. 184, 194, 410, 415-6, 418-9, 421, 440, 443; 5. 191
Morddure, 1. 251; 2. 207, 275-6; 5. 192
Mordred, 4. 223
More, Henry, 1. 225, 272, 278; 7. 265, 268-9, 271, 359, 594
More, P. E., 8. 448
More, Sir Thomas, 1. 461-2, 467, 486; 2. 216; 5. 198, 294, 297, 306, 336; 6. 321; 7. 293; 8. 564; *Dialogue of Comfort*: 8. 351, 593
Morel, Leon, 2. 383
Morgan, 2. 318
Morgan le Fay, 1. 204, 292-3, 352, 399; 2. 229, 446
Morgan Library, 1. 519; 7. 708; 8. 680-1
Morgan, Thomas, 5. 320
Morglay, 5. 192
Morindus, 2. 321-2
Morison, Fynes, 6. 196, 239; 8. 465
Morley, Henry, 2. 481-2; 7. 361, 395, 414, 417-24
Morning, 3. 250; 4. 199
Morpheus. *See* Sleep
Morrell, 7. 296, 323-5, 329, 354, 601-3. *See also* Aylmer
Morris, William, 7. 629; 8. 396-7
Mors, 2. 361-2
Mortal-fairy, 1. 245, 267; 8. 397
Mortdant, 2. 402
Moschus, *Idylls*: 1: 2. 273; 3. 251-2; 7. 267, 271; 8. 497, 513; 2. 3. 240; 7. 350; 8. 401-2, 497; 3: 7. 249, 397, 400, 407-8, 412-3, 486, 590, 596; 8. 307; 5: 2. 391
Moses, 1. 291; 2. 186, 364; 7. 332-3, 8. 358
" most and least," 6. 213
" mote," 7. 359
Mother Hubbard, 8. 351
*Mother Hubberds Tale*, 1. 336; 2. 186, 208; 5. 156, 342; 6. 386; 7. 324, 432, 583, 594-5, 602, 605, 611, 614; 8. 283, 349-77, 459, 511, 518; allegory in: 8. 560, 562, 564, 568-80; Augustan passages: 8. 594; " calling in ": 5. 309; 8. 560, 573, 580-5, 686; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 447-8; 8. 364, 560, 575, 585, 593-4; composition: 8. 349, 363, 369, 373, 377, 564, 566-8, 571-4; contemporary allusion: 8. 568-71, 578; criticism: 8. 559-66, 573, 715-6; date: 7. 295; 8. 349, 364, 373, 559, 563, 566-8, 578, 590; diction: 8. 562-4, 595; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 593; and *F. Q.*: 8. 562, 580-1; and Emblems: 8. 626; form: 8. 564, 593-4; humor: 8. 518; in MS: 8. 560, 579, 582-4, 687-8; medieval: 8. 562, 564, 566, 571, 594-5; metre: 7. 635, 639; 8. 562-4, 570, 593-4; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 564, 597-9, 601, 605; parts: 8. 565-6, 579, 590-1; proverbs in: 8. 351; publication: 8. 282, 561, 576, 580, 583, 585, 685-7, 737; purpose: 8. 573-4; re-

vised: 8. 559, 563-4, 567, 572-4, 579; rhetoric in: 8. 595; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 564, 570, 581, 583, 595; as satire: 8. 560-6, 568-71, 578-9, 594; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 605, 611; 8. 563, 566, 577, 590, 594; sources: 8. 562, 564, 572, 585-93; style: 8. 559-60, 564, 593-4; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 534, 536, 539; text: 8. 363, 683, 685-8; title: 8. 349; variant readings: 8. 693-5; and *Virgils Gnat*: 8. 543-4, 547; and *Vision* poems: 8. 562; *Dedication*: 8. 282, 349-50, 393, 539, 561, 567, 635; 1-3: 8. 331; 5: 1. 209; 45-574: 8. 586-7; 109: 4. 183; 8. 472; 129-49: 5. 338-9; 160: 8. 283; 235-45: 7. 304; 341 ff.: 7. 292, 607; 8. 587; 386-91: 8. 563; 460-74: 7. 334; 475-9: 7. 359; 513-20: 7. 298; 521-34: 7. 607; 575-942: 7. 478; 8. 587-8; 619-30: 8. 567-8, 576; 624-6: 5. 242; 628-1224: 8. 572; 628: 6. 353; 8. 567-8; 637-49: 6. 332; 662-793: 6. 329; 700-1: 5. 236; 717-52: 5. 172; 717-93: 6. 187, 337, 349, 354; 7. 487, 608; 8. 563, 595; 733: 6. 188; 739: 5. 191; 7. 495; 760-7: 8. 313, 595; 809-38: 8. 325; 877 ff.: 2. 262; 891-914: 6. 305; 8. 303, 496, 559, 568-9; 895: 5. 283; 901: 6. 271-2; 915-7: 8. 588; 942-1388: 8. 578-9, 583; 1111-93: 8. 570; 1137-1388: 6. 272; 8. 578, 580; 1258: 6. 277; 1378-80: 5. 193

Motion, 2. 458; 6. 390, 420

Motley, John L., 5. 253

Motteux, Peter Anthony, 2. 206

Motubizanto, 8. 486

Mount of Olives, 1. 281, 368, 370

Mountain, 1. 290, 291; 7. 328

Mountjoy, Charles, Lord, 1. 390, 477-8; 4. 206

Mountjoy, William, Lord, 4. 206

Mount's Bay, 7. 451, 458

*Mourning Muse of Thestylis*. *See* Bryskett, Lodowick

*Mucedorus*, 6. 203

*Muiopotmos*, 6. 438; 7. 505; 8. 281, 392-404, 518, 636, 675-6; allegory: 8. 393-4, 597, 599-609; and *Amoretti*: 8. 600; and *Astrophel*: 8. 604; and *Colin Clouts*: 8. 598, 601; composition: 8. 597, 601, 607; criticism: 8. 398, 596-8; date: 8. 281, 393, 599-600, 601, 602, 604, 679; diction: 8. 610; and *F. Q.*: 8. 596-9, 602; humor in: 8. 518; incomplete: 8. 605; medieval tragedy: 8. 608; metre: 8. 596; mock-heroic: 8. 597, 599, 602-3, 605, 609; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 8. 564, 597-9, 601, 605; most original poem, Spenser's: 8. 603; not picturesque: 8. 596; publication: 8. 281, 598, 679, 688; Renaissance Italian: 8. 597; rhetoric in: 8. 595; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 598, 610; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 8. 601; sources: 8. 602, 608-10; style: 8. 597, 604, 610; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 598, 602; text: 8. 395, 696, 717; and *Virgils Gnat*: 8. 599, 601; *Vision* poems: 8. 392-3; *Dedication*: 8. 311, 392-4, 403, 599, 600, 605, 634; 1-147: 8. 608; 1-16: 8. 346, 600-1, 604-5, 608; 14-5: 8. 346; 22-139: 8. 606; 28: 8. 407; 57-144: 8. 517; 92-6, 101: 3. 298; 105-440: 8. 605; 161-216: 8. 603; 177-9: 6. 420; 185-434: 8. 609; 187-200: 8. 348, 497; 243-56: 8. 600; 246-434: 8. 606; 261 ff.: 2. 259; 277-96: 3. 293; 293: 8. 461; 370: 4. 193; 8. 283; 401: 7. 304; 8. 607

Mulcaster, Richard, 7. 378, 421, 586; 8. 619, 623

Mulciber, 3. 291

Mule, 5. 242; 8. 362-4, 564, 585

Mulla, 4. 268-72; 6. 288-9, 424-7, 429-32, 441; 7. 448, 453-6; 8. 633, 647

"mum," 4. 208-9

Munby, A. N. L., 8. 420

Munera, 1. 365; 5. 171-4, 277-8, 294, 345-7; 6. 192; is Mary Stuart: 5. 174; is wealth of Spain and garrison at Smerwick: 5. 314

Munster, 1. 261; 2. 339; 5. 233; 6. 291, 431, 436; 8. 463, 633

Murals, 3. 208, 292

Murder, 4. 222

Muret, Antoine, 7. 650

Murmelius, 7. 374

Murray, Sir James, 2. 510

Murray, M. A., 8. 486

Murrough, 2. 445

Musaeus, 4. 229, 237; 7. 322, 464, 519; 8. 297, 424

Muscaroll, 8. 395, 597, 600, 605-6

Muse, Christian: 8. 330; Spenser's: 1. 173-4, 296, 506-15; 6. 292; 7. 372, 390, 424-5, 654; 8. 327-8, 602

Muses, 2. 365-6; 3. 253; 7. 276, 284, 309, 319; 8. 301, 311-34, 367, 459, 462, 470, 517, 533, 535, 538, 540-1

*Muses Gardin for Delights*, 1. 181

Music, 1. 206-7, 241-2, 273, 305, 378; 2. 201, 366, 386; 6. 184, 249; 7. 276, 370, 381, 392, 429-30, 483, 541, 576, 578, 585, 594, 619, 638, 682; 8. 496-7, 500, 531, 661; Elizabethan: 8. 367; and *F. Q.* 7: 6. 423; identity with thought: 8. 295; and running water: 4. 242; 8. 311; Spen-

ser's verse set to: 7. 406; 8. 643; of the Spheres: 7. 533. *See also* Cadence; Metre; Sound; Spenser, Edmund, his own mythographer; Verse
Musidorus, 2. 401-2; 6. 242-3
Mutability, 1. 187, 417-8, 507, 512, 515; 2. 211; 5. 155-6; 6. 273-6, 278-9, 310-3, 390-1, 408; 8. 609; and Ate: 4. 310; 6. 278, 449; is corruption, sin: 6. 427; and Fortune: 6. 293, 418, 437; 8. 346; materialistic: 6. 393-4; and Nature: 2. 211; 3. 254; 5. 155; 6. 278, 292-6, 418; place in Book 7 of *F. Q.*: 6. 427; Spenser's conception: 6. 389-429, 444; 7. 438, 445-6; 8. 400. *See also* Change; Vicissitude
Mutability Cantos. *See Faerie Queene*, Book 7
Muzio, Giralomo, 6. 329
Myles, 5. 194
Myrrh, 1. 181
Myrrha, 3. 220; 4. 205; 8. 340
Myrsine, 8. 340
Myrtle, 8. 340
*My Slomber*, 8. 270, 283, 512, 514-5
Mystery, 5. 254
Mystery plays. *See* Miracle plays
Mysticism, 7. 537, 539, 657, 666-9, 673-6, 679-82
Myth, 7. 682; of locality: 6. 429-32. *See also* Ovidian myth
Mythology, 1. 230-1, 240, 249, 369-71; 2. 250, 265, 270, 273, 346, 373; 3. 260; 4. 223; 6. 414; 7. 268; 8. 329; allegory in: 5. 234; classical: 1. 331, 421, 484, 507; 2. 336; 3. 242, 357; 6. 247, 425; 7. 445-6, 580; Elizabethan treatment of: 7. 599; in Renaissance art: 3. 392-99; in similes: 6. 243; Spenser follows religiously: 3. 254; 6. 247. *See also* Spenser, Edmund, his own mythographer

Nabal, 3. 275
Nadal, T. W., 7. 430-1, 438-41, 445-6; 8. 599, 608-10
Nadder, 4. 256
Nagle, Elizabeth, 8. 633
Naiads, 8. 334, 338
Nais, 6. 307
Names, 5. 199; 7. 267, 574, 578; 8. 333, 347; coinage of: 1. 202; 2. 209; 5. 186; 7. 454-5; feigned: 1. 264; 7. 463-77; more for sound than meaning: 7. 491; 8. 311; varied from original sources: 1. 264-5; 5. 186
Nangle. *See* Nagle
Napoleon, 2. 327
Narcissus, 3. 220; 6. 246; 8. 432, 548
Narwhal, 2. 359, 361
Nash, Thomas, 1. 492; 7. 650; 8. 299, 316, 393, 506, 582; Spenser, praise of: 3. 306; 7. 644; *Apology*: 8. 320; *Christs Teares over Jerusalem*: 7. 379, 477; 8. 392, 634-5; Greene's *Arcadia*, Preface: 7. 472; *Greene's Menaphon*, Introduction: 1. 312; 7. 304; *Pierce Pennilesse*: 1. 255; 2. 353-4; 3. 306, 428; 7. 419; *Strange News*: 8. 319, 375, 479, 575, 580-1, 584; *Summer's Last Will*: 8. 480; *Terrors of the Night*: 8. 393; *To the Gentlemen Students of Both Universities*: 7. 394; *Unfortunate Traveller*: 2. 209
Natalis Comes, *Mythologia*: 1. 512, 514-5; 2. 251-2, 351; 4. 243, 274; Book 1: 1: 8. 376; 9: 2. 239; Book 2: 1: 3. 292-3; 5. 242; 6. 279, 312; 2: 3. 297; 5. 164, 167; 8. 350; 4: 2. 261; 6. 301; 5: 8. 492; 6: 2. 393; 4. 196-7; 8: 1. 236; 4. 242-5, 276; 6. 305; 9, 10: 5. 172, 212; Book 3: Preface: 2. 251, 267; 1: 1. 234; 2: 5. 258; 3, 4, 10: 2. 357; 5: 2. 253; 6: 4. 182; 12: 1. 231; 2. 233, 257; 3. 244; 8. 323; 15: 1. 195; 4. 197; 6. 275; 17: 6. 276-7; 19: 3. 345; Book 4: 3: 2. 374-6; 8. 491; 6: 8. 428; 7: 3. 213; 8: 7. 329; 9: 5. 252; 6. 410; 10: 3. 295; 7. 288; 8. 470; 11: 6. 211; 13: 2. 369; 4. 235-7; 7. 525, 567; 8. 327; 14: 7. 511; 15: 6. 252; 7. 289; 16: 5. 242; 8. 467-8; Book 5: 1: 3. 266; 5: 2. 267, 370; 8. 483; 10: 1. 243; 12: 4. 276; 13: 3. 293; 5. 162, 215-7; 8. 328; 14: 8. 339; 16: 3. 208, 254; 7. 440; Book 6: 1: 3. 294; 5. 229; 8. 484; 6: 2. 359, 375-6, 394; 7: 2. 373; 9: 3. 293; 10: 5. 229; 16: 6. 280; 20-1: 1. 249; 5. 171, 219; 6. 279, 410; 8. 384; 22: 3. 266, 279: 6. 213, 277; 23: 3. 280; 7. 333; 24: 6. 285, 289-90; Book 7: 1: 4. 319; 5. 172, 203, 250, 255, 257; 2: 6. 307; 4: 4. 169; 6. 251; 7: 2. 264; 8. 449; 11: 8. 309, 377, 475; 13: 2. 364-6; 14: 4. 169; 8. 308; 15: 1. 514; 7. 288; 8. 312, 329; 18: 3. 293; Book 8: 1: 2. 384; 4. 276; 2: 4. 247; 8. 386; 3: 4. 242; 4: 4. 244; 5. 231; 6: 1. 208; 4. 247, 275; 8: 1. 199; 12: 2. 355; 8. 346; 13: 6. 306-7; 17: 5. 157; 19: 6. 301; 22: 2. 205; 4. 245; Book 9: 4: 8. 309; 5: 1. 242; 6: 2. 357; 12: 3. 240; 13: 3. 294; 6. 308; 18: 5. 257; Book 10; De Fluminibus Inferorum: 4. 196; De Faunis: 1. 240; De Nymphis, De Baccho: 2. 193, 382-3; 3. 251
National Library of Scotland, 8. 682
Natura, 2. 374-5; 6. 397-8, 403

Nature, 1. 213, 507, 512, 515; 2. 244-5, 366, 390; 3. 259, 343, 345; 4. 310; 5. 155, 215; 6. 281-2, 284, 447; 7. 268, 550, 562, 566, 630-1; is *anima mundi*: 6. 412-3; and Art: 8. 397; beauty: 6. 397, 412; and Concord: 4. 334; cult: 6. 398; decay of: 8. 380; fecundity: 2. 211; and God: 6. 296, 412, 418, 422; 7. 669, 672; great grandmother: 6. 299, 398, 404, 428; island of: 3. 254; and Justice: 6. 440; Law of: 2. 251; 8. 353; and Mutability: 2. 211; 3. 254; 5. 155; 6. 278, 311, 410; mythologized: 7. 268; Neo-platonic conception of: 6. 411-3, 415-21; pageant of: 6. 302-10, 409, 420, 436, 447; poetry of: 4. 239; 7. 282; in *Shepheardes Calender*: 7. 630; Spenser's conception of: 6. 281-2, 422-3, 427-8; stepdame: 7. 443; sympathy with man: 1. 239; 7. 245, 249, 269, 425, 452, 505; truth to: 1. 180-1, 443; 7. 275, 282; 8. 398; veiled: 6. 294-6, 397-8, 403, 412, 415, 449; and Venus: 4. 310, 321, 333; 6. 411-2, 449; womb and grave: 3. 257; 8. 285. *See also* Court of Nature
Nauclerus, Johannes, 2. 330, 452
Naunton, Robert, 2. 281; 4. 206; 6. 358; 8. 292-3, 304
Nausa, 3. 281
Nausicaa, 1. 305, 496; 8. 472
Navigation, 2. 252, 358
Naylor, E. W., 2. 201, 485
" ne," 7. 357
Neaera, 7. 464
Nebuchadnezzar, 1. 238; 4. 167; 8. 305
Neckam, Alexander, 4. 259-60, 264; 8. 288
Nectar, 7. 416; 8. 433, 512
Needham, Lady. *See* Aston, Frances
Needham, Sir Robert, 4. 314-5; 8. 417-8, 455
Neff, M. L., 5. 170, 345-7
Neill, J. K., 2. 294-5; 5. 319-24
Neilson, William A., 3. 353; 6. 224; 8. 466, 541
Nembroth. *See* Nimrod
Nemesian, 1. 311; 7. 385, 423
Nemesis, 3. 269; 5. 243; 8. 394
Nene, 4. 260
Nenna, Giovanni Battista, 6. 344; 8. 506-7, 708, 736
Nennius (historian), 1. 176
Nennius (son of Hely), 2. 323-4, 332
Neo-Latin, 8. 566
Neologisms: 8. 676
Neo-platonism, 1. 357-9; 2. 382; 3. 245, 326; 4. 307; 6. 389-90, 400, 404, 410-21; 7. 524, 529, 540, 547, 563, 566, 659-61, 662-81; 8. 442, 450, 453-4, 493, 631, 639-43, 653; Academy: 7. 559; and courtly love: 4. 223; key to allegory of *F. Q.*: 1. 358; mystics: 7. 557, 666-9, 673-6; Renaissance: 7. 524, 662-76
Nepenthe, 1. 331; 3. 246; 4. 186-7
Nepotes, 1. 232
Neptune, 1. 236; 3. 296, 393-4, 398; 4. 243, 246, 276, 316; 8. 400-1, 413, 597, 607
Nereids, 4. 242, 273-6
Nereus, 4. 246-7; 8. 413
Nero, 7. 463; 8. 289
Nessus, 1. 299
Nestor, 2. 299
Net, 2. 392-3; 3. 302; 5. 235-6; 8. 639
Netherlands, 1. 459; 5. 226-7, 244, 247-55, 279-80, 300-1, 303, 305, 317; 6. 384; 8. 304, 354; represented by Lion: 1. 453
Neve, Philip, 8. 708-9, 736-7
Neville, Alexander, 7. 463
Neville, Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, 2. 402; 3. 276, 279; 8. 374; is Paridell: 3. 378; 4. 171; 5. 245, 299, 301
New Abbey, 2. 399
*New Custom*, 8. 591
New Jerusalem, 1. 282, 290-2, 368, 370, 424, 503; 7. 561
New Law, 1. 399-401
New Poetry, 7. 371, 374, 390; 8. 333, 391, 532, 549
New Ross, 4. 269
New Testament, 1. 268, 285, 295, 407, 457, 466, 475; 8. 357-8
New Year, 2. 203; 5. 165; 6. 303; 7. 242-4, 435-8; 8. 421-2, 598, 633-4
New York Public Library, 1. 519; 8. 680-1, 706, 717
Newberry Library, 1. 519; 7. 709; 8. 681, 716
Newbolt, H., 7. 384
" newell," 7. 306
Newfangle, 1. 215-6; 8. 364, 577
Newre, 6. 424
Newton, A. Edward, 7. 708
Newton, Thomas (poet), 7. 468
Newton, Thomas (editor), 7. 544
*Nibelungen Lied*, 3. 332
Nicander, 1. 402; 2. 361
Niccols, Richard, 1. 478-9; 3. 275; 5. 329; 8. 580
Nichols, John, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*: 1. 473-5; 2. 407-8; 4. 324; 5. 184-5, 203; 6. 304, 309; 7. 475-6; 8. 403
Nichols, Josias, 6. 387
Nicholson, Brinsley, 7. 465; 8. 274-9, 411, 415, 616
Nicodemus, Gospel of: 1. 288
Nicolas, N. H., 7. 403
Nicole de Margival, 3. 353

Nicolo degli Agnostini, 2. 238, 390-1
Nicolson, M. E., 1. 249
Nicomachides, 5. 189
Nidd, 4. 262
Night, 1. 229-32, 250, 459; 2. 232-3, 257, 259; 3. 244; 6. 302, 308, 420; 8. 323-4, 468; is Countess of Salisbury: 1. 462-3, 468-9; Night's counsel: 1. 189; horses of: 1. 229, 366; 3. 302
Nightingale, 7. 405, 411; 8. 426, 434
Night-raven, 2. 369; 7. 316; 8. 487
Nile, 1. 184-7; 3. 251; 8. 406
Nimrod, 1. 444; 4. 167; 8. 305
Nine, 2. 480, 484-5
"*Nine Comoedies*," 2. 432; 6. 378; 8. 316, 437, 516-8; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 516, 534
Ninus, 2. 289; 8. 305
Niobe, 4. 207-8
Nisus, 3. 272
Nitze, W. A., 6. 366
Nobility, 6. 338. *See* Ancestry; Breeding
Noble, J. A., 8. 443
Noie, 7. 444
Nonnus, 1. 184; 4. 244
Noradin, 3. 286-7
Norden, John, 4. 257, 270
Nore, 4. 269
Norfolk, 7. 312
Norfolk, Duke of. *See* Howard, Thomas
Norfolk pamphlet, 5. 320
Norlin, George, 7. 408, 496
Norris, Sir John, 1. 449; 3. 308; 5. 248
North, Christian, 8. 665
North, Christopher. *See* Wilson, John
North, Eliza, 7. 312, 482, 653-4; 8. 665
North, Roger, 7. 653-4; 8. 665
North country, 7. 250, 253, 309-15, 331, 375, 386-7, 581, 651, 653-4
North, Thomas, 7. 653-4; 8. 300, 328, 353, 389, 585, 665; *Diall of Princes*: 5. 342-3, 345; *Plutarch's Lives*: 1. 489. *See also* Plutarch
Northampton, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry
Northampton, Marquess of. *See* Snachenbergh
Northamptonshire, 7. 312, 315
Northbrooke, John, 7. 608
Northern dialect. *See* Dialect
Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Perey, Henry
Norton, Dan, 8. 503, 664-6, 722
Norton, Thomas, 7. 465
Norway, 3. 231
Norwegians, 2. 332
Norwich, 8. 362
Notcutt, H. C., 298-301; 5. 285-7
Notre Dame, 1. 294
Noun becomes a verb, 6. 258
Novels, 1. 340; 7. 260
Novius, 5. 213
Nowell, Alexander, 8. 418
Nowell, Robert, 7. 314; 8. 418
Noyes, Alfred, 8. 602
Nugent, Nicholas, 5. 319
Numa, 2. 320-1; 5. 163
Nun of Kent, 1. 461, 465, 467
Nyctelius, 8. 338
Nymphs, 2. 193-4, 3. 241-2, 251-2, 301-2; 4. 276; 6. 302, 413; 7. 276, 280, 309, 316; 8. 402, 464-5, 482; fairies, same as: 2. 336; 7. 297; 8. 311-2, 338, 463

Oak, 6. 209, 287-9, 299, 304, 398; 7. 369; 8. 304, 360, 389, 411; and briar: 7. 253-5, 260-6, 603; 8. 577; is Grindal: 7. 261; is Norfolk: 7. 254; is Romanism: 7. 603; is Watson: 7. 363
Oat, 7. 380
Oath, 1. 225-6; 5. 168, 225; 6. 227
Obedience, 1. 406, 424; 3. 385; 4. 237
Oberon, 1. 254, 290, 291-3, 480; 2. 187-8, 334-7; is Henry VIII: 1. 480; 2. 334-6, 453
Oblivion, 8. 301
O'Brien, Murrogh, 2. 398
Obscure origin, 1. 294; 6. 204. *See also* Breeding
Occasion, 1. 366; 2. 225-7, 350; 3. 392
Occleve, Thomas, 7. 616
Occupatio, 8. 265, 288
Oceanus, 4. 276; 8. 483
Ockland, Christopher, 7. 285
O'Connor, Matthew, 1. 379-89
Octa, 1. 321; 2. 319; 3. 236
Octavius, King of Britain, 2. 331
October, 6. 420
Odorico, 1. 239
Odysseus. *See* Ulysses
Oedipus, 5. 257-8
Oenone, 3. 281; 8. 285
Offensiveness, 1. 221
*Ogier the Dane*, 2. 355, 445
Ogyges, 4. 245
Olaus Magnus, 2. 364
Olcon, 7. 469
Old Age, 4. 182-3
Old English alliterative verse, 7. 634, 636-7, 639
Old men, 3. 273
Old stories, 6. 237
Old Testament, 1. 295, 457, 466, 475
Oldys, William, 6. 349; 7. 464; 8. 292, 294-5, 302, 317, 319-20, 501
Olimpia, 5. 247; 6. 234

Olive, 7. 285
Olivier de la Marche, 1. 324
Ollyphant, 2. 372; 3. 266, 313, 320, 327, 372, 390; 6. 437
Olympia, 3. 265-6; 8. 381
Olympias, 1. 238
Olympic Games, 3. 265-6
Olympus, 3. 265-6; 8. 381
Omission of expletive or pronoun, 1. 303; 7. 248, 270; 8. 314
Omphale, 5. 203-4
" One day . . . ," 8. 423
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 5. 263
O'Neill, Shane, 2. 400, 402; 5. 162, 167; 6. 233
O'Neills, 2. 191, 400-1
Onomacritus, 6. 274
Onomatopoeia, 1. 195, 227; 2. 368; 3. 268; 4. 221; 6. 208; 8. 415
Ooraxes, 4. 248
*Opera Aliquot*, 5. 219
Operinus, 7. 596
Oppian, 2. 360-1, 364; 8. 408
Ops, 6. 279, 301
Orc, 1. 295, 374-6; 3. 263, 270; 4. 203, 205
Orcus, 2. 254, 370; 8. 377
Ordeal, 5. 168
Order, 1. 225, 270; 4. 310; 5. 239, 243-4; 6. 293-5, 427, 429, 440, 449; 7. 254
Orestes, 4. 223-4, 303, 316
Organs, 8. 477
Orgoglio, 1. 199, 366, 368-9, 399, 414, 417, 437-8, 471; 2. 471; 6. 191, 225, 229; is Carnal Pride: 1. 423-4, 428; is Charlemagne: 1. 449, 485; his dungeon the Inquisition: 1. 441; is reign of Mary Tudor: 1. 470; fight with is a trial of faith: 1. 428-9; is persecution under Mary: 1. 453; is Francis, Duke of Guise: 1. 449, 460; Henry VIII, one trait of: 1. 456, 458; is Philip II: 1. 441, 458, 460, 465, 470; is Romanism: 1. 470; is Spanish marriage: 1. 460; is spiritual pride: 1. 432: victory over Red Cross Knight is triumph of Papacy: 1. 450, 455-6; is capture of Calais: 1. 459
Orguil, 1. 405
Orguilleus, 1. 254
Orichalcum, 8. 395
Origen, 7. 558
Orillo, 2. 346
Orimont, 3. 380; 5. 186
Orion, 1. 363; 2. 204-5; 6. 306
Orkneys, 3. 231
Orlando, 1. 295, 360, 374-6, 418-9; 2. 207, 229, 275-6, 279; 3. 264, 367, 369, 375; 5. 247; 6. 202
Ormonde, Earl of. *See* Butler, Thomas
Ormonde, Countess of. *See* Sheffield, Elizabeth
Orontea, 5. 197
Orpheus, 1. 239, 302; 4. 174; 7. 381, 446, 510-1, 518-9; 8. 297, 307-8, 311, 332, 344, 434, 459-60; *Argonautica*: 2. 373; 3. 293; 5. 166; 6. 274; *Hymns*: 1. 231; 7. 666; *To Adonis*: 3. 255; *To Aphrodite*: 7. 481; *To Natura*: 6. 295, 299, 412-3; *To Nereus*: 4. 247; *To Zeus*: 6. 281
Orpine, 8. 399
Orsilochus, 3. 238
Orson, 1. 293; 6. 201
Orthrus, 6. 213
Orwen, W. R., 8. 528, 607
Orwin, Thomas, 8. 584, 679, 735
Osiris, 4. 319; 5. 214-7, 295
Ossian, 6. 425-6
Oswald, 3. 233
Otes de Lisle, Sir, 1. 391
Othello, 5. 176
" other," 2. 226, 343; 5. 202
Otherworld, 2. 444-9; 6. 184
Oure (river). 4. 271
Our Lady's Bower, 7. 328
Outlaws. *See* Thieves
Ouze (rivers), 4. 252, 257-8, 260, 262
Ouzel (bird), 8. 467
Ouzel (river), 4. 257
Ovid, 1. 205, 404, 406, 421, 514; 3. 301, 345-9, 352, 393-6; 4. 180-1; 6. 398, 407, 414, 449; 7. 266, 394, 426, 448, 654; 8. 449, 564; Spenser, compared with: 3. 287; 5. 262; 6. 285; 8. 401-3
*Amores*: Book 1: 1: 4. 203; 5. 206; 8. 297;2: 3. 299, 354; 5. 210; 7: 2. 205; 9: 8. 423; 13: 3. 293; 14: 7. 567; 15: 8. 532; Book 2: 4: 1. 304; 5: 2. 214, 296; 3. 279-80; 5. 189; 6: 8. 460; 9: 4. 202; 12, 13, 17: 7. 252; 12: 4. 190; 16: 8. 467; Book 3: 4: 3. 275; 7: 7. 394
*Art of Love*: Book 1: 77: 4. 229; 95-6: 5. 199; 117: 3. 243; 6. 236; 118: 6. 216; 473-6: 8. 426; 772: 1. 311; Book 2: 439: 3. 212; 445: 5. 207; 598: 1. 310; 735: 6. 211; Book 3: 37: 8. 339; 69-70: 1. 198; 77: 7. 407; 83: 8. 490; 224: 2. 384; 7. 567; 396: 3. 265; 401-2: 4. 194; 549-50: 7. 389; 564: 5. 263; 653: 5. 206; *Ex Ponto*: 2. 314; 3. 262, 292; 4. 185; 6. 244; 7. 285; 8. 426, 505
*Fasti*: Book 1: 65, 125: 4. 221; 89-112: 8. 352; 125: 6. 308; 233: 5. 160; 375: 4. 252; 425-32: 3. 213; 461: 1. 304; 555-6: 5. 234; 637-50: 4. 226; 645-6: 5. 171; Book 2: 83-105: 4. 249-50; 119:

2. 303; 175, 447: 3. 226; 207-10: 6. 259; 219: 2. 342; 305: 5. 198; 6. 270; 449 ff.: 2. 193; 457: 6. 308; 683-4: 8. 388; 806: 6. 258; Book 3: 1-13: 1. 174; 6. 303; 107-8: 8. 432; 255: 2. 193; 263, 275: 2. 321; 451-8: 8. 309; 507-16: 6. 251; 555: 5. 199; 720: 5. 162; 851-76: 3. 293; 6. 303; 891-2: 4. 226; Book 4: 23-30: 6. 303; 91: 7. 481; 201 ff.: 1. 242; 249: 4. 253; 429-42: 8. 496-7; 459: 4. 278; 5. 231-2; 715: 3. 293; Book 5: 19-25: 5. 241; 23: 8. 484; 111-28, 693-720: 6. 303, 307; 164: 3. 213; 195 ff.: 7. 289; 201 ff.: 2. 238; 8. 495; 419-20: 1. 198; 537: 2. 204; 541: 4. 244; 607-14: 3. 293; 617: 5. 158; 693-720: 8. 505; Book 6: 5: 7. 387, 391; 13-4: 7. 318; 292-306: 6. 301; 489, 497: 4. 244; 629: 1. 237; 637-48: 4. 226; 741: 1. 236; 745: 1. 237; 811: 8. 459

*Heroides*: 1: 1. 198; 3. 283; 5. 212; 2: 8. 339; 4: 1. 240; 3. 262, 298; 4. 277; 7. 366; 5: 6. 243; 8. 504; 9: 2. 294; 5. 198, 203; 12: 8. 471; 15: 3. 306; 7. 394; 17: 3. 280; 18, 19: 7. 519; 20, 21: 2. 265-6; 8. 474

*Metamorphoses*: and Book 7 of *F. Q.*: 6. 273; and Renaissance painting: 3. 395-6; Book 1: 5 ff.: 3. 257; 7. 512; 8. 330-1; 10: 7. 461; 17-20: 7. 481; 18-25: 7. 511-2; 21 ff.: 6. 295; 7. 550; 25 ff.: 4. 226; 85: 2. 288; 89-113: 5. 160, 166; 8. 354; 107: 3. 258; 138-40: 2. 255; 149- 50: 6. 305; 8. 350; 156-62: 6. 278; 168-252: 6. 276, 408; 175-6: 6. 277; 179-80: 6. 278, 280; 187: 8. 413; 190-1: 5. 247; 241: 2. 200; 253 ff.: 6. 280; 272-3: 2. 342; 3. 264; 336: 7. 461; 399: 5. 157; 416-37: 1. 186; 419: 3. 340; 422-33: 1. 184; 3. 251; 8. 470; 452 ff.: 2. 379; 468-73: 3. 294; 7. 480; 492: 3. 211; 498: 8. 467; 505: 6. 216; 506: 3. 243; 6. 236; 521-4: 4. 199; 7. 424; 533: 5. 228; 543-7: 8. 429; 548: 2. 196; 570: 8. 498; 601 ff.: 7. 382; 623-722: 7. 392; 625-7: 7. 333; 649: 7. 337; 662: 3. 242; 668-77: 8. 376; 689-712: 7. 248, 281; 748: 5. 229: 750-2, 329: 8. 311; Book 2: 1-300: 6. 276; 1-3: 3. 208; 4. 229; 5-18: 2. 373; 3. 292; 4. 189; 23-4: 5. 240; 25-30: 6. 293, 302-3, 305-6; 31-380: 6. 408; 69: 2. 364; 112-5: 8. 466; 119; 5. 229; 153-5: 2. 342; 5. 229; 195-200: 5. 229; 225: 8. 498; 296-7: 7. 303; 340-66: 8. 339; 342: 6. 217; 344: 3. 226; 362: 1. 202; 392: 1. 305; 397: 6. 258; 457 ff.: 6. 283, 409; 542 ff.: 3. 295; 592: 1. 194; 623: 5. 231; 640: 6. 185; 760-832: 5. 266-7; 768-96: 1. 221-2; 833: 3. 293; 846-75: 8. 401; 867-8: 6. 303; Book 3: 31-45: 1. 296; 69-73: 1. 299; 131 ff.: 6. 285; 138-252: 3. 253; 157-62: 2. 238; 4. 222; 6. 290, 295; 173, 180: 6. 283, 409; 184: 1. 216; 5. 241; 253 ff.: 3. 293; 303-6: 6. 277; 339-510: 1. 221; 3. 22, 247, 259; 6. 246; 7. 365; 8. 349, 432; 568-71: 3. 264; 701: 5. 231-2; Book 4: 1-166: 3. 268; 11: 3. 212; 20: 5. 162; 26-7: 1. 218; 46: 1. 235; 122: 6. 201; 176-89: 1. 175; 2. 393; 185: 4. 193; 190: 3. 295; 192: 3. 295; 8. 395; 228: 1. 207; 241: 8. 395; 285 ff.: 1. 248; 330-2: 2. 296; 8. 474; 416 ff., 512, 519-21: 4. 244; 432-3: 2. 256; 449: 1. 234; 458 ff.: 1. 235; 461: 6. 280; 480: 5. 190; 495 ff.: 3. 288; 528: 5. 231; 756: 6. 277; 8. 310; 782: 1. 254: 785-6: 8. 309; 797: 3. 296; Book 5: 5-7: 1. 299; 104: 4. 212; 158: 4. 185; 177-80: 1. 253; 254-63: 8. 301, 324, 459; 339-84: 1. 511-2, 514; 7. 497; 388--91: 6. 245-6; 533: 2. 268; 538-52: 4. 196; 570: 3. 278; 572 ff.: 6. 283, 290, 409, 430; 604 ff.: 3. 243; 6. 236; 618-21: 2. 196; 642 ff.: 8. 339; Book 6: 1-145: 3. 396-7; 8. 400-3, 607, 610; 37-8: 2. 210; 70-7: 8. 403; 87: 2. 378-9; 97: 8. 486; 101: 8. 403; 103-28: 3. 291-6, 394; 4. 214; 6. 303, 307; 8. 397, 498; 127-30: 8. 402; 143-5: 8. 403; 146 ff.: 4. 208; 7. 284; 152-5: 5. 249; 173: 2. 268; 174-5: 7. 303; 176 ff.: 2. 298; 186: 2. 357; 412 ff.: 8. 343; 424-674: 7. 349: 429: 8. 468; 455: 3. 211; 516-8: 2. 277; 527: 1. 241; 6. 216; 529: 3. 243; 6. 236; 558: 4. 212; 674: 8. 343; 685-6: 5. 262; 695: 6. 217; Book 7: 2. 374; 1 ff.: 2. 373; 225: 8. 498; 408-15: 6. 270; 530: 3. 226; Book 8: 176-82: 6. 251; 303, 405-6: 4. 224; 339: 6. 217; 373: 8. 505; 422-4: 1. 306; 452-4: 4. 182; 561: 3. 242; 695: 1. 299; 761: 1. 202; Book 9: 46-9: 4. 189; 71: 6. 270; 140: 5. 203; 153: 1. 300; 191: 4. 169; 194-6: 5. 228; 229-72: 8. 299; 429: 4. 182; 453: 3. 220; 722: 8. 461; 735-44: 3. 220; 782: 4. 238; Book 10: 8. 344; 1: 1. 287; 8. 460; 11-77: 1. 234; 76: 2. 232; 86 ff.: 2. 378; 6. 245; 90-104: 1. 179, 181; 3. 258; 91, 263: 8. 339; 120 ff.: 1. 243; 130: 1. 242; 155: 3. 294; 162-219: 3. 259, 295; 197-200: 8. 339; 298 ff.: 3. 220; 312 ff.: 4. 205; 372-3: 1. 259; 452: 2. 369; 500: 1. 182; 519-739: 7. 486-7, 497-8; 519: 3. 208; 535-45: 3. 208-9; 560-605: 2. 265; 634: 1. 307; 705: 3. 209; 717-8: 8. 498; 728 ff.: 3. 208; 734-

9: 7. 498; Book 11: 50: 1. 302; 51-3: 8. 307; 73: 3. 212; 142-5: 4. 201; 146 ff.: 7. 319; 194-220: 8. 345; 200: 2. 342; 217 ff.: 3. 240; 6. 254; 229: 6. 299; 237, 249-56: 3. 241; 312: 6. 277; 8. 310; 384-478: 7. 432, 434, 439; 435: 6. 217; 554: 8. 498; 592 ff.: 1. 192-3, 195; 617-21: 1. 195; 647: 5. 190; 771: 3. 262; 5. 181; Book 12: 44-6: 3. 256; 50-2: 1. 299; 102 ff.: 6. 207; 210 ff.: 4. 169, 224; 6. 251; 536-41: 4. 169: Book 13: 25: 8. 344; 162 ff.: 3. 240; 241-6: 5. 212; 8. 345; 262-5: 5. 189; 394-8: 3. 295; 404-7, 565-71: 5. 232; 415: 2. 298; 547: 6. 259; 806: 3. 262; 870: 5. 231; 904 ff.: 4. 243; Book 14: 116-7: 2. 370; 122: 2. 256; 255: 2. 370; 291-2: 8. 428; 403-5: 1. 231; 639: 1. 242; 694: 8. 394; 767-9: 3. 278; 7. 497; Book 15: 6. 409; 54: 4. 259; 103-42: 6. 300; 132: 3. 239; 165-478: 6. 300; 165-7, 249: 3. 257; 196: 6. 312; 197-213: 6. 302-3, 409; 212: 7. 256; 234-7: 6. 300, 310; 241-51: 6. 423; 249-58: 6. 313; 252-60: 3. 340, 347; 298: 3. 277; 317: 1. 248; 362-4: 1. 186-7; 375-8: 1. 186; 497: 1. 237; 5. 231; 504, 524-9: 5. 230-1; 517: 1. 236; 553: 1. 294; 603-5: 1. 299; 781: 4. 182; 808: 4. 182; 845-6: 4. 184; 871-2: 7. 427; 8. 297; *Remedia Amoris*: 2. 433; 3. 212; 6. 260; 7. 270, 272; 8. 339

*Tristia*: 1. 1: 7. 394; 1. 2: 7. 460; 1. 4: 8. 314; 2. 13: 8. 459; 2. 299: 8. 490; 2. 568: 1. 512; 3. 5: 8. 426; 3. 7: 1. 238; 3. 9: 2. 373; 3. 11: 6. 216; 4. 3: 7. 355; 4. 6: 8. 425; 4. 10: 7. 252; 5. 1: 7. 355; 5. 8: 3. 269; 8. 9: 8. 394. *See also* Golding

Ovidian myth, 6. 252; 7. 454; 8. 401-2

Owl, 1. 412; 2. 296, 369; 4. 196; 8. 486

Owst, C. R., 5. 172

Ox, 3. 239

Oxford, 4. 252-3, 259-60; 6. 298-9; Reformers: 7. 674

*Oxford Book of Proverbs*, 8. 351-3, 356, 479

Oxford, Earl of. *See* De Vere, Edward

Oxymoron, 1. 243; 8. 285, 296, 407, 482, 500

Oza, 2. 319; 3. 236

Pacuvius, 2. 392; 6. 256

Paeon, 3. 242

Pagan and Paganism, 1. 200, 244; 5. 157; 7. 562, 591, 601-2; blended with Christian: 1. 273, 363; 7. 601, 667; 8. 493; kings: 1. 296. *See also* Classical

Page, 6. 196

Page, William, 7. 609

Pageantry, 1. 212, 410, 413; 2. 190; 3. 287; 4. 167, 239-40; 5. 184-5; 6. 184, 302-10, 409, 420, 433, 438; 8. 304, 437, 646-7, 672; lacking in *F. Q.* 6: 6. 317-8

Pageants, 1. 390, 415, 441, 450, 473-82, 493-4; 2. 190-1, 224; 3. 355-9; 4. 203-4; 5. 319; 6. 202, 302, 432; 7. 390, 608; 8. 304, 307, 461

*Pageaunts*, 2. 399; 3. 299-300, 393; 4. 324; 6. 436; 7. 322; 8. 304, 405, 512, 514, 526-8

Painless birth, 3. 253

Painter, William, 1. 488

Painting, 1. 207, 219, 225, 241, 277, 286, 288, 294-5, 305, 367-9, 413, 418; 2. 211, 213, 216, 217, 228, 259, 270-1, 277, 293, 373, 379; 3. 237, 309, 392-4, 399; 8. 402, 602; Flemish: 2. 366; Italian: 2. 366, 379; 6. 254; 7. 238, 267, 282: of St. George (possible source of *F. Q.* 1): 1. 390; miniature: 8. 397; mural: 3. 208; 4. 168, 209; 6. 298; Roman: 1. 512

Palaces, 5. 237-9; 8. 374

Palamon and Arcite, 4. 303; 5. 214; 6. 203

Palemon, 4. 243; 7. 345, 464, 469, 517

Palici, 8. 311

Palin, 7. 464, 467-8

Palingenius, 3. 340, 345; 4. 228; 7. 513-4, 552; 8. 281, 391

Palinode, 6. 359; 7. 290-6, 300, 306-7, 323, 334, 468, 584, 643; 8. 357; is Youth: 7. 603

Palladine, 3. 266, 328

Pallans, 5. 171

Pallas. *See* Minerva

Palmer, 1. 189; 2. 197, 230, 350, 352, 365, 370, 377, 393-5, 410, 427, 431, 471; abstract quality of temperance: 2. 429; type of Christ: 2. 429; is Conscience, God's Word, Sobriety: 2. 192; is John Knox: 2. 402; is prudence: 2. 188; Paphael, corresponds to: 2. 429; is reason: 2. 188, 192, 442-3; 3. 323; is Sir Henry Palmer: 2. 404; is Whitgift: 1. 492; 2. 188, 278, 401

*Palmerin D'Oliva*, 2. 394

*Palmerin of England*, 2. 230, 237, 348; 6. 201; 8. 342

Palm Sunday, 1. 243

Palomides, 6. 271

Pamela, 2. 402

Pan, 1. 243; 2. 295-6; 6. 281, 291; 7. 248, 319, 419, 598, 647; 8. 490; is Christ: 7. 288, 299, 601; is Francis I: 7. 418, 422; is God: 7. 333; is Henry VIII: 2.

384; 7. 274, 281-2, 288; is the Pope: 7. 288, 334
Pandemonium, 5. 217-8
Pandora, 8. 333
Pandora (Drayton's), 8. 451
*Pandosto*. *See* Greene, Robert
Panope, 3. 271
Panthea, 1. 291, 514; 2. 334-5
Panther, 8. 437
Pantomime, 2. 224-5; 3. 299-301, 356
Panwelt, 2. 332
Papacy, 1. 178, 423-4; 5. 314; 7. 586, 609; 8. 412. *See* Popery
Paradise, 3. 258; 7. 322, 397. *See also* Earthly Paradise; Love, Paradise of
*Paradise of Daintie Devices*, 7. 318; 8. 286; 332, 370
Paradox, 1. 177; 6. 240; 8. 294, 676
Paranomasia, 7. 247, 251
Parcae. *See* Fates
Parenthesis, 6. 485; 7. 246-7
Parhelion, 5. 188-9
Paridell, 1. 480-1; 2. 372; 3. 273, 276, 279-85, 313, 319-20, 328; 4. 188, 284, 299, 330; 5. 322, 324; is Earl of Arundel: 5. 245; is Earl of Oxford: 3. 380; is Westmoreland: 3. 378; 4. 171; 5. 245, 299, 301
Paris, of Troy, 2. 273, 277; 3. 240, 280-1, 320; 4. 223; 6. 293; 7. 333, 347, 392
*Paris and Vienna*, 4. 221
Parisiles, 6. 381
Parison, 7. 246, 444; 8. 484, 595
Parius, 3. 281
Park of Pride, 1. 416
Parker, Matthew, 1. 484; 7. 298, 300, 302, 359; 8. 361-2
Parker, R. E., 7. 625
Parkinson, John, 2. 263; 7. 498
Parlante, 3. 211
Parma, Prince of, 5. 226-7, 252
Parmenides, 7. 481
Parmenter, M., 7. 243, 248, 256, 304, 316, 346, 355, 404, 634
Parnassus, 1. 368, 370; 7. 319; 8. 313, 541
Paros, 3. 281
Parr, William, 7. 433, 435
Parry, William, 5. 320, 324
Parsons, Robert, 7. 360, 402
Part, W. M., 7. 616
*Partheneia Sacra*, 2. 368; 3. 284; 6. 200
Parthenius, 6. 380
Parthians, 2. 344
Participle, 7. 337
Pasiphae, 2. 366
Pasithea, 7. 289
" Pasquill," 1. 173; 3. 307
Passerat, Jean, 8. 434
Passions, 2. 458-62; 5. 287
Pastimes. *See* Games.
Pastoral, 1. 242; 3. 252; 5. 156-7; 6. 242-3, 255, 258; 7. 237, 240, 251, 390, 422, 447; 8. 594; Alexandrian: 7. 484; allegory: 7. 580, 582, 597; and chivalry: 7. 495; close of pastoral poem: 7. 251, 287, 482; convention: 6. 238, 362; 7. 248, 338, 397-401, 407-8, 417, 429, 442-3, 448, 478, 483, 485, 496, 591-2; 8. 296-7, 307, 381, 459; disguise: 7. 399, 483-5, 571, 576, 580-1, 585, 590, 593, 597, 604, 8. 629; elegy: 7. 395-401, 407-8, 432, 442, 483-6, 590; expressions: 6. 239; in *F. Q.* 6: 6. 317, 319-20, 347-8, 355, 360; French: 3. 253; 7. 277, 595-7; grief: 7. 278; Italian: 7. 595-7; language: 7. 614-30; native English: 7. 268, 277, 592-5; panegyric: 7. 275-7, 590; poets: 7. 240; Portuguese: 7. 590; romantic: 7. 644; satire: 7. 292, 590-1, 600, 604, 607; Spanish: 7. 590; tradition: 7. 571-6, 579, 581-2, 584, 587-99, 615, 618, 622, 625, 637, 644, 654
Pastorella, 3. 263; 5. 284; 6. 255-7, 260-1, 318-20, 325-6, 334, 340, 344, 349, 360, 371-81; is Elizabeth Boyle: 6. 318; is Frances Walsingham: 6. 350-3, 355, 363
Pastourelle, 7. 590
Patch, H. R., 4. 240; 5. 252
" pate," 7. 311-2
*Patent Rolls*, 5. 346
Pater, Walter, 7. 382; 8. 397
Pathetic Fallacy, 1. 239; 7. 245, 249, 321, 400, 443, 592, 597
Pathos, 1. 256; 2. 229
Patience, 1. 405-7, 424; 2. 206; 4. 237
Patmore, Coventry, 8. 659
Patmos, 2. 373
Paton, L. A., 1. 267
Patrick, Simon, 8. 589
*The Patriot*, 5. 177
Patriotism, 1. 266
Patroclus, 4. 316
Patronage, 8. 533-4, 537, 567, 584
Patrons, 7. 501
Pattison, Bruce, 7. 346
Paul of Perugia, 8. 387
Paul, St., 1. 308, 414, 416, 418, 422, 425, 435; 3. 324; 5. 338-9; 7. 672
Paulinus, 2. 327
Paulus Jovius, 8. 498
Pausanius, 2. 375; 3. 333; 4. 237, 246; 6. 398
Peace, 5. 244; 8. 649; Dame Peace: 1. 407
Peace, Tristram, 8. 649-51

Peacham, Henry, 5. 325, 367; 6. 337, 359; 8. 464, 508-9
Peacock, 1. 416; 8. 396
" peal," 5. 244
Pearl, 4. 226
*Pearl*, 7. 444; 8. 462, 469, 472
Pearson, A. S. F., 7. 325
" peasant," 6. 200, 255-6
Peasants' War, 5. 175, 342
" Peece," 3. 284
Peele, George, 4. 314; 6. 360; 8. 536, 540, 621; *Anglorum Feriae*: 1. 476; 6. 359; *Arraignment of Paris*: 3. 285; 7. 468, 594, 643; *David and Bethsabe*: 1. 224; 2. 399; *Eclogue Gratulatorie*: 6. 359-61; 7. 468, 594, 643; *Farewell to Drake and Norris*: 1. 476-7; *Old Wives Tale*: 2. 205; *Polyhymnia*: 2. 203; 6. 361
Pelasgus, 4. 246
*Pelerinage de Vie Humaine*, 1. 277; 2. 253
Peleus, 2. 266; 3. 240; 6. 253-4, 299; 8. 345, 401, 652
Pelham, William, 5. 174
Pelion, 6. 299
Pelleas, 6. 271
Pelles, King, 1. 400
Pellite, 2. 318
Pelops, 2. 267
Pembroke College, Cambridge, 4. 259; 7. 361, 362, 404, 571, 610, 646, 650; 8. 317
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert, Henry
Penance, 1. 406-7; 6. 208, 210
Penda, 3. 233
Pendle, 7. 313, 362, 386, 616, 631, 653
Pendragon. *See* Arthur, Uther
Penelope, 1. 208; 5. 222; 8. 428
Peneus, 2. 378; 8. 499
Penia, 8. 468. *See also* Penury
Penitence, 2. 229
Penn, William, 2. 206
Penshurst, 4. 273; 7. 329-30, 371, 378, 395-6, 402, 489, 611
Pensioners, 1. 305
Pentecost, 1. 313
Penthesilea, 2. 218-9; 3. 238, 332, 336-7; 5. 200
Pentheus, 5. 231
Penthia, 7. 498-9
Penury, 3. 261; 7. 511. *See also* Penia
Penzance, 7. 462
Pepys, Samuel, 8. 666
*Perceforest*, 2. 451; 6. 382
Percival, 1. 293, 397-8, 399-401; 6. 367-71
Percy, Henry, Earl of Northumberland: 2. 402-3; 3. 307; 5. 304; 8. 374; is Blandamour: 3. 378; 4. 171; 5. 245, 299, 301
Percy, Thomas, *Folio Manuscripts*: 1. 259, 272, 391; *Reliques of Ancient Poetry*: 4. 213; 1. 4: 1. 188, 199; 1. 6: 6. 227-8; 2. 8: 1. 181; 5. 4: 7. 459; 5. 11: 2. 246; 5. 13: 2. 240; 5. 22: 8. 504; 6. 4: 7. 636; 8. 9: 1. 181; 9. 1: 1. 177
Percy, William, 7. 296
*Peredur*, 6. 369
Pérez, Alonzo, 6. 379-81
Pérez de Moya, Juan, 2. 375
Peridure, 2. 323; 3. 269
Perigot, 7. 338-40, 342, 344-6; 8. 319
Periphrasis, 8. 549, 677
Perissa, 2. 197, 201-2, 411, 417, 421, 425-6
Peristera, 8. 396-7
Perkinson, R. H., 8. 508
*Perlesvaus*, 1. 399-401; 6. 365-71
Perne, Andrew, 7. 293, 295, 606
Perodia, 6. 260-1
Perotto, Niccolò, 7. 289
Perrett, Wilfrid, 2. 314-6
Perrot, John, 1. 244, 464-5, 469; 5. 236; 6. 384-5; 7. 475
Persant of Inde, Sir, 1. 395
Persephone, 7. 416, 446; 8. 315-6, 343. *See also* Proserpina
Perseus, 1. 253, 293, 379; 4. 243; 8. 309, 377
Persia, 1. 214, 217, 293, 344
Persius Flaccus, 1. 357; 2. 223, 376; 4. 241; 6. 211; 7. 318-9, 390
Personification, 1. 339-40; 2. 230, 256-8, 412-3; 3. 287, 292, 299-303, 354-5; 4. 203, 237; 8. 294, 389. *See also* Prosopopoeia
Perturbations, 1. 357-8; 2. 233-4, 284, 458-62; 6. 212
*Pervigilium Veneris*, 1. 178; 7. 440
Pessimism, 8. 293. *See also* Disillusion; Spenser, Edmund
Peter Cantor, 2. 425-6
Peter Lombard, 1. 310
Peter, St., 1. 423, 428; 3. 256
Petitus, 5. 198, 200
Petowe, Henry, 7. 473-4
Petrarch, 1. 418, 513; 3. 325; 4. 163; 7. 242, 246, 268, 320, 347, 373, 442, 492, 587, 589, 592, 596, 621, 650, 661, 675-6, 679; 8. 380, 393, 404, 413-6, 628-32, 634, 637-40; " the English Petrarch ": 7. 468; and Spenser: 8. 530, 628-30, 638; *Africa*: 7. 240, 289; *Eclogues*: 1, 2, 11: 7. 249; 1: 7. 590; 3: 7. 317; 6, 7: 7. 359; 11: 7. 355; *Sestine*: 7. 347-9; *Sonnets*: 8. 455, 628, 631, 634, 637; *Sonnets and Canzoni*, ed. Carducci: 2, 3: 8. 423, 425; 4: 7. 279; 14: 8. 432; 17: 8. 438; 20: 8. 421; 21, 86: 7. 481; 8. 423, 432,

438-9; 23, 28, 37: 8. 656; 38: 7. 393; 42: 2. 246; 45: 8. 434; 49: 8. 421; 55: 5. 206; 76: 8. 433; 77: 8. 425; 79, 212, 214: 8. 440; 86: 8. 439; 90: 8. 474; 115: 7. 283; 121: 8. 423; 125: 8. 421; 126-7: 8. 450; 128: 2. 310; 130: 8. 454; 133: 8. 432, 451; 134: 8. 428; 150: 8. 432; 151, 154: 8. 422, 427; 159: 8. 474; 171: 3. 211; 173: 8. 428; 187: 7. 393; 8. 302; 189: 8. 431; 190: 8. 443; 192: 7. 331; 8. 433; 193: 8. 432; 203: 8. 426; 206: 8. 453; 215: 8. 423, 434; 237: 7. 348-9; 242: 8. 436; 248: 8. 382; 263: 7. 289; 264: 8. 654-6; 265: 8. 425, 430; 268: 7. 432, 445; 278: 7. 441; 292: 8. 474; 323: 8. 273-7, 413, 415-6, 438, 611-9, 622-5, 627; 343: 7. 721; 348: 8. 474; 353: 8. 454; 362: 7. 557; *Triumph of Chastity*: 3. 354; *Triumph of Love*: 3. 298-9, 301, 354; 4. 217; "*Visions*": 8. 414, 511-2

Petrarchans, 7. 370

Petrarchism, 3. 325; 7. 515, 535, 583, 618, 654, 661, 663-4, 669, 675; 8. 422, 429, 431, 435, 441, 448, 630-4, 637-40

Petre, Anne, 8. 666

Petre, Robert, Lord, 8. 666

Petre, William, 8. 662-3, 665-6

Petronius Arbiter, 2. 228; 3. 222; 7. 360

Pforzheimer, Carl H., 7. 696, 708; 8. 681, 697-8, 706

Phaedra, 1. 236-7; 2. 366

Phaedria, 1. 347; 2. 183, 199, 234, 241-5, 349, 352, 415, 425, 430, 435; 6. 216; and Armida: 2. 445; and Dame du Lac: 2. 445

Phaedrus (fabulist), 1. 243; 2. 225; 7. 304

Phaedrus (Plato's), 4. 164

Phaer, Thomas, 8. 312

Phaethon, 5. 229; 8. 311, 339

Phantastes, 2. 297, 299, 438, 458

Phao, 4. 273-6

Phaon. *See* Phedon

Pharos of Alexander, 8. 305

Phasis, 4. 248

Phedon, 2. 229, 402, 411, 441, 471; 5. 169

Philautas, 4. 223

Philemon, 2. 229

Philip, Alexander, 7. 243

Philip II, 1. 454, 459-60, 471-2; 5. 225, 246, 260, 280, 285, 329; 8. 607; is Arachne: 8. 607; is Dolon: 5. 211-2, 316; is Grantorto: 5. 163, 261, 302, 312; is Geryoneo: 5. 249, 301-2; is Jove: 8. 607; is Neptune: 8. 607; portrait: 3. 392; is Proteus: 3. 379-80; is Sansjoy: 1. 449, 459-60; is the Soldan: 5. 225-7, 302; is the spider: 8. 605, 607

Philips, Ambrose, 8. 460

Philisides, 6. 351, 373; 7. 491, 585; 8. 307. *See* Sidney, Philip

Phillips, Edward, 2. 398; 4. 177-8; 7. 466, 468, 477, 488

Phillips, Gerald, 8. 605

Phillira, 3. 296

Phillis. *See* Phyllis

Philo Judaeus, 6. 423; 7. 514

Philobone, 1. 406

Philoclea, 3. 393

Philodemus, 8. 489

Philomela, 7. 349, 415-6; 8. 343

Φιλοφίλιππος, 7. 494

Philosophy, 1. 289; 4. 235; 7. 662; 8. 329

Philotime, 1. 356; 2. 252, 260, 262, 415, 418, 427-8, 434, 436; 6. 191

Philotimus, 2. 262

Philpot, 8. 486

Philpot, W. B., 7. 425; 8. 397, 593, 654

Philtra, 5. 195

Philyra, 6. 307

Phlegethon, 1. 230; 2. 231, 237, 248

Phlegeton, 2. 404

Phlegra, 2. 304

Phoeax, 4. 246

Phoebe, 6. 437

Phoenix, 1. 196; 2. 196; 4. 246

*Phoenix*, 2. 448; 8. 460

*Phoenix Nest*, 7. 485

Phorcus, 4. 243

Phornutus, 1. 514; 8. 541

Phyllis, 7. 266, 472, 476-7; 8. 338-9, 392, 497, 635. *See also* Spencer, Elizabeth

*Physician's Prologue*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)

*Physiologus*, 1. 303

Physiology, 2. 468-70, 482

Pibrac, Guy du Faur, 8. 281

Piccolomini, Aenaeus Silvius, 8. 321

Piccolomini, Alessandro, 1. 329-30, 343, 354, 356; 2. 459; 3. 321; 4. 292-3

Piccolomini, Francesco, 3. 321

Pico della Mirandola, 6. 390; 7. 492, 528, 540, 551, 553, 559, 673-4; 8. 641; Commentary on Benivieni: 3. 346; 7. 650, 661, 662, 671, 676-80; 1. 4: 7. 562-3; 2. 4: 7. 542; 2. 10: 7. 566; 2. 11: 7. 553, 566; 2. 13: 7. 553; 3. 2: 7. 568; 3. 8: 7. 569-70; 3. 10: 7. 526-7, 531, 533; 6. 8: 7. 533; *Heptaplus*: 7. 552

Picts, 2. 331-3

Picturesque. *See* Spenser, Edmund

Pienaar, W. J. B., 1. 254, 8. 274-7, 280, 413-4, 621-2

Pierce, William, 7. 261

Piers, 6. 359; 7. 243, 290-6, 300-1, 334, 352, 358, 368, 370, 373-6, 382, 384-6, 388-9, 391, 468, 501, 584, 602-3, 643; 8. 319
Piers, John, 7. 296
Piers Plowman, 7. 293
*Piers Plowman*. *See* Langland, William
*Piers Plowman's Creed*, 6. 298; 7. 271; 8. 356
Pigna, Giovanni Battista, 1. 349, 359-60
Pilgrim, 1. 189
" Pilgrimage of life," 7. 674
*Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, 2. 434
*Pilgrimage to Parnassus*, 8. 464
Pilkington, James, 1. 472
" pill and poll," 5. 171-2, 346; 8. 375
Pillars, 2. 269
Pinabello, 1. 259; 3. 288-9, 373; 6. 200, 216-7
Pinçon, Yanez, 2. 185
Pindar, 7. 393; 8. 299, 324; frag. 233 (257): 7. 307; *Isthmian*: 2. 366; *Nemean*: 8. 504; *Olympian*: 2. 252, 267; 5. 242; 8. 479, 504; *Pythian*: 1. 237; 2. 226, 356, 373; 4. 245; 7. 307
Pindarics, 8. 658, 675
Pindus, 8. 498
Pippin, 8. 486
Pirates. *See* Thieves
Pirithous, 4. 223-4, 316; 6. 251
Pisces, 7. 405, 414-5
Pisgah, 1. 291
Pity, 1. 405; 5. 247, 295-6; 6. 219, 345; 7. 517
Placidas, 4. 213, 284, 323; 6. 379
Plagiarism, 1. 252-3, 298
Planché, James R., 1. 247
Planetary year, 8. 440
Planets, 2. 480, 483; 6. 310-2; 7. 528, 539, 551, 553; 8. 440
Plantin edition of Virgil, 8. 342, 347
Plato, 1. 178, 329, 435, 446; 2. 264, 279, 459; 3. 343; 4. 235; 5. 297; 6. 345-6, 422; 7. 369, 381, 560, 599, 646-7, 662-74, 678, 680; doctor of Protestants: 6. 209; ethics: 1. 342; 2. 197, 365; idea of life as moral warfare: 1. 433; influence on Renaissance allegory: 1. 341, 346; soul, division of: 2. 416; Spenser's debt to: 1. 361; 2. 264, 416-7; 6. 390; 7. 369, 371, 376, 381, 387-8; State, theory of: 8. 303; *Alcibiades*: 5. 206; 6. 240; 7. 252; *Apology*: 2. 298; 8. 297; *Charmides*: 1. 194; 2. 189; *Ion*: 1. 173; 6. 277; 7. 371, 376; *Laws*: 7. 371, 391-2; *Lysis*: 4. 291, 295, 329, 332; *Minos*: 5. 165, 167; *Parmenides*: 2. 186; *Phaedo*: 1. 205; 2. 263-4; 57A: 1. 303; 62: 1. 279-80; 7. 413; 70-2: 3. 256; 82, 83: 1. 503; 111-13: 1. 234; 2. 267-8; 114: 2. 248
*Phaedrus*: 1. 175, 503; 2. 414, 429; 4. 163-5, 291; 5. 287; 7. 372, 510, 516-7, 665, 674; 8. 301, 421; 230: 4. 164; 233: 7. 520; 240: 4. 329; 243: 7. 482; 245: 7. 523; 246-7: 7. 371; 247-9: 7. 529, 553; 249-50: 7. 548-9; 250: 1. 502; 7. 515, 524, 538, 555; 8. 285; 251: 1. 224, 505; 252: 7. 518; 255: 4. 331-2; 7. 532; 256: 4. 216; 7. 521; 259: 8. 326, 329; 276: 3. 253; *Philebus*: 4. 217; *Protagoras*: 1. 433; 2. 210, 417
*Republic*: 1. 313; 5. 198, 215-6, 287, 290, 294, 336; 6. 385; 7. 371, 533, 537; 1. 337: 5. 235; 1. 337 (schol.): 5. 166; 2: 5. 291-2; 2. 361: 7. 543-4; 2. 383: 6. 299; 3: 3. 338; 3. 390: 5. 206; 3. 398-9: 7. 392; 3. 415 ff.: 8. 352; 4. 439: 2. 198, 226; 4. 442: 2. 416; 8. 476; 4. 443: 5. 214; 6. 508: 7. 557; 8. 470; 7: 7. 525; 7. 509, 516-8: 7. 557; 7. 529: 7. 552; 7. 532: 1. 503; 7. 533: 7. 553; 8: 5. 290; 8. 560: 2. 284, 287, 297, 483-5; 8. 338; 8. 586: 5. 188; 9: 5. 292; 9. 571: 2. 252; 9. 580: 2. 198, 416; 9. 586: 5. 190; 10: 3. 257, 340, 345; 8. 329; 10. 617: 6. 240; *Sophist*: 2. 479
*Symposium*: 1. 444, 503; 4. 163-5; 7. 537, 659, 665, 668, 674; 178-80: 7. 518-9; 178, 195, 203: 7. 511; 178: 7. 481, 512; 179: 4. 223; 180-1: 4. 216; 188, 206-9: 7. 514-5; 197: 7. 510; 201: 7. 530; 202: 7. 480; 203: 3. 261; 7. 552; 8. 468; 204: 7. 567; 206: 1. 224; 209-10: 7. 524; 210-1: 7. 546-50, 568; 8. 473; 211-2: 7. 539; 211: 7. 518; 8. 331; *Theaetetus*: 1. 224; 2. 261
*Timaeus*: 2. 284; 3. 348; 6. 395, 423; 7. 511, 533; 28-9: 7. 523-4; 29: 7. 539, 543; 30: 7. 550; 32, 33: 2. 479; 37: 8. 476; 42: 6. 240; 44: 2. 482; 45: 2. 344; 49: 3. 258, 260; 50: 3. 351-2; 53-4: 2. 478, 482; 65 ff.: 2. 290; 69: 2. 483; 79: 3. 257; 91: 1. 224
Platonic Ascent, 1. 514; 2. 431; 3. 223; 7. 372, 518-9, 521, 534-5, 537, 546-7, 550, 552-3, 556, 564, 568, 661, 667-81; 8. 424, 427, 432, 434-5, 439, 441-2, 445-7, 449, 641-3
Platonic Commonwealth, 6. 385-6
Platonic ethics. *See* Plato
Platonic Great Year, 3. 345; 6. 397, 406; 8. 387
Platonic Ideas, 3. 345, 350; 6. 390, 411;

7. 524, 546-8, 551, 553, 557; 8. 434, 454, 493
Platonic imagery, 7. 538; 8. 491
Platonic Ladder. *See* Platonic Ascent
Platonic Millennium, 3. 345
Platonic myth, 5. 187-8
Platonism, 1. 246, 432, 484, 501-5; 2. 214, 224, 287, 339, 348, 403, 414, 416-7; 3. 217, 256, 260, 349; 4. 195, 211; 6. 237, 407, 422-3; 7. 281, 489, 493, 506, 537, 546-7, 658-9, 662-81; 8. 324, 373, 422, 424, 434, 440, 453-4, 491, 631; in *Amoretti*: 8. 630, 639-42; Aristotelianism, mingled with: 2. 427; 6. 403; Bible, mingled with: 7. 541-2; Christianity, mingled with: 2. 416; 6. 403, 423; 7. 537, 539, 559, 666, 670-6; 8. 493; French: 8. 639; Italian: 1. 432; 3. 317-8; 7. 368, 665, 670, 674; 8. 435, 639; Ovid, mingled with: 3. 349-352; Renaissance: 1. 501; 2. 429, 436; 7. 368, 371, 492, 511, 662-76; 8. 639-40; Spenser more Platonic than Aristotelian: 2. 417-8; Spenser's: 7. 509-70, 601, 662-76. *See also* Plato
Plautus, Titus Maccus, *Amphitruo*: 5. 256; *Casina*: 5. 167; *Cistellaria*: 4. 217; 7. 273; *Menaechmi*: 5. 232; *Pseudolus*: 4. 217; 6. 240-1; *Rudens*: 5. 252; *Trinummus*: 6. 241
" Play," 3. 275; 4. 173
*Pleasant Historie of Palladine of England*, 6. 203
Pleasure, 1. 365; 3. 256, 261; 7. 521; 8. 488; pleasure-pain: 4. 216-7; 7. 272-3, 491, 507
Plectrum, 2. 304
Pléiade, 1. 378, 493; 3. 239; 7. 320, 340, 342, 370, 378, 488, 596-7, 599, 621-5, 667; 8. 323, 332, 379, 391, 455, 534-5, 538, 620, 640-2, 653-4, 658
Plenty, 3. 261; 7. 511. *See also* Poros
Pleonasm, 4. 195; 8. 463
Plexippus, 6. 243
Plim, 4. 255
Pliny the Elder, *Natural History*: 3. 250; 8. 398; 2. 22: 2. 480; 2. 25: 3. 205; 2. 106: 1. 302; 3. 5: 8. 409; 5. 2: 8. 348; 3. 16: 2. 248; 6. 32: 1. 226; 7: 2. 199; 7. 1: 443; 7. 29, 108: 7. 393; 7. 49: 2. 297; 8. 5: 8. 348; 8. 10: 8. 408; 8. 23: 8. 437; 8. 25: 8. 406; 8. 80: 7. 301; 9. 6: 8. 406; 9. 8, 15: 2. 362; 10. 3: 7. 336; 10. 12: 8. 486; 10. 70: 1. 227; 16. 18: 8. 461; 16. 79: 8. 407-8; 19. 4: 3. 254; 20. 10: 8. 398; 25. 8: 8. 428; 25. 37: 8. 499; 25. 40: 7. 498; 32. 1: 8. 408; 33. 12: 8. 336; 34. 2: 8. 395; 34. 19: 1. 225; 35: 2. 228; 35. 10: 4. 194; 7. 567; 35. 26: 7. 567; 36. 5: 4. 231; 37. 2: 8. 407
Pliny the Younger, 2. 244; 8. 306
Ploce, 6. 231, 285; 7. 499, 505-6; 8. 285, 295, 381-2, 389, 469, 498, 530, 595, 658, 677
Plomer, H. R., 7. 507
Plotinus, 2. 377; 4. 318; 6. 411-2, 417, 419-21; 7. 552, 562, 664, 671-2
Plots, 1. 464-5; 5. 201, 211, 225, 244-5, 297, 302, 304, 316, 320, 324
*Plowman's Tale. See* Chaucer (pseudo)
Pluralism, 8. 362
Plutarch, 1. 489, 514; 2. 382, 435; 8. 389; *Alcibiades*: 3. 290; 4. 172; *Alexander*: 7. 393; 8. 300, 302; *Apophthegms*: 2. 259-60; *Brute Beasts Make Use of Reason*: 2. 394; *Brutus*: 8. 353; *Cato Major*: 8. 387; *Crassus*: 2. 198; *How the Young Man should Study Poetry*: 1. 236; 7. 256; *Isis and Osiris*: 5. 214-9; 6. 399; 2-6: 5. 216, 219; 2-8: 5. 218; 3: 5. 215; 8: 4. 231; 9: 4. 230-1; 6. 295; 13: 5. 214-5; 32: 1. 209; 41, 43: 3. 251; 46: 3. 244; 50, 52, 81: 5. 216-7; 56-7: 3. 261; *Lives*: 8. 314, 328; *Marcellus*: 8. 300; *Moralia*: 8. 436; *On Cessation of the Oracles*: 7. 307; *On Envy and Hatred*: 5. 267; *On the Fortune or Virtue of Alexander*: 7. 392; *On Large Acquaintance*: 4. 291, 329; *On Names of Rivers and Mountains*: 2. 378; *On Progress in Virtue*: 8. 476; *Parallels*: 1. 236; *Politics*: 5. 255; *Roman Questions*: 1. 309; *Symposiacs*: 1. 184, 511-2; 8. 329-30; *Theseus*: 5. 170; 7. 285
Pluto, 2. 252, 254; 5. 212-3; 8. 485
Plutus, 2. 254, 258; 5. 172, 212-3
Plymouth, 2. 307; 7. 462
Podalyrius, 6. 211
Poeana, 4. 214, 286, 323; 5. 208
Poet, 7. 320-1, 366-9, 373-6, 380-2, 387-9. *See also* " make "
*Poetical Rhapsody. See* Davison, Francis
Poetry, as art: 7. 370; 8. 332; contempt of: 7. 372, 374; courtly: 8. 367-8; and emblems: 8. 625; function: 7. 381; heroic: 2. 370; 6. 249; 7. 368-9, 390; 8. 327; and history: 1. 313, 325, 360, 480; 8. 314, 327; and inspiration: 7. 366-8, 376; and learning: 8. 313, 332, 535; and love: 7. 368, 387-9; lyric: 7. 583; and passion: 8. 326; and the poet: 8. 367-8; praise of: 7. 594; 8. 538; and praxis: 7. 538; and religion: 2. 270; 8. 332; and rhetoric: 8. 349; to teach and delight: 1. 311, 314, 348-9; 6. 249; and technical discipline:

8. 332; topographical: 6. 429-32. *See also* French; Italian; New Poetry; Pastoral
Poets, aged: 7. 418; Augustan: 8. 331; bad: 7. 238-9; 8. 325-7, 330, 332-3, 368; Court: 8. 333; humanists, more than: 8. 391; position and influence of: 7. 594; as teachers: 7. 588
Poet's poet, 1. 206; 7. 371
Poggio Bracciolini, 8. 380
Pole, Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, 1. 462-3, 468-9
Pole, Reginald, 1. 458-9, 462
Politian (Angelo Poliziano), 2. 273, 390; 3. 252; 7. 239, 250, 271-2, 281-2, 596; *La Giostra*: 1. 193; *De Violis*: 4. 194; *Stanze*: 8. 597
Political Economy: 5. 175
Pollard, Albert F., 5. 304
Pollente, 5. 170-4, 213, 275, 277, 280, 282, 288, 292, 294, 345-8; is Charles IX?: 5. 302; is Sir John of Desmond: 5. 313-4; is Spain: 5. 314
Pollio, 7. 597
" Polliticke vertues," projected poem on: 1. 296, 343, 345
Pollux, 7. 592. *See also* Castor
*Polychronicon*, 2. 320
Polydore Vergil, 1. 482-4, 486-9; 2. 315, 452
Polydorus, 1. 202-3, 206; 2. 370; 7. 415
Polyhymnia, 7. 370; 8. 312, 331-2, 531
Polynices, 3. 276
Polyphemus, 4. 205
Polyphony, 6. 423
Polyptoton, 1. 227; 5. 202, 236, 266; 6. 208, 259; 7. 247, 618; 8. 331, 372, 381-2, 404, 469, 530, 595, 658, 677
Polysyndeton, 7. 246; 8. 372, 658
Pomerius, 2. 424-5
Pompeius, Gnaeus, 6. 293; 8. 387, 389, 391
Pomponius Mela, 4. 246
Ponsonby, William, 4. 314-5; 7. 725-6; 8. 281-3, 393, 417-8, 507, 511, 514, 517, 528, 602, 608, 613, 615, 632, 663, 679, 687, 707, 709, 725-6
Pontanus Jovianus, 4. 194; 6. 431; 7. 423, 590, 596; 8. 309, 448, 487
Ponticus Virunnius, 2. 322, 331, 452
Pontius Pilate, 1. 363; 2. 268, 326
Pope, 1. 199, 471, 475; 5. 318; 7. 334; 8. 525
Pope, Alexander, 1. 489; 3. 268; 4. 193, 213; 5. 212; 7. 411, 421, 576, 615, 625, 627; 8. 281, 331, 560, 563, 659; *Discourse on Pastoral Poetry*: 7. 573; *Eloisa and Abelard*: 3. 207; *Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*: 8. 371; *Essay on Criticism*: 3. 292; *Essay on Man*: 5. 176; 6. 277, 300; *Pastorals*: 7. 412, 496; 8. 397, 460; *Rape of the Lock*: 5. 176, 224; 8. 395, 602; *Spring*: 8. 497
Pope, E. F., 7. 258, 626-7
Pope Jone, 2. 242
Popery, 8. 279. *See also* Papacy
Poplar, 2. 239, 294; 8. 339-40
Populace, 5. 175, 181. *See also* Rabble
Porch, 2. 350
Poris, 4. 273-5
Poros, 8. 468. *See also* Plenty
Porphyrion, 5. 219
Porphyry, 2. 377
Porrex, 2. 319-20
Porte Noire, 3. 363-4
Porter, 1. 214, 260, 283, 405-6, 417; 2. 291
Portrait, 8. 425, 435
Portugal, 5. 263; 8. 363
Poseidon. *See* Neptune
Poseidonos, 5. 312
*Post of the World*, 5. 321
Postern, 5. 255
Poteat, Hubert N., 8. 463
Potts, A. F., 8. 659, 677
Poupo, Pierre, 8. 473
Poverty, 3. 301
Powell, C. L., 2. 456-7
Powell, David, 1. 266, 483
Powers, 1. 310; 7. 553
Praeteritio, 8. 288
Prasutagus, 2. 325
Praxis, 7. 538
Praxiteles, 3. 201; 4. 231; 6. 379
Preaching, 8. 358-9
Predestination, 1. 266; 2. 275-6; 7. 609
Pre-Raphaelite, 1. 294; 2. 216
Presbyterianism, 1. 437; 2. 276
Pre-Socratics, 6. 422-3
Preston, Thomas, 7. 293, 296, 325
Presumption, 2. 371
Previté-Orton, C. W., 8. 594
Price, Fanny, 8. 510
Price, Sir John, 1. 483; 3. 232-3. *See also* Llwyd, Humphrey
Price, Richard, 1. 483
Price, W. H., 5. 347
" pricking," 1. 176
Pride, 1. 213-5, 237, 248, 260, 364, 371, 406, 408, 410, 412, 416; 4. 167; 5. 349; 6. 191, 229. *See also* House of Pride; Lucifera; Park of Pride
Pridwen, 5. 192
Priests of Isis, 5. 214-7, 219
" prime," 1. 205
" primrose," 7. 477
Primum Mobile, 7. 551, 553
Princedoms, 1. 310; 7. 553

Princeton University Library, 8. 548
Printing, 1. 517; 7. 693-6; 8. 680
Prior, Matthew, 2. 285; 8. 578
Priscilla, 6. 324, 327-8
Prisoners, 4. 214
Prisoner's base, 3. 288; 5. 224; 7. 379. *See also* "bidding base"
Privation, 3. 261
Privy Malice, 1. 416-7
Priwen, 1. 251
Processions, 5. 184
Proclus, 7. 514, 533
Procne, 8. 343
Procrustes, 6. 279-80
Progress, 6. 314
Prometheus, 2. 334, 336-7; 6. 280, 423
*Promos and Cassandra*. *See* Whetstone, George
*Promptorium Parvulorum*: 7. 297; 8. 359
Pronunciation, 2. 248, 262, 308, 313, 357; 4. 204, 214, 225, 247; 5. 194, 204, 213, 226; 6. 194, 211, 216, 234, 249, 258, 304, 475, 479; 7. 258, 264-5, 279, 321, 401, 422, 640; 8. 341, 345, 347, 352, 366, 371, 423-4, 428, 459. *See also* Disyllables, Trisyllables
Proper names, 1. 252; 4. 288; 6. 243, 253-4, 279, 289, 475
Propertius, 2. 273; 3. 252, 301; 1. 20: 3. 302; 2. 3: 8. 467; 2. 24. 4: 8. 475; 2. 34: 6. 230; 7. 452; 3: 8. 297; 3. 9: 8. 474; 3. 10: 5. 202; 3. 11: 8. 381; 3. 12: 7. 271; 3. 22: 8. 390; 4. 1-10: 8. 385; 4. 86: 2. 300
Proserpina, 1. 195; 2. 264, 445; 6. 293-4; 7. 445-6; 8. 339, 485, 497, 548. *See also* Persephone
Proserpyne, 3. 363-4
Prosody. *See* Metre
Prosonomasia, 8. 331, 409, 595, 677
Prosopopoeia, 2. 286; 3. 299; 7. 246, 504; 8. 349. *See also* Personification
Protestant, 1. 275, 305, 456, 459, 474, 480; 2. 280, 346, 403-4; 5. 157, 167, 225-6, 258-61, 302, 325, 330, 333-4, 343, 345; 6. 208-9, 249; 7. 290-5, 337, 427, 539, 592, 601-4; 8. 486, 566, 618, 620
Proteus, 3. 241, 269, 271, 313, 320, 327, 333, 374; 5. 190, 236; 7. 461; *Masque of*: 4. 315-6; 5. 236; is Philip II: 3. 379-80
*Prothalamion*, 5. 169, 284; 6. 392; 7. 246, 641, 654; 8. 495-505, 660-77; allegory: 8. 666-7, 676; and *Amoretti*: 8. 674; bibliography: 8. 735, 737-45; biographical significance: 8. 662-6; composition: 8. 495, 662-6; criticism: 8. 662-6; date: 8. 662-6, 672; decorative: 8. 499; epic type: 8. 673; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 657-62, 670, 674-6; and *Hymnes*: 8. 674; influence: 8. 677; metre: 8. 661, 674-7; refrain: 8. 660-1, 664, 675; rhetoric: 8. 676; sources: 8. 667; Spenser's last poem: 8. 496, 661; structure: 8. 661, 674-5; style: 8. 499, 674-7; text criticism: 8. 687, 706-7, 721-2; title: 8. 495; worst poem: 8. 662; 1-13: 8. 668, 677; 5-11: 6. 240; 16-34: 8. 462; 18: 4. 189; 19-20: 8. 661; 21-3: 4. 275; 8. 472; 29-34: 8. 348; 38, 115: 5. 173; 40-6: 8. 667, 669; 62-5: 8. 667; 64-6: 8. 472; 68-9: 8. 668; 73-80: 2. 209; 8. 462, 483; 78-82: 8. 467; 87-109: 8. 464, 676; 105-6: 8. 658; 112-3: 8. 460; 114-28: 8. 668; 117-62: 8. 676; 121: 8. 671; 140: 8. 496; 146-60: 5. 334; 6. 354, 359; 150-4: 1. 259; 6. 352; 157-8, 177: 8. 669; 173, 176: 8. 667
Proto, 4. 273, 275
"protract," 8. 453
Proverb, 1. 202, 303; 2. 206, 242; 3. 219, 274; 4. 172, 181, 195, 332-3; 5. 174, 206, 256, 263; 7. 256, 258, 302, 307, 319, 356, 358, 360, 365, 382, 446; 8. 351-3, 355-6, 362, 370, 430, 432, 479, 594. *See also* Gnome
Prudence, 1. 329, 407; 2. 188, 405, 414; 3. 358
Prudentius, 1. 205, 225; 2. 287, 375, 464; 3. 221; 7. 285, 561
Prurience, 6. 234
Pryene, 2. 229
Psalms, Spenser's translation. *See Seven Psalms*
Pseudo-Dionysius, 1. 310; 2. 270; 4. 260; 7. 539-40, 551, 553, 672, 674-5
Psyche, 3. 256, 261; 7. 521; 8. 396, 488, 606-7
Psychology, 2. 458-71
Psychomachia, 1. 310; 2. 422, 463-4; 7. 674
Ptolemaic system, 6. 310-1, 401; 7. 528, 551; 8. 493
Ptolemy, Claudius, 2. 281, 300; 3. 344; 5. 157-8, 312; 6. 277, 311; 8. 309, 440
Publilius Syrus, 7. 258, 266, 272
Puck, 1. 292; 8. 486
Pulci, Luigi, *Driades*: 6. 430; *Morgante Maggiore*: 1. 513; 6: 4. 199; 11: 5. 228; 14: 1. 289; 17: 3. 211; 19: 1. 305; 21: 1. 241; 22: 6. 255; 23: 6. 232; 24: 5. 224; 25: 6. 217; 26: 1. 299; 27: 5. 262
Pullain, John, 8. 519
Pun, 2. 265, 508; 5. 239; 7. 256, 264; 8. 479, 499, 503-4, 594
Punctuation, 1. 177, 226, 237, 298, 525-7, 544-9; 2. 507, 509-11; 3. 240; 5. 229;

6. 445, 480-503; 7. 501-2; 8. 699, 707, 711-23
Punishment, 1. 287
Purcell, J. M., 6. 450; 7. 493
*Purchas his Pilgrimes*, 2. 448
Purgatory, 1. 205
Puritanism, 3. 386; 4. 234; 5. 157; 6. 214, 249; 7. 254, 307, 367, 488-9, 600-1, 604-9, 658, 661, 665, 669; 8. 279, 561, 573
Puritans, 1. 259, 275, 343, 481, 488, 490-1; 2. 195, 198, 201, 345, 349, 420, 443; 5. 173; 6. 304, 382, 386-8; 7. 290-6, 299-304, 325-6. 334-5, 353-4, 358, 360; 8. 357-8, 362, 571, 573-4, 607
Purity, 1. 263
" purple," 1. 216; 2. 205; 5. 241
" Purposes," 3. 284
Purslane, 8. 399
Purves, D. L., 7. 281
Puttenham, Richard, 1. 513; 3. 212; 5. 184; 7. 236-7, 320-1, 367, 459, 465, 467, 608, 615, 623-4, 635; 8. 321, 327, 349, 618, 657
Pylades, 4. 223-4, 316
Pyramids, 8. 305-6
Pyramus, 4. 223
Pyrochles, 1. 230; 2. 208, 231-4, 276-7, 350, 401, 403, 411, 417, 427, 471; 5. 343; in the *Arcadia*: 2. 401; 6. 380; is Charles IX: 2. 404; is Philip Sidney: 2. 401-2
Pysma, 8. 285, 298
Pythagoras, 3. 257, 340; 6. 300, 409, 424
Pythagorean " Y," 2. 222-3
Pythagoreans, 1. 209; 2. 344, 478-9, 483; 5. 163
Pythias, 4. 223, 225

Quadrate, 2. 475, 481, 483
" Quae rara chara," 1. 202
Quaritch, Bernard, 7. 708
Quarles, Francis, 2. 357; 5. 165; 7. 594
Quarrel, 6. 216
*Queen Hester*, 2. 434
" queint," 7. 394
Quekett, A. E., 1. 291
Quest, 1. 351
Questing Beast, 6. 268-9, 271
Quiet, 1. 193-5
" quill," 7. 319
Quiller-Couch, Sir Arthur, 8. 484
Quin, Walter, 8. 580
Quintilian, 5. 262; 7. 239, 443, 615; 8. 383
Quintus Curtius, 2. 285; 4. 168, 186; 5. 226; 8. 372
Quintus Smyrnaeus, 3. 238; 4. 182; 5. 200

Rabanus Maurus, 2. 426; 4. 260
Rabble, 2. 282, 284-5, 339-40, 412; 5. 175, 181, 260, 262, 290, 294, 304, 342-3
Rabelais, François, 2. 361; 6. 358; 7. 299
Radcliffe, Thomas, Earl of Sussex, 2. 401-2; 3. 379; 8. 374, 568
Radcot Bridge, 8. 672
Radegund, St., 8. 361
Radigund, 1. 347; 3. 363, 371, 390; 5. 196-9, 201, 259, 273, 288, 297, 304; 6. 191, 229; and Arthegall: 5. 302, 349; and Britomart: 5. 214, 221-2; character: 5. 273; is Elizabeth?: 5. 202; is Ireland: 5. 314; is Mary Stuart: 5. 201, 221, 306
Rahilley, T. A., 4. 265
Rainbow, 8. 396
Rait, Robert, 5. 246
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 1. 264, 296, 327, 330, 481; 2. 185, 224, 343, 399; 4. 314; 5. 197; 6. 205, 325, 350, 382, 425; 7. 433-5, 437, 451, 461, 466-7, 471, 473, 478, 514, 645; 8. 362-3, 504, 531, 570; and Burleigh: 8. 574; character: 8. 601; is Clarion: 8. 601, 606; colonizer: 2. 358; 5. 248, 307-8; Commendatory Verses, author of?: 3. 305; and Elizabeth: 3. 326; 4. 205-8, 210-11, 249; 6. 207; 7. 451, 458-9; 8. 489, 574, 601; and Essex: 6. 205-6; 7. 457; 8. 393, 598-9, 601, 603; is Marinell: 3. 377, 379; Milton, imitated by: 3. 305; is Scudamour: 3. 378; " Shepherd of the Ocean ": 3. 377; 5. 308; 7. 447, 448, 453, 461, 467; and Spenser: 2. 186; 3. 240; 4. 205-7, 210, 249; 5. 248, 271, 304, 308, 325; 6. 255, 440; 7. 448-50, 461, 474, 485; 8. 321, 528, 574, 601, 631, 663; is not Tarquin: 6. 206; is Timias: 1. 340; 2. 345, 401; 3. 201, 246, 377-9; 4. 205-8, 211, 286; 6. 318, 350, 363; is " water ": 7. 453; *Cynthia*: 3. 305, 309, 377; 4. 207; 7. 446, 453, 458; *Discoverie of Guiana*: 4. 248-9; 5. 199; *History of the World*: 1. 236; 2. 185; 3. 265; 4. 232, 249; 6. 424; 7. 480; Spenser's letter to: *see Letter of the Authors*
*Ralph Royster Doyster*, 7. 271
Ram, 3. 292-3
Rambaldo, 1. 228
Ramsay, Allan, 7. 576
Ramus, Petrus, 7. 366
Ramusio, Gian Battista, 6. 226
Randolph, Thomas, 7. 594; 8. 474-5
" rankling," 6. 202
Raoul de Houdan, 1. 406
Raphael, Archangel, 2. 272, 429-30
Raphael Regius, 7. 337
Raphael, Sanzio, 1. 277, 288, 310, 366; 2. 271; 8. 532

*Rare Triumphs of Love and Fortune*, 6. 293, 392-3
" rascall," 5. 262
Rastell, John, 2. 452
Rathborne, I., 6. 274; 8. 397, 403, 605
Ratherius, Bishop of Verona, 2. 425
Ravenscroft, Thomas, 1. 240
Ray, John, 8. 370
Reading, 8. 671
Reason, 1. 417, 432; 2. 370, 416-7, 438, 462-3, 468, 481; 5. 215, 282, 287; 6. 199, 327, 447-8; 8. 352; Divine: 7. 563, 566; Red Cross Knight deficient in: 1. 432; is Glauce: 3. 321; is the Palmer: 2. 188, 192, 442-3; 3. 323, 366
Recorde, Robert, 5. 177
Red Cross, 1. 177, 399; 2. 187
Red Cross Knight, 1. 234, 250, 259, 268, 272-3, 311, 346, 358, 371, 388-93, 399, 401, 405-7, 414, 416-9, 422-6, 449-51, 501-5; 2. 207, 231, 274, 339, 352, 410, 420-1, 423, 427; 3. 262, 315, 387, 389; 5. 222, 258, 261, 292; 7. 363, 367, 471, 557, 661; British: 1. 353; and Britomart: 3. 324; and Calidore: 6. 320; character: 1. 299, 429, 435, 498; 5. 208, 222; is Christian people: 1. 455; complacency, surrenders to: 1. 438; conviction of sin: 1. 438; Defender of the Faith: 1. 425-6, 428-30, 455-7, 466; 6. 384; emotion, follows his: 1. 432, 442-4; experience, learns by: 1. 434, 504; 3. 383-4; is Henry VIII: 1. 466, 492; immature: 1. 498; is inadequate holiness: 1. 432; 2. 427; jealous: 5. 208; legend of: 8. 513; man of few words: 1. 429; a "morality hero": 1. 431; is Sir John Norris: 3. 379; origin: 1. 294; 3. 229; 6. 204; Pelagian heresy, inclined to: 1. 448; same as "Pietas" of St. Mark's and "Devotio" of Orcagna: 1. 422; is Pure Religion: 1. 478; reason, deficient in: 1. 432; royal blood with humble nurture, combines: 1. 442; Saxon-born: 1. 495; is Sir Philip Sidney: 1. 449, 451; is spirit of English People: 1. 458, 466; spiritual discernment, lacks: 1. 435; 3. 365; suicide, condemns: 1. 280; 6. 365; transformed by armor of Christ: 1. 433; separation from Una is return to Popery under Mary: 1. 441; union with Una symbol of Reformation: 1. 441, 457
Red Knight, 1. 395, 400
Redman, R., 6. 265
Reed, Edward B., 8. 661
Reformation, 1. 246, 378, 425, 440, 457-8; 5. 339; 6. 265, 383; 7. 666; 8. 532; shadowed forth in *F. Q.* 1: 1. 449
Refrain, 7. 395, 397-8, 430, 641; 8. 294, 460, 494-7
Regan, 2. 315-7
Regeneration, 1. 301
Regius, Raphael, 3. 296
Rehm, W., 8. 380
Reincarnation, 3. 340. *See also* Metempsychosis
Relative omitted, 6. 259
Religion, 1. 422, 475, 482; 7. 462, 480, 657; 8. 566; and love: 8. 427; of love: 1. 378; and poetry: 2. 270; Renaissance: 1. 362; 7. 506
*Reliquiae Antiquae*, 5. 172
Rembrandt, H. van Rijn, 1. 306; 3. 392
*Remedy of Love*. *See* Chaucer (pseudo)
Reminiscence, 7. 524
Remora, 8. 408, 625
Remorse, 1. 366, 406-7
Remus, 1. 293; 6. 204
Renaissance, 1. 224, 273, 306; 2. 423, 459; 3. 238; 5. 306; 6. 404, 441; 7. 347, 367-8, 388, 395, 605; 8. 363, 532; allegory: 1. 340-1; 7. 368; art: 1. 362; 3. 392-99; 7. 681; disapproved communism: 4. 332; comprehensive: 1. 362; 8. 297; convention: 7. 283, 494, 588; criticism: 1. 312-3; 6. 249; 7. 255-6, 376, 393, 664; 8. 313, 327, 332; dirge of: 8. 378; eclecticism: 8. 329; educational treatises: 1. 340-1; English: 2. 249; 3. 386; 8. 333; Epic: 1. 493, 513; 5. 306; ethics: 1. 312, 340-1; 3. 281; and Fortune: 6. 437; French: 7. 339-40, 342, 368, 391; ideals: 1. 418; ideas: 5. 342; 6. 404, 407; 7. 567; idyll: 7. 271-2; Italian: 7. 368, 391; literary art: 1. 378; 5. 306; love, theory of: 1. 347; 3. 366; 7. 663, 666; and melancholy: 6. 424; mysticism: 7. 673-6, 681; mythography: 6. 412; Neo-platonism: 7. 524, 662-76; pessimism: 8. 293; and poetic immortality: 8. 297-8, 328; poetry and painting, relation of: 8. 304; politics: 5. 306; religion of beauty: 7. 681; reverence for human body: 2. 279; scepticism: 3. 342; "sentences," love of: 8. 394; stoicism: 8. 314-5
Renard. *See* Reynard
Renaud de Beaujeu, 1. 391
" rencounter," 3. 204
René, King, 2. 352
Repentance, 1. 287, 303, 406-7; 3. 392; 4. 181. *See also* House of Repentance
Repetition, 4. 277; 5. 202; 6. 211, 240; 7. 483, 491, 506, 557
Reproach, 4. 181
Requiem, 2. 194
Retiarius, 5. 236

Retractation, 7. 537-8, 657-63, 668, 675, 678-80, 682; 8. 274, 416
*Retrospective Review*, 8. 628
*Return from Parnassus*, 1. 272; 8. 361, 536, 565
Reuchlin, Johann, 6. 316; 7. 559, 561
Reuter, W., 8. 321, 324, 327, 531
Revelation Sonnets. *See* [*Visions from Revelation*]
Revenge, 2. 257
Reverence, 1. 406-7, 424; 5. 241
Reyher, Paul, 3. 252; 4. 240; 5. 236, 324; 8. 461
*Reynard the Fox*, 2. 341; 8. 352, 375, 562, 564, 569, 572, 574, 585-90, 594
Reynolds, Henry, 6. 424
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 2. 414
Rezia, 2. 188
Rhamnusia, 3. 269
Rhea, 1. 242; 6. 279, 301
Rhee, 4. 258
Rhesus, 8. 345
Rhetoric, 1. 295; 5. 223, 372; 6. 188-9, 231, 285, 445-6; 7. 239, 246-7, 251, 264, 277, 287, 394, 503-4, 552, 581, 618; 8. 331, 421, 465, 484, 530, 542, 595, 658, 676-7; and poetry: 8. 349
Rheusa, 4. 269
Rhine, 8. 390
Rhodope, 2. 378-9
Rhone, 4. 247
Rhyme, 2. 189, 191, 194, 227-8, 309, 385; 4. 196, 211; 6. 192; 7. 279, 321, 340, 360; 8. 274, 276-7, 424, 498, 538, 547, 657; careless: 1. 209; 5. 205; 6. 477; in *Epithalamion*: 8. 657; "eye": 2. 316-7; 4. 185; feminine: 7. 641; forced: 4. 272; 7. 250, 523; 8. 411, 423; identical: 1. 544; 2. 235; 4. 258; 6. 186, 191; 7. 279, 317; 8. 445, 462, 549; internal: 8. 372; late: 7. 657; linking: 5. 254; 6. 204; 8. 643-4; "riding": 7. 635-6; 8. 594; royal: 7. 430, 433, 487, 640, 660; more rumbling than rural: 7. 574; rhyme, Spenser's gift: 8. 409-10, 547. *See also* Metre; *rime couée*
Rhythm, 1. 242; 7. 258; 8. 410, 413, 457, 547
Rich, Barnaby, *Adventures of Simonides*: 2. 240, 297; 4. 190; 5. 174; *Faults and Nothing but Faults*: 1. 216; 2. 201-2, 210; 3. 212; 6. 228; 8. 365-6, 406; *Roome for a Gentleman*: 8. 355
Rich, Penelope. *See* Devereux, Penelope
Richard I, 5. 242
Richard of St. Victor, 7. 672, 674
Richard Rolle of Hampole, 7. 668, 672
Riches, 2. 251-5, 260, 433-4; 5. 340-1; 7. 506, 518, 567, 569. *See also* Gain
Richmond, 1. 291; 8. 671
Rich Strand, 3. 377, 380; 5. 225
Rickert, Edith, 8. 463
Riddles, 3. 284; 6. 377-8
"riding rhyme," 7. 635-6; 8. 594
Ridley, Nicholas, 1. 471
Ridolfi plot, 5. 201, 244, 324
*Rigomer*, 1. 347; 3. 365
*rime couée*, 7. 640
Rinaldo, 1. 246, 249, 277, 289, 345, 419; 2. 238, 428; 3. 289, 368-9, 374
Ring, 6. 186-7, 191
Ripa, 1. 365
Rising in the North, 5. 221, 241, 245, 304, 316, 320, 324
Ritho, 6. 190
Ritson, Joseph, 4. 213; 6. 193, 227-8; 8. 312
Rivallo, 2. 319
Rivers, 4. 311; 6. 186, 437; English: 4. 250-64, 272-3; 8. 667-72; Irish: 4. 250, 264-72; Spenser's love of: 4. 250-73, 311; 6. 437; 8. 291
Rix, H. D., 7. 246, 444, 503-5; 8. 286, 288, 292, 296, 298, 357, 395, 433, 474, 495, 595
Roan, 1. 251; 5. 192
Robert, A. C. M., 8. 406
Robert of Gloucester, 2. 307, 324; 3. 234, 286
*Robert the Devyll*, 1. 200, 292; 7. 409
Robin, 7. 418-9, 421, 479, 590; 8. 318, 320
*Robin Hood*, 6. 193
Robinson, Richard, 8. 591
Robinson, Thomas, 7. 287
Robinson, W. H., 7. 708
Robortelli, Francesco, 1. 348, 513
Robsart, Amy, 2. 403
Robson, Simon, 6. 341
Robin, P. A., 2. 292, 359-62, 364, 369, 482-5
*Robin Good-Fellow*, 8. 470, 485-6
Roche, Maurice, Lord Fermoy, 7. 454; 8. 453, 605
Rochester, 7. 330, 353; 8. 665
Rock of Reproach, 2. 349, 354, 422, 429
Rodomonte, 2. 207; 5. 172, 348
Roest, Theodore, 8. 273-80, 612-4, 621, 623-4
Roffet, Pierre, 7. 361
Roffy, 7. 296, 350, 352, 361, 366, 404, 601. *See also* Young, John
Rogers, Daniel, 1. 483
Rogers, Thomas, 5. 337, 340
Rogue literature, 8. 591
Roland, 1. 257; 5. 191
Rolland, John, 5. 243; 6. 293

Rollins, Hyder, 8. 318, 321, 370, 610, 709
Roman Catholic, 1. 365, 426; 2. 402-3; 5. 267, 319-20; 7. 243, 303-4; 8. 360; allegory: 6. 208-9; Church: 1. 201, 423, 426, 452, 470-2; 8. 279, 359, 592; clergy: 6. 267, 269; 7. 306, 350-3, 357-60; conspiracies: 5. 225-6, 316; doctrine in *F. Q.*, Book 1: 1. 439; 2. 270; League: 5. 248, 260, 326, 330; priesthood: 8. 279; reaction: 8. 532; Virgin Mary, conception of: 7. 568
Roman Catholicism, 1. 456, 490; 2. 346, 402; 3. 256; 5. 157, 163, 167, 249, 251, 253, 258-61, 312, 316, 318; 6. 265-6, 384; 7. 254, 261-2, 290-6, 323, 331, 334, 337, 360, 367, 427, 541, 559, 600-1, 603-6, 608, 667, 677; 8. 279, 360, 516-7, 525, 561, 566, 612
Romance, 2. 224, 244, 259, 335; 4. 221, 303; 5. 182; 7. 619; epic, distinguished from: 1. 359
Romances, 1. 178, 183, 196, 199, 207, 210, 211, 216, 225-6, 250-1, 254, 257, 260, 282, 320, 332, 334, 346, 359, 369, 418; 2. 183, 193, 281, 326; 3. 217, 241, 365; 5. 183, 187, 205, 263; 6. 204, 216; of Alexander: 5. 197; allegory mixed with: 1. 367; 2. 427-8; 3. 371-6; 6. 371-2; Arthurian: 1. 346-7, 349, 351, 488-9, 493, 509; 7. 289; in Book 6 of *F. Q.*: 6. 365; of Charlemagne: 1. 509; chivalric: 1. 415; 2. 428; 3. 310-1, 357; 4. 322; 5. 169-70, 225; English: 7. 616-7, 626; 8. 365; French: 3. 332; 6. 228, 365-71; 8. 363; of Galahad: 2. 287; Greek: 1. 488; 5. 225; 6. 374, 376-9; ground-work of *Orlando Furioso*: 1. 367; more important to *F. Q.* than Ariosto or Tasso: 1. 351; less important to Spenser than Italian romances: 2. 283; Irish: 6. 218; Italian: 1. 509-10; 3. 272, 291, 332, 367-76; 5. 258; 6. 372, 374; medieval and Renaissance: 1. 431; of Perceval: 2. 287; 6. 365-71; Renard: 8. 363, 375; Spanish: 6. 374; of Troy: 3. 332; 5. 196-7
*Roman de la Rose*, 1. 181, 208-9, 378; 2. 371, 373-4, 382; 4. 221, 306; 6. 296, 336, 371
*Roman de la Violette*, 4. 210
Roman Empire, 8. 412
Romans, 2. 329-32; 8. 372, 409
*Romans of Partenay*, 1. 205
Romantic epic, 1. 330
Rome, 1. 490; 2. 324, 327; 3. 283; 8. 284, 365, 380-91, 522
Romei, Annibale, 7. 524-5, 666
Romeo, 4. 290; 5. 222; 7. 604, 655
Romulus, 1. 293; 6. 204
Rondelet, Guillaume, 2. 361
Ronsard, Pierre de, 1. 332, 359; 2. 390; 3. 253; 7. 276, 285, 340, 342, 372, 391, 410, 439, 488, 586, 588, 596-7, 622-6, 641, 650, 667; 8. 299, 391, 398, 448, 455, 481, 534-6, 631, 639, 642, 658; contrasts poet and historian: 1. 360; and Spenser, compared: 8. 631, 640; *Adonis*: 7. 268, 410, 487, 491, 495, 497, 499; *Amour Oyseau*: 7. 268, 271-2; *Amours*: 7. 650; 8. 425-6, 429, 431, 433, 441, 444-5; *Art poétique*: 7. 622-4; *Astrée*: 8. 429; *Au Seigneur de Carnavalet*: 8. 428; *Cassandre*: 8. 423, 428, 433; *Chanson*: 8. 423; *Continuation du Discours des Misères*: 8. 529; *Dialogue entre les Muses Deslogées et Ronsard*: 8. 325, 328, 332; *Eclogues*: 7. 345, 407; *Elegies*: 8. 428; *Epithalame de M. de Joyeuse*: 8. 445, 487; *Epithalame de Prince Anthoine*: 8. 482; *Hélène*: 8. 423, 427, 429, 444-5, 453, 631; *La Franciade*: 1. 361; Preface to *La Franciade*: 1. 313; 7. 622, 625; *Marie*: 8. 423, 428; "Mignonne, allons voir": 7. 443; *Odes*: 7. 650; 8. 297-8, 322-3, 428, 441, 444-5, 455-8; *Stances*: 8. 428
Roos, Countess. *See* Isabel
Roosevelt, Theodore, 8. 467
Root, R. K., 5. 168
Ros, Richard, 6. 224
Rosalind (Shakespeare's), 3. 388; 4. 284
Rosalind (Spenser's), 3. 300; 6. 252, 254; 7. 245, 250, 277, 279, 308-9, 312-5, 321, 338, 400, 406, 417-8, 425, 451, 482, 488, 521, 574, 579, 613-4, 620, 632-3, 656-7, 660, 679; 8. 422, 436, 444, 453, 635; in *Amoretti*: 8. 637-8; is Elisa Horden: 7. 652; is Elisa Leveson: 7. 654; is Elisa North: 7. 653-4; 8. 665; and Elizabeth Boyle: 7. 654; is imaginary: 7. 652, 654; is Mirabella: 6. 214, 219-21, 318, 349; 7. 652; is a "moreland maiden": 7. 652; 8. 648; is Rose Daniel: 7. 652; is Rose Dinley: 7. 653
Rosalindula, 7. 651, 655; 8. 436
Roscher, W. H., 8. 470
Rose, 2. 285, 351, 383; 5. 264; 7. 263-4, 282-3; and lilies: 5. 189; 7. 506
Rosenbach, A. S. W., 7. 708, 723; 8. 420, 681, 688
Rosenthal, Bruno, 1. 213, 307; 4. 213, 217; 7. 251
Rosenzweig, Sidney, 7. 262
Roses, War of, 1. 488-90; 7. 282-3
Rosinante, 2. 342; 5. 191
Rosmarine, 2. 364

Ross, John, 2. 450
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 7. 444
Rota, Bernardino, 6. 431
rote, 4. 213-4
Rother, 4. 257
Rouen, 5. 263
Round Table, 1. 488-9; 2. 203; 3. 269; 6. 267-8, 271
Roundelay, 7. 340, 345-7
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 6. 281
Rowe, F. E., 1. 295
Rowe, K. T., 6. 354-7
Rowe, Nicholas, 5. 264; 8. 317, 319-20
Rowena, 2. 333-4
Rowland, 7. 473
Rowlands, Samuel, 1. 298
Rowley, Ralph, 8. 317
Rowne, 4. 258
*Roxburghe Ballads*, 7. 409
Royal Scottish Museum, 1. 285
Roydon, Michael, 6. 206; 7. 464
Royster, J. F., 7. 237, 322
Rubel, V. L., 8. 331, 356, 372, 380, 382, 384, 389-90, 395, 400, 404, 409-10, 465, 469, 484, 530, 542, 549, 595, 610, 644, 658, 676-7, 712
Rubens, Peter Paul, 1. 219, 244, 306; 2. 250; 3. 392
Ruddock, 8. 467
Ruddymane, 2. 183, 195-6, 234, 350, 398, 400-1, 410-11; is James I: 2. 402
Rude Entendement, 1. 414
Rudel, Jaufre, 5. 206
Ruggiero, 1. 182, 202, 205, 254, 289, 336, 360; 2. 275; 3. 269, 369-71, 373; 8. 309; and Guyon: 2. 439-42; and Britomart: 3. 213, 315; 5. 348-9
Ruins, 5. 224; 6. 210; 8. 378, 380, 409, 523
*Ruines of Rome*, 8. 378-91, 617-20, 625; authorship: 8. 378-9, 618; composition: 8. 378-80; criticism: 8. 378-80; date: 8. 378-80; and *Faerie Queene*: 8. 379, 388; metre: 8. 379; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 380; text criticism: 8. 716; variant readings: 8. 695-6; and *Visions of Bellay, Petrarch*, and *the World's Vanity*: 8. 378-9, 404-5, 529, 626; 13-28: 8. 305; 24-42: 8. 285, 378; 48: 8. 283; 50: 8. 507; 71-84: 4. 253; 89-96: 8. 411, 507; 121-6: 6. 273, 404; 127-30: 2. 373; 135: 8. 498; 327-8: 4. 199; 345-78: 8. 285, 287, 378, 380; 405-6: 8. 494, 499; 421-34: 8. 529; 449-62: 8. 379; 459-60: 8. 329
*Ruines of Time*, 6. 439; 7. 503, 614; 8. 283-310, 393, 510, 645; and *Astrophel*: 7. 484, 486-8; 8. 295; " calling in ": 8. 303; commentary: 8. 283-310; criticism: 7. 486; 8. 295, 521-6; and *Daphnaida*: 8. 295, 645; date and composition: 8. 526-30; and *Doleful Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 500-1, 503; 8. 296; and *Dreames*: 8. 512, 526-8; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 295; influence: 8. 530; and *Lycidas*: 8. 286, 291, 296-7, 300, 306; 8. 530; manuscript: 8. 687; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 8. 564, 570, 581, 583, 595; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 598, 610; and *Pageaunts*: 8. 512, 526-8; publication: 8. 679; revision: 8. 686, 712; rhetoric: 8. 530, 595; source: 8. 522-3, 525, 529; and *Stemmata Dudleiana*: 2. 397; 7. 402; 8. 326, 516, 522, 526-8; structure: 8. 527, 529-30; style: 8. 530; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 326, 525, 528-30, 533, 535-6, 539; text, notes on: 8. 711-2; title: 8. 409; variant readings: 8. 689-90; and the *Vision* poems: 8. 405, 409, 512, 622, 626; *Dedication*: 7. 485, 487-8; 8. 282-4, 539; 9-10, 16, 19, 22-3, 26, 40. 8. 509; 17: 8. 311; 22-3, 41: 8. 285; 36-80: 8. 523; 43-56: 6. 439; 8. 394; 43-9: 1. 280; 2. 196; 8. 346; 50-6: 2. 194; 78-84: 8. 529; 85-6: 8. 285; 106-12: 2. 328; 127-8: 6. 245; 135, 603: 5. 173; 166-75: 4. 251; 169-75: 1. 483; 181: 4. 182; 186-7: 8. 285, 498; 188: 8. 325; 204-7: 8. 523, 216, 447-55: 6. 272; 8. 570; 239-80: 7. 508; 8. 525; 244-52: 7. 474; 8. 285; 274-343: 7. 487; 8. 459; 281: 8. 320; 316-9: 7. 500; 322: 8. 285; 325: 8. 311, 460; 331: 8. 320; 351-2: 8. 285; 368: 8. 470; 384-99: 8. 505, 512; 390-2: 8. 344; 400-7: 7. 370; 8. 498; 405: 3. 276; 411: 8. 512; 435-55: 8. 524; 436: 6. 350; 440; 5. 283; 8. 375; 441: 7. 608; 449-55: 8. 559, 574, 583-4; 473-7: 8. 473; 489-90: 3. 355; 8. 512; 507: 8. 507; 589-600: 8. 512; 589-600: 7. 393; 603-16, 673: 6. 351; 7. 487-8; 8. 500, 669; 631-5: 8. 482; 659-72: 8. 512; 675: 7. 506; 684: 8. 420
Rumor, 2. 253
Run-over lines, 6. 445-7; 8. 644
Ruskin, John, 1. 271, 286, 422-4, 428, 440, 456; 2. 258, 343, 414-5; 6. 305; 7. 400
Russell, Anne, Countess of Warwick, 3. 306-7; 7. 465, 474, 476, 490, 658-9, 661; 8. 294, 508, 736
Russell, Edward, 3d Earl of Bedford, 8. 295
Russell family, 8. 527
Russell, Francis, 2d Earl of Bedford, 8. 294-5
Russell, Francis Lord, 8. 295, 605
Russell, I. W., 8. 358-60
Russell, Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, 7. 508, 658, 661

Russell, Sir William, 8. 417
Russians, 2. 344
Rutland, Dukes of, 6. 262-3. *See also* Manners
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Edward, Lord Roos
*Rutland MSS*, 5. 184
Rutter, Joseph, 7. 410-1
Ryence, 3. 237; 5. 220; 6. 189-90, 366

Sabaoth, 6. 315-6, 392, 403, 410, 416-7, 421, 479; 7. 568
Sabbath, 6. 315-6, 479; 7. 570
Sabra, 1. 207
Sabrina, 2. 310
Sacchetti, Franco, 7. 590
Sackville, Robert, 7. 476-7; 8. 350
Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, 3. 306-8; 4. 182-3; 5. 231; 7. 248-9, 398, 464-5, 472-3, 476-7, 577, 579, 581, 621-2, 627, 638, 640; 8. 388, 618-9. *See also Mirror for Magistrates*
Sacraments, 1. 301-2; 3. 280; 8. 358-61
"Sacred," 2. 370
Sacrifice, 6. 233-4
*Sacrifice of a Sinner*, 8. 270, 283
Sacripante, 1. 246, 248, 419; 3. 371
Sacro Bosco, Johannes de, 5. 178
Saffron Walden, 7. 343, 353, 366
Sages, Three, 2. 299-301
Sails, 1. 297; 5. 199
Saint Alban's, 8. 286-93
Saint Bridget's Bower, 7. 328
Saint Clement Danes, Church of, 8. 648
Saint John's Eve, 7. 316
Saint Margaret's Church, Westminster, 8. 651
Saint Michael's Mount, 7. 328, 462
Saint Paul's Cathedral, 8. 310
Sainte-Palaye, Jean Baptiste La Curne de, 1. 214; 5. 192
Saints, 7. 331; 8. 280, 427, 440
Saintsbury, George, 7. 267, 324, 398, 447, 639; 8. 479, 594, 618, 630, 674
Salamander, 9. 430
Salic Law, 5. 223
Salisbury Cathedral, 7. 475
Salisbury, Countess of. *See* Pole, Margaret
Salisbury MSS, 5. 185; 6. 364
Sallust, 2. 478-9; 3. 264; 6. 241; 8. 348
Salmasius, 8. 489
Salmon, William, 7. 238
Salvator Rosa, 2. 341; 7. 238
Samient, 5. 226, 298, 305-6, 316; 6. 205
Sammes, Aylet, 2. 311, 314, 323, 325
Sancho Panza, 2. 208
Sanctus, 1. 201
Sanders, Nicholas, 7. 360
Sanderson, William, 7. 238
Sandison, Helen, 3. 251, 300; 7. 434-5, 437, 466, 475; 8. 299, 511-7
Sandys, Edwin, 1. 471; 7. 326
Sandys, George, 1. 173, 302; 2. 248; 3. 255; 4. 194; 5. 256; 8. 459
Sanglier, 5. 277, 280, 282, 285, 292, 297; 6. 191, 200
Sannazaro, Jacopo, 3. 402; 6. 430-1; 7. 571, 578-9, 596, 615; 8. 454, 629; *Arcadia*: 6. 431; 7. 240, 249, 269, 279, 317, 342, 349, 385, 406-8, 423, 443, 590, 631-2; 8. 297, 460; *De Partu Virginis*: 3. 250; *Eclogae Piscatoriae*: 6. 431; *In Morum Candidam*: 6. 431; *Rime*: 8. 385; *Satires*: 6. 431
Sans = Saint, 1. 201-2
Sansfoy, 1. 230, 394-5, 422, 426-8, 432, 435; 6. 346; is France: 1. 449, 458, 460; oldest of three brothers: 1. 436; is paganism: 1. 455; is Sir Thomas More: 1. 461-2, 465, 468; is Thomas Wolsey: 1. 468; is the Turks: 1. 449
Sansjoy, 1. 230, 394-5, 405, 423, 427-8, 432, 443; 6. 346; is Philip II: 1. 449, 459-60; is Reginald Pole: 1. 462, 465; represents separation of Empire from Church: 1. 455; youngest of three brothers: 1. 436
Sansloy, 1. 230, 394-5, 419, 422-3, 432, 436, 499, 500; 2. 199, 202, 417, 421, 426, 461; 3. 383; 6. 346; is Duke of Alva: 1. 449, 458-60; is Edward Courtenay: 1. 463, 465; is Simon de Montfort the elder: 1. 455; is Stephen Gardiner: 1. 468. *See also* Saracen Brothers
Sapience, 1. 433-4; 7. 552-3, 558, 568-70, 673-6, 677, 679; 8. 330, 450; is Venus: 6. 411. *See also* Sapientia; Wisdom
Sapientia, 7. 668, 678. *See also* Sapience; Wisdom
Sappho, 6. 252, 310; 8. 299, 426, 483, 652, 657
Saracen Brothers, represent Earl of Oxford: 1. 449, 451; are Gog and Magog: 2. 187; represent Spain: 1. 453-4; 5. 305. *See also* Sansfoy; Sansjoy; Sansloy
Saracens, 2. 274, 276; 5. 169; 6. 227-8
Sasso, Panfilo, 8. 442
Satan, 1. 276, 304, 309, 364, 402, 414, 424, 471; 5. 200; 8. 486. *See also* Devil
Satire, 5. 212; 6. 304; 7. 290, 292-4, 334, 350-1, 358, 375, 447; 8. 560-6, 568-71, 578-9, 594
Saturn, 2. 300; 3. 296-7, 394, 397; 5. 159-60; 6. 279, 307; 7. 559; 8. 400; Age of: 5. 342; 8. 354; planet: 6. 310-2; 7. 528; his tears: 1. 209
Satyrane, 1. 245, 311-2, 419, 423, 437; 2.

210; 3. 264, 266-7, 276, 279, 313, 327; 4. 175-6, 189; 5. 182; is Cranmer: 1. 469-70; is Huguenots: 1. 455; is Sir John Perrot: 1. 454, 464, 469; is Prince of Orange: 1. 459; 3. 380
Satyrs, 1. 423, 431, 499-501, 503; 3. 355; 6. 381; 8. 413; are Beggars of the Sea: 1. 459; are the brutish multitude: 1. 454; are the humble children of the earth: 1. 437; are the Waldenses: 1. 455
Saul, 8. 357
Saurat, Denis, 2. 211, 244-5, 390; 3. 344; 6. 273, 404-6; 7. 538, 565-6, 568, 657
Savage Man, 4. 203-4, 281; 6. 201-2, 232, 304, 328, 334, 338, 340, 342, 345, 350; is Lord Savage: 6. 201, 350; the "Noble Savage": 6. 201-2, 348; is people of Ireland: 5. 315
Savage, Richard, 8. 666
Savages, 5. 169; 6. 201-2, 233-4, 326, 334
Savile, Henry, 1. 483
*Sawles Warde*, 2. 424-5, 456-7
Saxon Kings, 1. 442, 453, 454
Saxons, 1. 486; 2. 205, 332-4; 3. 228; 6. 285; 8. 289-90
Saxton, Christopher, 4. 252, 254, 257-8, 261, 273; 5. 237
"say," 7. 306-7
Sayce, A. H., 5. 159
Sayers, Dorothy, 8. 479
Scales, 5. 176-8, 180
Scaliger, Joseph Justus, 1. 200; 6. 310; 7. 288
Scaliger, Julius Caesar, 1. 187, 348-50, 358, 513; 2. 218; 4. 194, 212; *Poetices*: 3. 227; 7. 256; *Virgil*: 8. 545
Scamander, 3. 281
Scandal, 1. 364, 367; 6. 188, 203, 205-7, 350, 383-6; 7. 292
Scanderbeg, George Castriot, 8. 507, 708, 736
Scarabee, 8. 407, 625
Scarlet Letter, 5. 176
Scarlet Woman, 1. 199, 250, 259, 368; 8. 279-80, 392
Scatterlings, 2. 332
Scepticism, 3. 342; 6. 393-5, 399, 405, 407
Scève, Maurice, 7. 439; 8. 427, 430, 434, 610
Schekhina, 7. 558, 561-2, 565-6
Scheld, 2. 312
Schelling, Felix, 8. 498, 505
Schipper, J., 7. 636; 8. 656, 658, 674
Schoembs, Jakob, 2. 209
Schoeneich, Georg, 2. 189, 191, 237, 247, 254, 270, 276, 306
Schofield, W. H., 2. 208, 415
Scholasticism, 1. 310, 445; 2. 418; 6. 419; 7. 540-1
Schopper, Hartmann, 8. 590
Schramm, Richard, 3. 238, 258; 4. 215
Schröer, Arnold, 8. 412
Schrötter, Wilibald, 6. 221
Schulz, Herbert, C., 8. 420
Schulze, I. L., 1. 390; 5. 182-6, 197, 203, 319
Science, 2. 346, 478; 6. 391, 399, 405, 407; 7. 657
Scipio Africanus, 1. 406; 4. 223, 316; 5. 220; 7. 393; 8. 328, 387
Scipio Nasica, 8. 387
Scolopendra, 2. 359-61
Scorn, 6. 328, 350
Scory, Edmond, 8. 509
Scot, Thomas, 8. 582
Scotists, 1. 448
Scotland, 2. 309, 320; 5. 246; 7. 304
Scots, 6. 256
Scott, Janet, 8. 421, 423, 427-8, 430, 432, 434-8, 442-4, 446-8, 450-2, 454, 640, 644
Scott, John, 8. 489
Scott, Reginald, 1. 204
Scott, Sir Walter, 1. 450, 491; 3. 428; 6. 383; 7. 253; 8. 582
*Scourge of Venus*, 7. 283
Screech-owl, 2. 369
Screen, 5. 238-9, 254-5
Scudamore, Lord, 3. 290; 4. 172
Scudamour, 1. 367, 425; 2. 454; 3. 288-9, 303-4, 310-2, 318, 326, 329, 355-6, 361, 372-3, 381, 385, 388-90; 4. 173-4, 198, 201, 215-6, 218, 229, 233, 237, 276, 281, 283; 6. 319; 7. 510, 521; 8. 388, 444, 446; is Essex: 3. 380; jealous: 5. 208; the average lover: 4. 320; name: 4. 171-2, 216; is Raleigh: 3. 378; suspicious: 4. 305; a type: 4. 220
Scudéry, Mlle. de, 1. 263
Sculpture, 1. 219; 2. 212-3, 373, 379; 3. 392; 6. 305
Scylla, 2. 183, 348, 351, 354-5; 3. 334
Sea, 1. 194, 287; 2. 199, 211, 216, 234, 244, 252, 254, 356-68; 3. 238-9, 271; 6. 447; 8. 448, 646
Seal, 2. 359, 362-3
Seasons, 1. 365; 6. 293, 302-3, 391-4, 404, 409-10, 414, 420-1, 439, 447; 7. 592; 8. 437
Seckerstone, Richard, 8. 649
Seckerstone, Roger, 8. 648-51
Sedition, 1. 250
Seed, 6. 417
Segar, William, 5. 182; 6. 264, 337
Selden, John, Notes on Drayton's *Polyolbion*:

1. 265-6, 293, 477; 4. 239-40, 259-60; 5. 158; 6. 285; 8. 285, 288-90
" self," 7. 327
Self-control, 1. 328, 341; 2. 278, 404, 415
*Selimus*, 1. 250; 2. 191; 8. 287, 384
Selinis, 1. 252-3; 8. 408
Selloi, 5. 219
Semele, 3. 397
Semiramis, 2. 289; 8. 305
Seneca, Lucius Annaeus, 1. 279; 2. 425; 3. 257; 4. 235; 6. 365; 7. 336; 8. 536; *Agamemnon*: 3. 242; 8. 372; *Consolatio ad Marcam*: 1. 280; *Consolatio ad Polybium*: 8. 315; *De Beneficiis*: 6. 251, 254, 282; 7. 289; 8. 327; *De Clementia*: 5. 295-6; *De Ira*: 1. 222-3; *De Tranquillitate*: 8. 315; *De Vita Beata*: 5. 256; 8. 315; *Hercules Furens*: 2. 257, 281; 8. 299; *Hercules Oetaeus*: 3. 210; 5. 224; 8. 299, 310; *Hippolytus*: 1. 236; 2. 227; 8. 480, 504; *Medea*: 8. 463, 473, 480; *Moral Epistles*: 2, 4: 6. 238, 241; 8, 50, 68: 6. 212; 9, 25, 63: 6. 214; 50?: 6. 189; 81: 5. 256; 90: 8. 352; 98: 6. 241; 102: 8. 286; 114: 8. 476; *Naturales Quaestiones*: 4. 226; 7. 463; *Oedipus*: 1. 179; *Thyestes*: 7. 415, 446; 8. 372; *Troades*: 2. 187; 7. 439, 446; 8. 304
Senecan tragedy, 3. 301
*A Senights Slumber. See My Slomber*
Senses. *See* Five Senses
Sensuality, 1. 249; 2. 414
Sensuousness, 1. 238, 297; 8. 364
Sentence-order, 7. 628
Sententia, 8. 394
Sentimentality, 5. 201, 233
Serafino dell' Aquila, 8. 425, 434
Seraphim, 1. 310; 7. 553-4
Serena, 1. 378; 5. 315; 6. 205, 233-6, 317, 325, 327, 329-30, 334, 338, 371, 376, 384; is Elizabeth Throckmorton: 6. 384; is Elizabeth Vernon: 6. 363
Sergis, 5. 258-9, 302
Serpent, 1. 391, 398, 411
Serraglio, Christoforo, 8. 460
Servius, 1. 236; on the *Aeneid*: 3. 282; 1. 31: 2. 266; 1. 317: 2. 378; 1. 491: 2. 219; 1. 539: 2. 204; 1. 720: 4. 194; 6. 247, 254; 7. 289; 8. 327, 483; 1. 741: 7. 307-8; 2. 337: 2. 200; 2. 632: 1. 174; 4. 232, 236; 7. 480; 2. 770: 2. 187; 3. 23: 8. 340; 4. 122: 6. 301; 4. 167: 1. 310; 4. 242-4: 8. 377; 6. 57: 7. 274; 6. 121-2: 8. 299; 6. 603: 8. 492; 6. 743: 2. 375; 7. 662: 5. 250; 7. 761: 1. 236; 8. 276: 2. 294; 9. 585: 8. 311; 12. 87: 8. 395; 12. 119: 1. 310; on the *Eclogues*: 2. 31: 6. 281; 4. 63: 8. 490; 7. 61: 2. 239; on the *Georgics*: 1. 12: 7. 290; 1. 20: 1. 242; 1. 302: 2. 376; 3. 391: 7. 337; 8. 490; 4. 403: 4. 247
sestina, 7. 338, 347-9, 640-1
" set a price," 7. 306
Setual, 8. 399
Seven, 2. 480, 484-5
Seven Ages of the World, 2. 284
*Seven Champions of Christendom*, 1. 202, 205, 207, 294, 301, 320; 2. 259; 3. 268, 290, 301; 4. 181
Seven Deadly Sins, 1. 217, 237, 347, 351, 364, 371, 405-15, 418, 423, 427, 436; 2. 412; 7. 241; 8. 437; College of Cardinals (six): 1. 459; emblems: 1. 411-3; maladies: 1. 411; mount: 1. 411-3; order: 1. 410; pageant composed as separate *jeu d'esprit*: 1. 440-1; symbolized in rabble of *F. Q.* 2. 11. 5-25: 2. 339-40, 412
Seven Liberal Arts, 1. 417
*Seven Psalms*, translated by Spenser, 8. 270, 283, 520
*Seven Wise Masters*, 8. 586
Seven Wonders of the World, 8. 305-6, 380
Seven-headed beast, 8. 279, 412
Severn, 7. 439
Severus, 2. 329-30; 4. 261
Seymour, Lord Thomas, 1. 458; 3. 379
Seymour, St. J. D., 8. 486
Shafer, Robert, 7. 486, 495-9
Shakespeare, William, 1. 372, 488-90; 2. 287, 303; 7. 367, 428, 663; 8. 281, 284, 393, 398, 445, 531-2, 637, 659, 661, 720; is Action: 7. 472-3; Elizabeth, looking over her shoulder: 1. 491; epitaph: 2. 194; historical allegory in: 1. 490; the sea in: 1. 194; and Spenser: 1. 306, 316, 496; 3. 240, 384, 388; 4. 195, 290; 5. 274, 310, 344-5, 369; 6. 212, 346; 7. 385, 575, 620; 8. 321, 483-4, 504, 518, 565, 628-31, 637, 639, 717; vocabulary: 7. 619-20, 629; is Willy: 8. 317-21; *All's Well that Ends Well*: 8. 316, 437, 482; *Antony and Cleopatra*: 2. 253; 3. 212; 6. 241; 8. 389, 524; *As You Like It*: 1. 216; 2. 202, 284; 4. 209; 7. 253, 720; *Comedy of Errors*: 6. 246; 7. 263; 8. 316; *Coriolanus*: 5. 189, 344; 7. 359, 481; *Cymbeline*: 7. 379; 8. 467; *Hamlet*: 1. 273; 2. 346; 1. 1: 7. 443; 1. 2: 2. 460; 8. 337; 1. 3: 7. 720; 1. 5: 5. 157, 225; 6. 309; 2. 1: 4. 226; 2. 2: 2. 279; 7. 302; 3. 2: 2. 189, 276; 4. 5: 7. 305; 8. 353; 5. 1: 2. 194; 7. 302, 321; 8. 482-3; *1 Henry IV*: 1. 284; 2. 230; 6. 193, 239, 246; 8. 309; *2 Henry IV*: 7. 269; *Henry V*: 1. 255; 3. 213;

4. 213; 7. 341; 8. 309; *1 Henry VI*: 2. 189, 220; 4. 214; 5. 261; 6. 216; 8. 460, 486, 719; *2 Henry VI*: 2. 273, 340; 6. 246; 7. 392; 8. 719; *3 Henry VI*: 4. 212; 8. 492; *Henry VIII*: 1. 190; 2. 246; 7. 258, 341; *Julius Caesar*: 1. 216; 2. 235; 5. 194; 7. 349; 8. 372; *King John*: 6. 246; 8. 372; *King Lear*: 1. 1: 7. 297; 1. 4: 4. 181; 7. 331; 3. 4: 6. 196; 3. 6: 6. 265; 4. 6: 2. 196; 3. 287; 7. 269; 8. 315; 5. 3: 6. 212; *Love's Labors Lost*: 3. 284; 7. 297; 8. 316, 466; *Macbeth*: 1. 306; 2. 299; 1. 1: 4. 212; 1. 4: 1. 239; 2. 2: 1. 287; 8. 486; 2. 3: 2. 369; 3. 2: 7. 272; 4. 1: 3. 268, 370; 5. 1: 2. 196, 268; 5. 3: 6. 212; 8. 436; *Measure for Measure*: 1. 302; 5. 252; *Merchant of Venice*: 5. 195, 218, 247; 8. 355, 364, 436, 487; *Merry Wives of Windsor*: 2. 281; 3. 284; 4. 166, 209; 7. 265; *Midsummer Night's Dream*: 1. 316; 2. 190; 8. 321, 598; 1. 1: 6. 246; 2. 2: 7. 346; 3. 2: 1. 229; 8. 465, 475; 5. 1: 7. 473; 8. 327, 541; 5. 2: 8. 484; *Much Ado About Nothing*: 2. 228, 369; 3. 298; 7. 278, 316, 340-1; *Othello*: 1. 239, 496; 5. 176; 8. 474; *Passionate Pilgrim*: 4. 202; 7. 385; *Pericles*: 7. 251-2; *Rape of Lucrece*: 2. 228; 4. 212; 6. 187, 206-7, 244; 7. 577; *Richard II*: 1. 226; 5. 193, 201; 6. 246; 8. 719; *Richard III*: 1. 294; 3. 240; 6. 194, 239; 7. 383; 8. 372, 449, 486; *Romeo and Juliet*: 3. 219; 1. 1: 8. 472; 1. 2: 4. 166; 1. 4: 3. 359; 1. 5: 2. 206; 6. 251; 8. 477; 2. 2: 5. 209; 8. 447, 476; 2. 3: 6. 239; 8. 285; 2. 4: 8. 355; 2. 5: 8. 477; 2. 6: 8. 483; 3. 1: 5. 222; 3. 2: 7. 327; 8. 483; 3. 5: 5. 369; 8. 466; 4. 1: 1. 247; *Sonnets*: 8. 628-31, 637, 643; 18, 55, 63, 81: 8. 299; 18: 8. 433; 130: 8. 472; 146: 7. 479; 8. 429; *Taming of the Shrew*: 3. 395; 5. 167; 8. 316; *Tempest*: 1. 275; 2. 191; 6. 217, 228, 243; 7. 340; 8. 288, 491; *Timon of Athens*: 2. 235; 8. 483; *Titus Andronicus*: 6. 239; *Troilus and Cressida*: 4. 324; Prologue: 7. 305; 1. 3: 4. 227; 5. 157, 160, 177, 185; 1. 6: 7. 720; 2. 2: 8. 483; 3. 2: 8. 460; 3. 3: 4. 195; *Twelfth Night*: 1. 243; 5. 193; 7. 530; 8. 426, 436; *Two Gentlemen of Verona*: 7. 379, 386; 8. 316, 465; *Venus and Adonis*: 7. 379, 577; 8. 321; *Winter's Tale*: 4. 198; 6. 371, 378; 1. 2: 7. 272, 282; 3. 3: 6. 203, 264; 4. 3: 1. 215; 8. 460; 4. 4: 7. 285; 5. 2: 3. 395

*Shakespeare's England*, 8. 355

Shame, 1. 328, 342; 3. 319; 4. 181

Shamefastness, 2. 286-8, 294-5, 297, 418, 426, 434; 3. 355, 385; 4. 237

Shannon, 4. 185, 264-8

Sharp, Thomas, 1. 390

Sharpham, Edward, 8. 509

Sheep, 6. 216; 8. 375, 562, 571

Sheffield, Lady Douglas, 8. 606

Sheffield, Elizabeth, Countess of Ormonde, 7. 475-6

Sheffield, Robin, 7. 402-3

Sheldon, Edward W., 6. 458

Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 3. 325; 4. 239; 6. 277, 347, 420; 7. 397, 400, 408, 412, 481, 491, 493, 496, 525, 529-30, 560; 8. 599, 623; *Adonais*: 8. 295-6; *Homeric Hymn to Mercury*: 8. 545; *Revolt of Islam*: 8. 460; *Witch of Atlas*: 8. 372, 395, 603

Shene, 1. 291; 8. 672

Shepherd, 7. 463

*Shepheardes Calender*, 6. 317, 386, 399, 406, 440; 7. 466; 8. 418, 533-4, 566, 669; allegory in: 7. 600, 606; anonymity: 7. 235, 641-5; archaisms: 7. 614-30; circulation in MS: 7. 415; close or finale of eclogues: 7. 251, 482; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 447-9, 451, 482; combines classic and romantic: 7. 644; composition: 7. 243, 250, 334, 418, 574, 591-9, 606-7, 610-4, 658; core and heart: 7. 427, 603; criticism: 7. 377, 571-88, 589, 592-3, 600-1; 8. 517; date: 3. 393; 7. 295, 362, 607, 610-4; decorum: 7. 631; dedication: 7. 581, 613; design: 7. 630-4; dialect: 7. 312-3, 315, 571-5, 578-81, 614-30; and *Doleful Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 501, 503; drama in: 8. 517; editions: 7. 641, 643-5, 692-6; "Emblems" in: 7. 633-4; 8. 626; more English than Renaissance: 7. 580; and *F. Q.*: 7. 574, 579, 581-2; fame: 7. 605, 641-5; form and content: 1. 350; 7. 574, 582-3, 630-4; grouping: 7. 607, 611, 616-8, 630-4; humor in: 8. 518; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 656-8, 660; inconsistencies: 7. 613-4; influence: 7. 427, 576, 593-4, 644-5; language: 7. 589, 595-6, 614-30; 8. 562, 676; licensed: 7. 612; metres: 7. 235, 244, 573-4, 580, 583-5, 595, 603, 607, 634-41; the "Moral Eclogues": 7. 235, 254-5, 291, 323-5, 351, 427, 454, 589, 592, 600-12, 614, 634-41; 8. 356; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 7. 605, 611; 8. 563, 566, 577, 590, 594; motives: 7. 594-5, 611, 613; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 601; new style: 1. 330; 4. 178-9; 7. 580-1, 583-4, 586-8, 605; originality: 7. 594, panegyric: 7. 398, 591; pastoralism, summary

of: 7. 592; plan: 7. 251, 573-4, 589, 592-4, 610; poets, inspiration to: 7. 427; more polemical than pastoral: 7. 600; popularity: 7. 601, 605; publication: 7. 538, 576, 583-4, 605, 609, 644; Puritanism: 7. 669; purpose: 7. 427; realism: 7. 589, 592; "Recreative Eclogues": 7. 353; Renaissance studies, composed of: 7. 605; Rosalind its theme: 7. 602; satire: 7. 591, 600-9; 8. 590; Shepherd's or Shepherds'?: 7. 235; and *Sonets*: 8. 618; sources: 7. 589-99; style: 7. 575, 585, 614-30; success: 7. 452; symmetry: 7. 633; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 553, 539; text, critical notes on: 7. 715-20; text, variants: 7. 696-706; time sequence: 7. 277, 630-4; title: 7. 235, 581; unity: 7. 582-3, 632-3; and *Virgils Gnat*: 7. 605

"To his Booke," 7. 235, 487; 8. 459; *Dedicatory Epistle*: 2. 399; 3. 299-300; 4. 178-9; 6. 223; 7. 487, 611-3, 647-8; 8. 270; Spenser's hand in: 7. 238, 599, 647-8; §§ 12-15: 7. 599; 8. 325, 332; § 17: 8. 332, 538; § 21: 6. 431; 7. 587; § 22: 7. 655; § 24: 8. 270, 283, 512, 527; § 28: 7. 650; 8. 536; *General Argument*: 7. 391, 436-7; § 4: 7. 647; § 11: 4. 221

*January*: 7. 630-4, 653, 655; 8. 459, 537, 542; and *August*: 7. 246, 340, 641; characterized: 7. 244-7; and *December*: 7. 245-6, 418, 424, 585; metre: 7. 244, 246; rhetoric: 7. 246-7; Arg.: 7. 651; 1: 7. 613; 8. 404; 9: 8. 314; 49-54: 7. 654-5; 50, 60: 7. 651; 54: 6. 257; 7. 601; 65: 1. 199; 72: 8. 333; 73-8: 7. 591; 8. 480; 75: 7. 627; 80: 7. 245; E.K. *1*: 7. 647

*February*: 6. 209; 7. 243, 294, 583-4, 600-9, 613, 618, 630-2, 634; 8. 577; and *March*: 7. 267; metre: 7. 253, 255, 265, 275, 291, 398, 634-41; and *November*: 7. 405, 414-5; 1: 4. 239; 17: 7. 613; 32: 5. 181; 35-40: 6. 236; 59-60: 7. 255; 62: 7. 618; 80: 6. 239; 91-3: 7. 402, 604; 98-246: 7. 625; 102-14: 8. 389; 115: 8. 577; 169-71: 7. 578; 205-10: 8. 389; 215: 8. 411; 222, 237: 8. 577; 246: 7. 591; E.K. *102*: 8. 577; E.K. *119, 128*: 7. 647; gloss on Embleme: 7. 599

*March*: 7. 596, 613, 630-1; criticism: 7. 266-8, 272; and *February*: 7. 267; metre: 7. 266-8, 635, 638, 641; 5: 3. 276; 13: 8. 336; 22: 6. 304; 37-42: 7. 591; 73: 2. 191; 79-102: 6. 255; 79-89: 3. 298; 106-11: 5. 235; 115-7: 7. 591; 121-2: 4. 216; 6. 257; E.K. *16*: 2. 378; 7. 599; E.K. *25*: 7. 647; E.K. *79*: 2. 272; 3. 252, 298; 6. 310; 8. 270, 396; E.K. *97*: 3. 238; 7. 599; 8. 301; E.K. *116*: 8. 549

*April*: 2. 385; 4. 239; 7. 243, 572, 584-5, 590, 613, 630-6, 633; 8. 319, 459, 643, 673; composition: 7. 276-7; criticism: 7. 275-7; and *Epithalamion*: 7. 274, 280; 8. 657; gem of *S.C.*: 7. 641; metre: 7. 274-7, 310, 636, 638, 641; and *November*: 7. 395, 398, 401-2; 8. 643; structure: 7. 280; 14: 7. 591; 21-6: 6. 220; 7. 612-3, 651, 653, 655; 30-2: 7. 591; 37-45, 136-44: 7. 579; 42: 8. 324; 52-3: 8. 498; 55: 6. 237; 57: 8. 473; 61: 8. 469; 64-72: 8. 474; 68: 2. 384; 100-12: 8. 311, 327-8; 109-12: 6. 252; 8. 479; 125: 7. 627; 129-30: 8. 468; 131-4: 8. 465; 136-44: 8. 348, 398, 463, 497; 140: 8. 464; 160-1: 7. 591; E.K. *26, 50, 104*: 7. 647; E.K. *41*: 8. 470; E.K. *50*: 7. 281; 8. 376; E.K. *86-7, 110, 122*: 7. 273; E.K. *100*: 1. 509-15; 8. 312; E.K. *109*: 6. 253; 8. 327; E.K. *120*: 8. 312, 462

*May*: 7. 584, 600-10, 613, 618, 630-2, 635; composition: 7. 296; criticism: 7. 290-4; language: 7. 290, 304; metre: 7. 291-2, 627, 634-41; 1-2: 3. 355; 9 ff.: 7. 583; 17-8: 7. 296; 33: 8. 312, 463; 37-54: 7. 602; 54: 7. 281, 601; 73-131: 7. 602; 75-309: 7. 358; 103-29: 7. 602, 607; 119-25: 8. 358; 172-3: 7. 591; 187: 7. 627; 257, 266: 7. 601; 308-10: 8. 357; 315-7: 7. 591; 8. 480; E.K. *69, 257*: 7. 647; 8. 510; E.K. *142*: 7. 273

*June*: 7. 572, 574, 612-3, 631-2, 634, 655; 8. 319, 459; criticism: 7. 308-9; date: 7. 310; metre: 7. 309-10, 641; 8: 6. 247; 7. 279; 9-16: 8. 506; 18-22: 7. 612, 651; 23-4: 8. 487; 25-6: 2. 336; 8. 312, 327, 463; 41, 49 ff.: 7. 279, 591; 8. 500; 52: 8. 460; 57-61: 1. 509-11, 514; 8. 328; 65, 79: 7. 239; 70: 6. 185; 81-8: 7. 604; 82: 7. 592; 102-12: 7. 651; 118-20: 6. 237; 7. 591; 123: 7. 607; E.K. *25*: 2. 215-6, 399; 3. 299, 393; 6. 253; 8. 270, 510, 514; E.K. *59*: 7. 647

*July*: 5. 295; 7. 584, 600-9, 612-4, 631-2; 8. 370, 575; composition: 7. 327; criticism: 7. 323-4; metre: 7. 323-5, 638; 17-24: 1. 305; 6. 305; 8. 350; 47: 6. 185; 49: 7. 281, 601; 59: 7. 599; 83: 4. 242; 117: 7. 601; 145-51: 7. 347; 159: 8. 465; 165-96: 7. 602; 186: 7. 591; 197: 7. 607; 219-28: 8. 396, 409; 228: 7. 612; 230: 7. 614; E.K. *21*: 8. 350; E.K. *64*: 8. 490

*August*: 7. 309, 572, 574, 584, 596-7, 613-4, 631, 633; 8. 319, 459; composition: 7. 339; criticism: 7. 338-40, 345;

and *January*: 7. 246, 340, 641; metre: 7. 338, 340, 344-9, 636, 638; and *November*: 7. 395; sources: 7. 339-50; 25 ff.: 7. 591; 30: 7. 627; 49-53: 7. 591; 80: 8. 465; 138: 4. 216; 141-89: 7. 651, 655; 169-71: 6. 222; 198: 7. 591

*September*: 1. 381; 7. 295, 584-5, 607-9, 612-4, 631-2; criticism: 7. 350-2; metre: 7. 351, 627, 634-41; sources: 7. 350; 1-4: 7. 575; 36: 7. 607; 42-3: 7. 602; 56, 74: 7. 468; 57-60: 7. 614; 90-101: 7. 609; 106-61: 7. 603; 123: 8. 351; 124: 6. 272; 7. 602; 171-225: 7. 612; 238-9: 7. 369, 603

*October*: 1. 381; 7. 293, 574, 585, 594, 602-3, 612-3, 631-2, 658; 8. 313, 319, 528, 535, 540; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 481, 665; criticism: 7. 366-71; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 665; metre: 7. 276, 366, 374, 430, 640-1; sources: 7. 371-4; text: 7. 392; Arg.: 7. 490; 8. 270, 332, 538; 25-30: 8. 326, 344; 37-48: 7. 296, 612; 46-7: 8. 576; 55-78: 7. 603; 8. 314, 321, 539, 602; 91-6: 7. 627; 8. 326; 114: 1. 296; 118: 5. 235; 119-20: 7. 287; E.K. *65*: 7. 648; 8. 302; E.K. *90*: 7. 640; 8. 270; E.K. *114*: 3. 279; E.K. *114*: 7. 647

*November*: 7. 243, 582, 613, 631-4; and *April*: 7. 395, 398, 401-2; 8. 643; and *Astrophel*: 7. 399; and *August*: 7. 395; composition: 7. 243, 395-6, 414-5; criticism: 7. 395-401; and *December*: 7. 425-6; and *Epithalamion*: 8. 657; and *February*: 7. 405, 414-5; metre: 7. 395, 397-8, 400-1, 406, 410, 412, 636, 638, 641; rhetoric: 7. 503, 506; source: 7. 395-7, 399-401; Arg.: 7. 252, 647; 9-22: 7. 613; 19-20: 3. 355; 21-41: 7. 591; 22: 3. 304; 38, 44, 63: 7. 651-2; 44: 7. 655; 53: 8. 394; 71: 7. 491; 8. 333; 75: 6. 237; 83-92: 7. 596; 93: 7. 506; 98: 7. 620; 105: 2. 277; 143-4: 8. 463; 148: 4. 182; 175: 7. 601; 206-10: 7. 252, 591, 633-4, 647; E.K. *13, 153, 170*: 7. 647; E.K. *38*: 7. 651; E.K. *53*: 8. 312; E.K. *179*: 4. 222; E.K. *148*: 4. 181-2; E.K. *164*: 8. 315-6; E.K. *195*: 8. 270, 283, 512

*December*: 7. 582, 631-4, 655; 8. 459, 537, 542; composition: 7. 417-8; criticism: 7. 417; and *January*: 7. 245-6, 418, 424, 585; and *November*: 7. 425-6; metre: 7. 418, 425, 636; source: 7. 417-25; 4: 7. 592; 7: 7. 601; 14: 7. 591; 57: 6. 305; 95-6: 6. 222; 104: 8. 492; 137: 7. 506; 155-6: 7. 651, 653; 157: 8. 300, 549

*Envoy*: 7. 584

Sherman, S. P., 7. 497, 499

Shield, 1. 177, 250, 425, 427; 2. 205, 230, 235, 237; 3. 290; 4. 171-2, 218, 220, 320; 5. 187, 192, 200, 228-9, 264; 6. 197-8; of Love: 3. 356; 4. 171, 216, 218, 220-1; 8. 444

Shipley, J. T., 7. 640

*Shippe of Safegarde*, 2. 352

Ships, 1. 310; 2. 199, 242; 5. 181, 258, 275; 6. 242; 7. 258; 8. 315, 387, 431, 441, 638

Shirley, James, 7. 262

Short, Peter, 7. 502; 8. 735-6

"shoulder," 8. 385

Showerman, Grant, 6. 398

Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot, George

Shure, 6. 424

Shylock, 3. 314

"sib," 7. 305

Sibyl, 1. 233, 234, 359; 3. 227

*Sibylline Oracles*, 6. 315-6

Sidney, Ambrosia, 7. 402-4, 415

Sidney, Elizabeth, 7. 490

Sidney, Frances. *See* Walsingham, Frances

Sidney, Henry, 2. 295, 408; 5. 258-9; 6. 233, 356, 384-6, 442-3; 7. 355, 402-3, 648; 8. 284, 295; is Palmer: 2. 401

Sidney, Mary, Countess of Pembroke, 3. 309, 392; 4. 256; 6. 353-4; 7. 435, 453, 474, 487, 489-90, 499, 500-5, 594; 8. 283-4, 295-6, 307, 451, 526-7, 539; "Dialogue in Praise of Astrea": 7. 500, 502-4; Garnier's *Antonie*: 7. 504; 8. 284, 296, 528; Mornay's *Discourse of Life and Death*: 8. 284, 296; translation of the Psalms: 8. 284, 520; is Urania: 7. 474; 8. 284

Sidney, Sir Philip, 1. 173, 340, 351, 488, 513; 3. 307, 309, 343; 5. 185, 225, 302, 335, 343; 6. 242-3, 321, 393; 7. 367, 372, 375, 399, 408, 448, 453, 465-7, 469, 476, 504, 506, 581, 585, 590, 642; 8. 284, 295-6, 299, 363, 371, 398, 418, 503-4, 530, 539, 544, 637, 639, 665; is Amyntas: 3. 260; 7. 471; is Arthur: 5. 299-300; is Astrophel: 6. 351, 355; 7. 443, 453, 463, 474, 490, 492, 497, 499; 8. 307; is Calidore: 1. 340; 6. 187, 252, 267, 318, 349-51, 354-7; career: 8. 304, 604; is Clarion: 8. 604-6; on comedy: 8. 317; "courtier, the brave": 8. 349, 365, 570; death: 7. 489, 494; 8. 296-7, 307-10, 534, 540, 604; and the Earl of Oxford: 8. 313, 320, 569, 599, 603-4; elegies in *Colin Clouts* volume: 8. 527-8; and Elizabeth: 8. 573-5, 584; and *The English Poet*: 7. 370, 377-8; on epic and poetry: 8. 328; lamented: 3. 259; 7. 483-99, 501, 503; 8. 296-7, 307-10, 393, 522-30; "nectar-

tongued": 8. 321-2; and Penelope Devereux: *see* Devereux; Philisides: 6. 351, 373; 7. 491; 8. 307; political ideas: 5. 308; 7. 608; portrait: 3. 392; pride his besetting sin: 1. 451; is Red Cross Knight: 1. 449, 451-2; retractation: 7. 658; Spenser, compared with: 8. 629-31, 639, 644; Spenser, criticism of: 7. 620, 623, 643, 645; 8. 584; Spenser, influence upon: 3. 386, 393; 5. 320, 343; 6. 242-3, 252, 351, 371-6, 378-81; 7. 349, 585; 8. 652; Spenser, relations with: 1. 451; 2. 398; 3. 355; 4. 273; 5. 271, 307, 320, 325, 343; 6. 250, 255, 272, 357, 371-6, 380-1, 385, 440; 7. 291, 349, 396, 483-90, 538, 571, 579, 600, 604-5, 611, 613; 8. 297, 328, 349, 459, 514, 521, 523-4, 531-2, 536, 559; and Stella: 7. 350, 484, 489-95, 497, 499; vocabulary: 7. 619; is Willy: 8. 317, 320

*Arcadia*: 1. 279, 340-1, 345-6, 451-2; 2. 194, 224, 231, 401; 3. 318, 377-8, 392-3; 5. 308; 6. 187, 233, 242-3, 250, 255, 349, 356, 360; 371-6, 380, 408; 7. 340, 489-91, 581; 8. 296, 307; (numbers in parenthesis refer to volume and page of Feuillerat's edition): 1. 3. 1 (1. 17-8): 3. 393; 1. 3. 3 (1. 20): 3. 378; 1. 5. 1 (1. 30): 5. 342; 1. 8. 3 (1. 53-4): 8. 473; 1. 10. 1 (1. 60): 4. 211; 1. 12. 2 (1. 75): 2. 216; 1. 12. 5 (1. 78): 3. 223; 1. 13. 5 (1. 88-9): 2. 218, 253; 1. 13. 6 (1. 90): 2. 217; 5. 189; 1. 16. 1 (1. 105): 4. 218, 220; 1. 19. 3 (1. 121): 1. 398; 3. 246; 1. 19. 6 (1. 123): 2. 213; 1, *First Eclogues* (1. 126): 3. 284; 2. 2. 4 (1. 150): 2. 281; 2. 4. 1 (1. 167): 6. 218; 2. 7. 3 (1. 191): 3. 223; 2. 9. 3 (1. 203): 1. 222; 2. 11. 4-5 (1. 217-8): 3. 393; 2. 11. 6 (1. 218-22): 8. 474-5; 2. 14. 2 (1. 239): 7. 481; 2. 26. 3 (1. 315): 5. 343; 2. 29. 11 (1. 339-40): 2. 464; 2, *Second Eclogues* (1. 345): 7. 345; 3. 3. 1-2 (1. 367-8): 3. 393; 3. 11. 9 (1. 418): 2. 277; 3. 12. 11 (1. 426): 7. 409; 3. 12. 13 (1. 426): 6. 239; 3. 13. (1. 432): 1. 226; 3. 18. 6 (1. 458): 2. 234; 3. 25. 3 (1. 497): 2. 247; 3, *Third Eclogues* (2. 63-5): 8. 485, 652; 4, *Fourth Eclogues* (2. 141): 7. 283; 5 (2. 197): 3. 223; poems first printed in Folio of 1593 (2. 53): 2. 300; (2. 218): 2. 235; (2. 234): 1. 289

*Astrophel and Stella*: 4. 214; 7. 492-5, 499; 8. 296, 454, 535; 24, 35, 37: 7. 493-5; 49: 4. 277; 82: 8. 475; 100: 5. 189; 106: 5. 183; Defence of his father: 6. 442-3; Defence of Leicester: 6. 383

*Defence of Poesie* (references are by page to the text in G. Gregory Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays*, vol. 1, pp. 150-207): 1. 312; 7. 370, 377-8, 440; 8. 321, 536; p. 150: 2. 224; pp. 151 ff.: 8. 332; p. 154: 1. 225; p. 155: 7. 320, 459; p. 158: 7. 256; pp. 167, 185: 7. 599; pp. 177, 199: 7. 608; p. 179: 3. 265; p. 183: 2. 300; p. 192: 7. 368, 599; pp. 193-4: 8. 333; p. 195: 7. 490; p. 196: 7. 487-8, 571, 605; 8. 332, 538; pp. 199-200: 8. 317; p. 201: 7. 662; p. 204: 7. 623; pp. 205 ff.: 8. 332, 538; "Doubt you to whom": 8. 474; *Lady of May*: 8. 317; "Leave me, O Love": 8. 416; "*Madrigal*": *see Arcadia, 4th Ecl.*; masques: 8. 316; "*Nico and Dorus*": see *Arcadia, 2d Ecl.*; Psalms, translation of: 8. 296, 520; *Wooeing-stuff*: 7. 272

Sidney, Robert, Viscount Lisle, 8. 295

*Sidney State Papers*, 5. 184, 331; 7. 450

Sidonius, 1. 310; 2. 377; 4. 252

Sight, 1. 297; 2. 344

Signet Library, 7. 708; 8. 682

Silena, 1. 381-2

Silence, 1. 260, 262; 3. 385; 4. 237; 6. 207-8, 224, 232

Silexedra, 8. 318

Silius Italicus, *Punica*: 1. 429-31: 2. 274; 2. 68: 3. 215; 4. 85: 4. 174; 4. 522: 2. 342; 5. 141: 1. 252; 5. 398: 7. 266; 9. 383-4: 3. 245; 10. 354 6: 1. 223; 13. 663: 5. 256; 13. 845: 5. 250; 15. 284: 1. 229; 15. 800: 2. 277; 17. 122: 2. 342; 17. 417-8: 5. 226

Siloam, 1. 302

*Silva Gadelica*, 2. 373

Silvani, 7. 330

Silver, 4. 242; 6. 219, 239, 246, 278; 8. 411, 466

Silver bower, 6. 185

Silver sound, 7. 318; 8. 344

Silver stool, 2. 269

Simichidas, 7. 592

Simier, Jehan de, 1. 452; 2. 206, 219; 8. 568; is Ape: 8. 571, 574, 577-9; is Trompart: 2. 207, 219, 401-2; 5. 302

Simile, 1. 187-8, 199, 209-10, 226-7, 240-1, 252-3, 257, 258, 259, 295, 297, 303, 304, 307; 2. 199, 277, 282, 338, 341-2, 344; 3. 205, 207, 238, 243, 264-5, 271, 277, 278; 4. 172-3, 202, 207, 253, 277, 278, 285-6; 5. 181, 188, 190, 201, 202, 209, 258, 261, 264, 275; 6. 214, 216-9, 226-7, 230, 231, 243-4, 259, 290; 7. 236; 8. 377,

390; Aesopic: 8. 404; cattle: 6. 279; dream: 8. 377; epic: 8. 404; garden: 8. 442; horse: 7. 440; Milton's and Spenser's: 8. 306; peacock and rainbow: 8. 396; ships: 5. 275; 8. 387
Similitudo, 7. 246, 444
Simois, 3. 281
Simon de Montfort, the elder, 1. 455
Simonetta, 7. 281
Simonides, 8. 426
Simony, 7. 355; 8. 362
Simplesse, 4. 237
Simpson, Percy, 1. 522; 8. 711
Simpson, Richard, 8. 317
Sin, 1. 410; 2. 257
Sinadoun, 1. 391, 394
Sinai, Mount, 1. 281, 291; 7. 329
Sinann, 7. 456
Sincero, 7. 590
Singing-match, 7. 338-40, 344-6, 591, 597, 638
Singleton, Hugh, 7. 314, 609, 613
" singulf," 3. 426; 5. 369; 8. 712-3
Sion, 8. 285
" Sir," 2. 278
*Sir Cauline*, 1. 188, 199
*Sir Cliges*, 1. 346
*Sir Gawayne*, 7. 263
Sir John, 7. 306, 358
*Sir Perceval of Galles*, 6. 368
*Sir Thomas More* (tragedy), 5. 179
Sirens, 1. 363; 2. 183, 348, 351, 364-6
Sirius, 8. 350
Sisilius, 2. 321-2
" sit," 7. 300
Six Articles, 1. 468
Sixteenth Century, 5. 175, 341-2
Skeat, W. W., 3. 280; 5. 172; 7. 413, 415-6
Skell, 4. 262
Skelligs, 2. 349
Skelton, John, 1. 188, 228; 3. 286, 394; 7. 636, 681; 8. 321; *Boke of Philip Sparrow*: 7. 271; *Bowge of Court*: 3. 302; 6. 224; 8. 591; *Colin Cloute*: 1. 214; 5. 174; 7. 247, 299, 334, 479, 609, 614; 8. 591; *Elegy on the Earl of Northumberland*: 7. 383; *Garlande of Laurell*: 7. 235, 281, 305, 427; *Magnificence*: 1. 270, 276, 340, 346; *Tunning of Elinor Ruming*: 6. 193, 215; 7. 258, 305; *Ware the Hauke*: 5. 172; *Why come ye not to Court*: 6. 227; 7. 422; 8. 591
*Skialetheia*. *See* Guilpin, Edward
Skinner, Stephen, 4. 179-80; 7. 322
Slander, 1. 417; 2. 195; 3. 327; 4. 287, 295-6, 326; 5. 283, 292; 6. 323-4, 341-2, 363-4; 8. 453. *See also* Detraction
Slaney, 4. 264-5
Sleep, 2. 257, 259; 6. 233, 239; 8. 340. *See also* Law of Sleep; House of Sleep
Sléibe na Caillted, 7. 455
Slieve Bloom, 1. 244; 4. 269-70; 6. 425; 7. 455
Slieve Cullinn, 6. 426
Slieve Fuad, 6. 426
Slieve Lougher, 4. 266; 7. 455
Slievenaman, 6. 426
Slievenamuck, 6. 283
Slievesmole, 6. 425
Sloth, 2. 425
" smallage," 7. 443
Smell, 1. 297
Smerwick, 2. 349-50; 3. 380; 5. 181, 305, 314, 318-9, 332; 7. 458
Smith, Charles, *History of Cork*: 4. 268, 270; 6. 286; 7. 453, 457
Smith, Charles G., 4. 306-13, 324-34; 5. 188; 6. 275, 278, 449; 8. 450
Smith, J. C., 6. 436; 8. 598-9, 712-3, 718
Smith, Joseph, 1. 390
Smith, Nowell, 8. 489
Smith, Reed, 8. 395-6, 400, 404, 610
Smith, Richard, 3. 305
Smith, Sir Richard, 8. 463
Smith, Roland M., 6. 424-7; 7. 455-6
Smith, Thomas, 7. 252, 256, 366; 8. 528
Smith, William, 7. 339; 8. 460
Smithfield, 8. 501
Smól, 6. 426
Smolkin, 8. 486
Snachenbergh, Helena von, Marquesse of Northampton, 7. 433-5, 437, 474-5; 8. 622. *See also* Mansilia
Snake, 1. 199, 222, 285; 3. 288; 4. 186-7; 5. 267
Snám Dá Én, 7. 456
Snow, 1. 178
Social problem, 8. 565-6
Socialism, 5. 175-81
Socrates, 1. 279-80, 303; 2. 263-4, 298, 429; 4. 164; 6. 225; 7. 514
" soil," 8. 412
" Solamen miseris . . . ," 7. 439
Soldan, 1. 254; 5. 225-8, 292, 316; 6. 194, 227
Soldiers, 8. 302-3, 354-5
Solerti, Angelo, 7. 666
Solinus, 3. 330; 5. 312
Solomon, 5. 168, 193, 282, 304; 7. 563; 8. 303
Solon, 2. 273; 5. 216
Somerset, 7. 439
Somerset, Catherine, 7. 654; 8. 662-3, 665

Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, 8. 663-5
Somerset, Elizabeth, 7. 654; 8. 662-3, 665
Somerset House, 8. 665
Somerville, John, 5. 320, 324
Sommer, H. O., 7. 242, 391
*Sommers Collection*, 5. 333
Somnolence, 1. 412
*Sonets* (in *Theatre for Worldlings*), 2. 359; 8. 277-80, 410-4, 512, 595, 611-27; authenticity: 8. 273-4, 611-24; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 8. 618; text, criticism: 8. 711; text, variants: 8. 678; 1-6: 8. 619, 621; 78: 8. 493; 128-41: 8. 322-3, 413
*Songs . . . of Uncertain Authors*, 7. 328
Sonnets and Sonneteering, 1. 247; 2. 379; 3. 305; 4. 216; 6. 229, 231; 7. 492-4, 664; 8. 274, 391, 405, 416, 535, 611-24, 628-31, 637, 639-43; English: 1. 247, 664; 8. 535, 628-31, 641; French: 7. 492; 8. 435, 441, 611-24, 628-31, 639-42; Italian: 8. 611-24, 628-31, 637, 639-42; portrait sonnet: 8. 425; "Shakespearian": 8. 422, 507, 620, 643; Spenserian: 7. 641; 8. 379, 391, 393, 404-5, 409, 415-6, 507, 539, 544, 615, 631, 643; Spenser's finest sonnet: 8. 506
Sophistry, 1. 273, 277, 279
Sophocles, 7. 338; 8. 333; *Ajax*: 2. 186; *Antigone*: 6. 309; 8. 460; *Electra*: 8. 394; fragments: 5. 166; *Oedipus Rex*: 7. 285; *Trachiniae*: 4. 252
Σωφροσύνη, 2. 414
Sophy, 2. 280
"sops in wine," 7. 287
Sorcery, 3. 221
Sorrow, 2. 257
"Sory Mayd," 1. 366
Soul, 4. 184; 7. 528, 673, 677; and body: 2. 468-71, 473-8, 482-7; 3. 256-7; without burial: 2. 346; a circle: 2. 473; heaven-descended: 7. 527-9; parts: 2. 198, 427, 437, 458, 462-3, 468, 480-1; 7. 665; revolutions: 1. 205; 3. 256-7, 340, 342, 344-5, 351-2; after temptation: 2. 347
Sound, 1. 241-2, 260, 297, 304; 2. 359, 366, 368, 386-7; 3. 205; 5. 186; 6. 290, 312; 7. 286, 383, 491, 682; 8. 497. *See also* Cadence; Music
Sources, 1. 193-5, 197, 202-4, 209-10, 213, 223-4, 228-9, 235-6, 239, 242, 249, 254, 264, 270, 272, 293-4, 349, 363, 395, 410-1, 471; 2. 202, 218, 232, 265, 301-38; 3. 223-37, 240, 242, 270, 333, 362, 396-7; 4. 172, 324; 6. 224; 7. 371-4; and Analogues indexed: 3. 400-2; 4. 335-9; 5. 350-5; 6. 452-7; 7. 683-9; 8. 724-34; of Ariosto: 1. 419-21; 3. 367-76; of faery lore: 6. 274; French Romances: 6. 365-71; of history: 2. 302-34, 396-7, 406-7; 3. 227-37; manifold: 6. 249; of philosophy: 4. 234-5; Plutarch: 5. 214-5; of psychology: 2. 466; Spenser's treatment of: 6. 408-9, 413; 7. 304, 671; 8. 400-3, 446-7, 589; Tasso: 1. 420; Virgil: 3. 334-7
Southampton, Earl of. *See* Wriothesley, Henry
Southey, Robert, 2. 195, 205-6, 242; 8. 370, 478
Southwell, Robert, 3. 305; 7. 293, 675
Spagnuoli. *See* Mantuanus
Spain, 1. 459-60, 475; 2. 249, 252, 260, 301; 5. 163, 246, 248-55, 303, 305, 307, 312-4, 316-9, 330-5; 7. 586, 615; 8. 525; fashion: 8. 364; king of: 1. 296, 323; language: 8. 365; manners: 3. 212
Spanheim, Ezechiel, 2. 365; 6. 302, 312
Sparke, John, 2. 357
Sparrow, 1. 413
Spear, 1. 182, 250; 2. 276; 3. 204, 237, 286; 5. 192, 257, 348
*Spectator*, 2. 257
*Speculum Morale*, 1. 354-5
*Speculum Regale*, 2. 363
Speed, John, 3. 285; 5. 263; 8. 672
Speght, Thomas, 8. 595
Spelling, 5. 302, 366; 6. 475; 7. 618-20; 8. 342, 618, 715, 720
Spelman, Henry, 7. 575
Spence, Joseph, 1. 363-6
Spencer, Alice, Countess of Derby, 3. 260; 7. 451, 471-2, 476-7; 8. 310-1, 437, 501, 531, 535, 539, 635, 651
Spencer, Anne, Lady Compton and Mountegle, 3. 259-60; 7. 451, 476; 8. 349, 393, 501, 635, 651
Spencer, Elizabeth, Lady Carey, 3. 260, 309; 7. 435, 476-7, 660; 8. 311, 392-4, 403, 416, 420, 437, 445, 501, 598-9, 600, 603, 605, 634-7, 651, 717; is Amoretta: 3. 309, 378-9; 8. 635; is the Lady of the *Amoretti*: 3. 309, 378; 6. 353; 8. 393, 634-5
Spencer Family, 7. 312-5, 476; 8. 310-1, 392, 501-2, 651-2
Spencer, F. C., 7. 313-4; 8. 392
Spencer, Henry, 8. 310
Spencer, John, of Hodnell (ancestor of Elizabeth Boyle and the Spencers of Althorpe), 8. 651
Spencer, Sir John, 3. 259-60; 7. 312, 476, 650; 8. 310, 349, 392, 417, 501, 651-2
Spencer, Sir John (son of preceding), 8. 501
Spencer, Mary, 8. 417

Spens, Janet, 4. 235, 239; 6. 419-21, 449; 7. 681; 8. 446, 453, 647
Spenser, Catharine (Wiseman), 4. 270
Spenser, Edmund, absurdities: 6. 193; aesthetics, theory of: 7. 664; affects enthusiasm: 8. 593; allegorical method: 1. 490-5; 2. 436; 5. 217, 240; 6. 350, 383; 7. 254, 375, 483-4; 8. 371, 402; allegorist: 7. 579-81, 669; 8. 625-6; not a good allegorist: 1. 440; 8. 363; his allegory is medieval: 6. 371; allegory, superior in: 1. 270; allegory, tires of: 6. 346; ambition: 1. 335, 344; 5. 283-4; 7. 369, 382, 604; 8. 496; amorous: 8. 603; amuses himself: 2. 287; ancestry, believes in: 6. 255, 329-30, 334, 337-8, 345; "ancient" in description: 4. 228; 5. 189; ancient and modern, combines: 7. 587; ancients, compared with: 1. 363; ancients, free use of: 1. 370-1; 3. 271; anger: 8. 370; angler: 4. 255, 257, 273; 5. 202, 206; 6. 300; 7. 330; 8. 463; animal in man, conscious of: 3. 272-3; anonymity: 7. 235, 641-5; antiquarian: 1. 493; 2. 301-2, 315, 407; 4. 260; 5. 321; 6. 345; 7. 262; 8. 501-2, 672; Aphrodite, worships: 3. 254; Apocalypse, interest in: 1. 368-70; 6. 279-80; architecture, interest in: 2. 379; 4. 219; 5. 217-8, 224, 237-8; Ariosto, prefers to Tasso: 1. 316-7, 332-3, 337; compared with Ariosto: 1. 336-7, 366-7, 373-8; 2. 438-43; 3. 201, 213, 227, 273-4, 314-7, 367-76; 4. 189, 192, 328; 5. 221; 6. 313-4; hopes to "overgoe" Ariosto: 1. 332, 335, 361, 366; 2. 221; 3. 371; takes Ariosto seriously: 1. 366, 418-9; 3. 367-76; and the aristocracy: 8. 327; aristocratic: 1. 437; 4. 332; 5. 175, 262, 275, 290, 293, 341, 344; 8. 548; and Aristotle: *see* Aristotle; his art complex: 1. 495; Arthur, projected poem on: 1. 323; artificiality: 7. 571; artist, not philosopher: 1. 442; 3. 255-6, 345; artistic power: 1. 306; 2. 379-80, 386-7; 3. 252-3, 365; not ascetic: 3. 254; and astronomy: 6. 310-2; 7. 405, 415-6; and atheism: 6. 402, 406; his audience: 7. 428, 588; authority and independence, combines: 7. 593; autograph: 8. 419-20; awkward: 1. 284; bathos: 7. 259; Beauty, philosophy of: 4. 307; physical beauty, love of: 2. 296-7; 3. 254; 4. 195; 7. 294; beauty, prefers to truth: 1. 374; beauty rare: 2. 367; beauty, sense of: 2. 272, 296-7, 371; 3. 313; 4. 195; 7. 579; "better teacher than Aquinas": 2. 428, 431; 7. 371; biographical: 4. 287, 289; 5. 282-4; 7. 436, 439, 447-8; 8. 430-1, 435-6, 439-40, 443, 445-6, 449, 452-3, 561, 569, 601; birds, love of: 8. 466; birth: 8. 421, 439, 501; birthplace: 7. 419; bitterness: 8. 543; Boiardo, compared with: 2. 283; 3. 202; bold, could be: 7. 609; bored: 6. 346; borrowed from modesty, not need: 2. 371; botany: 7. 285-7; 8. 398; brief strokes, works in: 3. 243-4; and Bryskett: 7. 457; Bunyan, compared with: 1. 377; 2. 256, 339; and Burleigh: *see* Cecil, William; is Calidore: 6. 318; 7. 582; Calvinistic: 1. 437; 5. 175, 342-3; 6. 266; at Cambridge: 2. 424; 6. 386; 7. 254, 465, 586; 8. 518, 613, 620-1; Camden, regard for: 8. 291; caprice: 8. 311; careless: 2. 397; 3. 202, 208, 244, 264; 4. 189, 255, 258, 282; and Catholicism: 5. 343; 6. 266; changes his mind: 6. 266, 391-2; character: 1. 268-9; 7. 367; 8. 544; character, portrayal of: 1. 245; 2. 206; 5. 207, 274-5; charms the imagination but balks the intelligence: 1. 442; and Chaucer: *see* Chaucer; children: 4. 270; 8. 635, 648-51; children, love of: 3. 216; 6. 325; chivalry, passion for: 1. 336; 7. 254, 275; a Christian: 6. 428; chronology of his Works: 4. 312-6; as churchman: 1. 473; 5. 341; 6. 266; 7. 255, 564, 579, 608; Cicero, thought most formed by: 1. 361-2; classical: 5. 262; 7. 583; coarse sometimes: 1. 184, 221, 263, 364, 372; 3. 286; comedy, idea of: 8. 319; not commonplace: 4. 223; common sense: 5. 176; and communism: 4. 332; 5. 175-81, 336-47; 8. 352; composition, joy and exhaustion in: 8. 451; composition, manner of: 3. 314; 4. 323-4; 6. 427-9; 7. 438, 671; 8. 529-30; condescending: 7. 323, 340; conflict within: 7. 294, 367, 369; confused: 3. 340; 4. 289; 6. 280, 389, 404-6; 7. 302-3, 511, 551; 8. 364, 382; conscious art: 7. 421; conservative: 5. 155, 175, 343; 7. 254; consistent: 1. 264, 311; 5. 307; 6. 444; and contemporaries: 2. 186; 8. 288, 327, 333, 521, 531-40, 570; contemporary estimate: 5. 328; 7. 642; 8. 291-2, 302, 431; contentment: 6. 244; on the Continent: 7. 649; Cork, house in: 8. 649; courage: 8. 375; and the Court: 6. 238, 281, 319-20, 343; 7. 462, 478, 488, 629; 8. 303, 451, 495, 560-1, 566-7, 569, 603, 635, 662-3, 665; criticism, undeterred by: 7. 619, 624; critics, followed: 7. 626; dance, delights in: 7. 442; surpasses Dante: 2. 343; and Francis Davison: 5. 236; death: 8. 541; most delicate, yet vivid: 4. 287; 5. 222; and democracy: 5. 341-4; "de-

parture over sea": 7. 611, 614, 649; 8. 281-2; depth and mellowness: 7. 316; *De Rebus Gestis Britanniae*, author of?: 1. 482; despondent: 5. 282-3, 292; 7. 309-10; 8. 293; despotism, warns against: 2. 250; dialect: 7. 331, 614-30; diction: *see* s. v.; diffuse: 5. 246; disappointed: 5. 308; 7. 478-9; 8. 593; disillusion: 1. 444; 3. 300, 327; 6. 319; 8. 281, 369; disproportion: 4. 172; distinguished most by his verse and painting: 6. 273-4; distrust of men: 6. 185; and divine right of kings: 8. 376; drama, interest in: 2. 432, 434; 3. 355-6; 6. 304; 7. 390; 8. 316-21, 426, 437, 516-8; dramatic power: 1. 271; 2. 224-5; 3. 220; 5. 274; 6. 205, 321; and dreams: 8. 377; dream with reality, combines: 2. 249; drops into poetry: 5. 209; Du Bellay, taste for: 8. 379-80; dull sometimes: 5. 273; Dutch, knowledge of: 8. 273-80, 621-2; early promise: 7. 605; 8. 388; early reading: 1. 417; 8. 278; echoes original, rarely: 7. 565-6; eclectic: 3. 343-4, 365; 4. 169; 6. 423-4; 7. 669; education: 6. 189; 7. 420; is E. K.: 7. 242, 278-9, 288, 307, 416, 599, 645-50; and Elizabeth: *see* Elizabeth; Elizabethan: 1. 305; 3. 349, 352, 354; emblem-writers, surpasses: 8. 309; emotional: 2. 324; enchanting: 2. 373; and English history: 5. 303-10; 6. 384; and English language: 8. 531; prefers English to alien setting: 7. 589-90, 592; envy, fear of: 7. 235, 450; 8. 403, 453; epigrammatic: 4. 202; escape: 1. 305, 335; 6. 275, 319; 8. 405; and Essex: *see* Devereux, Robert; ethics: 6. 391; evasive: 7. 531; expansive: 1. 224; 2. 203-4; 3. 203; experience, drew upon: 5. 273; 6. 238, 242; 7. 422, 517; experimenter: 7. 598, 636-7; extravagant: 1. 294-5, 297, 314-5; fabulist: 7. 599; fact, keen sense of: 6. 395; failure: 4. 176, 178; fair hair, liked: 8. 472-3; faith: 3. 383; 6. 311-4, 403, 407; falconry, love of: 1. 298; 3. 286; 5. 202; 6. 195-6, 218, 239, 245; 7. 539; 8. 327; and fame: 7. 367, 369, 641-5; family: 7. 312-4; 8. 310-11; farmer, respects: 8. 355; favorite ideas and images: 4. 202; 5. 186, 201, 206; 6. 192-4, 202, 205, 242, 258; 7. 344, 408, 539; 8. 337, 347, 364, 397, 400, 431, 439, 446, 452, 493, 498, 522, 614; favorite words and phrases: 6. 202, 214, 246, 291; 8. 335, 344, 381, 390, 403, 410, 432, 443, 463, 467, 478, 498, 500; feelings noble: 1. 320; fickle: 6. 404; a fighter: 6. 392; finest passages in: 2. 211, 270, 299; first of English heroic poets: 1. 314; flagging interest in *F. Q.*: 5. 205; forest, love of: 6. 235; 8. 296, 344, 459-60; freedom: 7. 624; 8. 620-1; French, knowledge of: 8. 273-80, 614, 617, 619, 623; *see also* Spenser, translator; and friendship: 4. 285; 5. 271, 276; 7. 291, 293, 465; 8. 503; "gentleman": 8. 311, 501-2; "gentle spirit"?: 8. 319; Golden Age, believed in: 5. 342; Greek, knowledge of: 1. 356; 2. 264; 6. 402; 7. 408, 589, 595-6, 670; 8. 376; Greek quality: 7. 499; hardships: 1. 268; harmony, great inventor of: 7. 638; and Harvey: *see* Harvey, Gabriel; hasty work: 8. 274, 277, 279; hates corruption: 8. 370; hates despite: 6. 207; hates disdain: 8. 364; hates flattery and servility: 6. 305; hates injustice, peculation: 5. 174, 283; 8. 370; hates slander: 6. 341-2; 8. 453; hates treachery: 5. 212; head and heart: 5. 311; health: 6. 275; heretical: 7. 538-9, 551; historical poet: 1. 485-6, 488; history, treatment of: 2. 302, 396-9, 406-7; 5. 312, 318; 6. 195, 383-5; 8. 327; hoarse: 7. 469; homeliness: 3. 220; 7. 349; Homer, compared with: 1. 337; 3. 301, 366-7, 435-6; 5. 269; 6. 273; humaneness: 2. 416; 5. 222; human interest, lacks: 1. 374, 378; humanist: 7. 292; human nature, could portray: 1. 496; 2. 410; 3. 313-4, 382-3, 386; 4. 285; 5. 207, 209; 6. 200, 205, 216; 8. 563; humor: 1. 306, 336, 378, 451; 2. 208, 299, 411; 3. 220-1, 267, 286; 5. 156, 235; 6. 204; 7. 255, 293; 8. 504, 516-8, 598, 601; hunting, fond of: 4. 202; 5. 202, 232; 6. 239, 300, 425-7; 8. 326-7, 443; hyperbole, delights in: 6. 191; idealism: 1. 336, 339, 362, 373; 3. 381-91; 5. 176, 233; 6. 346; 7. 291-2, 383; 8. 356, 370, 374, 646; idyllic power: 1. 271; 8. 629, 655; illness: 5. 284; illusion and disillusion, subject to: 1. 444; 6. 319; imagination: 1. 339, 373, 377; 2. 212, 238, 257, 260, 288, 334, 338, 352, 371, 416; 3. 215-6, 273, 313; 4. 196; 5. 271, 312; 6. 225, 313; 7. 284, 580; 8. 308, 404, 437; imagination, impresses reader's: 8. 309; imitates himself: 7. 503; imitates others: 7. 571, 592; imitators of: 1. 272-3, 278, 298; 2. 248, 261, 352, 360, 367, 371, 377, 383, 387, 399; 3. 301-3, 305; 4. 240; 5. 234; 7. 253, 255, 262, 268-9, 271, 276, 290, 324, 339, 352, 369, 399, 470, 593-4; and immortality: 6. 403, 405; imperialist: 5. 303-10; impiety: 1. 369-70; impropriety: 6. 281; inaccurate: 8.

378; incoherent: 6. 399; inconsistent: 2. 315, 511; 3. 344-5, 350-1; 6. 313, 406; 7. 334, 480, 545; indifference: 7. 561; influence: 1. 477-82, 497; 2. 190, 211, 248, 285, 296, 299; 3. 211, 238, 288; 4. 315-6; 5. 224; 7. 238, 520, 585-6, 644; 8. 397, 405, 578; injustice: 5. 203; inscrutable: 7. 655; inspiration: 7. 621; intellectual and sensual, unites: 8. 674; intellectual aristocrat: 1. 437; intention: 2. 405; 4. 163; 5. 311; 6. 357, 442-3; interest, power to sustain: 1. 377-8; interests rich and varied: 1. 339; intimacy: 8. 530; invention: 1. 363-6; 2. 250, 266, 368, 381; 3. 271; 5. 267; 7. 582; in Ireland: 4. 185-6, 241, 265-6; 5. 233, 255, 265, 280; 6. 231, 244, 282-9, 424-7, 441; 7. 459, 462, 485; 8. 281-2, 408, 463, 496, 531, 534-5, 544, 565-7, 632, 648-52; *see also* Ireland; and Irish poetry: 2. 367, 373-4, 381, 383; 6. 218, 424-7; irony: 1. 336; irrelevance: 2. 271; Italian, knowledge of: 8. 274-7, 614, 622; Italian poets, prefers as models: 1. 315-6; 2. 283; Italian poets, vies with: 8. 518; Jonson, compared with: 7. 617; joyous: 8. 645; his knights: 3. 383; lame and impotent: 6. 201; language: 1. 206; 2. 364; 4. 178-80; 6. 213, 302; 7. 238, 360, 571-3, 575-6, 581, 586, 614-30; 8. 410-6, 531; *see also* Vocabulary; last lines: 6. 315; learning: 5. 225; legal terms: 6. 223; and Leicester: *see* Dudley, Robert; love, ideas of: 3. 366; 6. 399; 7. 662-76; love his prevailing theme: 7. 669; in love: 5. 284; 7. 422, 482, 517, 579; low sometimes: 2. 278, 287; loyal: 8. 663; lyric power: 2. 270; 3. 345, 352; 7. 345; his magic: 4. 306; manliness and sympathy: 5. 311; man of action, would be: 5. 307; and Marlowe: 5. 344; and Marot: 8. 380; marriage: 7. 429, 439, 451, 487, 614, 655; 8. 463, 476, 479, 633, 636, 647-52; and Mary Stuart: 4. 316; materialism: 6. 389, 393-5, 399; the mean, prefers: 5. 341; medieval: 2. 287; 7. 598-9; 8. 532; melancholy: 5. 154-6, 186, 283; 6. 275; 7. 245, 396, 417, 429, 560; 8. 523, 531-4, 621, 626; mental health, yields: 6. 274; metres, master of: 7. 398-9; his militant philosophy: 2. 195; and Milton: *see* Milton, John; mingles acute observation with strange lore: 2. 199; 4. 192; misrepresents: 5. 260; mistakes: 3. 295-7; 4. 164-5, 184, 189, 196, 298; 5. 158, 203-4, 229, 262; 6. 251, 307-8; 7. 445; 8. 315-6, 348, 380-1, 385; modern, more than Shakespeare: 7. 620; modern poetic diction, creator of: 7. 627, 629; moral intention: 2. 371-2; 6. 249-50, 378-9; 8. 626; his Muse: *see* Muse; the Muses' best pupil: 1. 266; mysticism: 6. 399; 7. 555, 560; mystification: 8. 281; his own mythographer: 1. 203, 248, 340; 2. 365; 3. 249, 255, 271, 281, 295; 4. 169; 5. 166, 217; 6. 213, 247, 251, 283, 308, 394, 414, 429-32; 7. 284, 580; 8. 301, 396-7, 407, 484; narrative method: 1. 228-9; 3. 373; 6. 214; Nash, praised by: 3. 306; 7. 477; naturalizes: 7. 328; Nature, blends mutability and fecundity of: 2. 211; Nature, conception of: 2. 366; 4. 310; 6. 281-2, 390-406, 410-24; 7. 579-80, 597-8; Nature, love of: 2. 244; 3. 254; Nature, not true to: 5. 213; 7. 275; 8. 398; Nature, treatment of: 1. 373; 2. 366, 371, 580-3; 3. 238, 247, 259; 7. 257-8, 576-7, 597; 8. 390; the New Poet: 7. 371, 580-1, 583-4, 586-8; 8. 530, 532; noblest and deepest on Britomart: 4. 285; in the north country: 7. 250, 253, 309-15; obscurity: 1. 208, 248; 4. 228; 5. 169, 180, 221, 222, 231; 6. 201, 210; 7. 412, 547, 553-4, 561; 8. 347, 360, 405, 487, 667; observation: 4. 192, 198, 213, 265, 273; 5. 232-3; 6. 200, 202, 218, 289, 299; 7. 245, 282, 583; 8. 335, 390, 404, 408; oligarchy, approves: 5. 175; opposites, illustrates virtues by: 2. 419; original: 7. 582-3, 593, 595; 8. 631; oversights: 1. 248, 303, 454; 2. 209-10, 263, 281, 309, 341; 3. 203, 208, 214, 218, 225, 230-1, 244, 264, 267, 283, 286, 294-5; 4. 175-6, 189, 197, 202, 208-9, 211, 213, 252, 298; 5. 181, 191, 213, 254, 264-5; 6. 208, 218, 235, 255; 8. 363, 493; and Ovid: 3. 287; 5. 262; 6. 285; 8. 401-3; and Earl of Oxford: 3. 307; 8. 319, 320; pagan: 7. 657; and pantheism: 6. 404-5, 428; parable, emblem, symbol, myth, hovered between: 8. 405; paradox in him: 6. 240, 249-50; 7. 657; pathos: 3. 220, 310-1; patriotism: 1. 493, 512-3; 2. 301; 5. 310; 7. 604; 8. 374; patrons: 7. 501; not pedantic: 7. 284; penetration: 4. 197; 6. 200; pension: 6. 271-2; perfunctory and hasty: 8. 380; pessimism: 3. 342; 5. 154, 186; 8. 306, 346, 406; not a philosopher: 6. 273-4; philosophy: 1. 362; 3. 310, 342-5; 6. 389-432; 8. 329; philosophy and poetry, unites: 3. 345, 352; pictorial imagination and quality: 1. 211, 274, 284, 289, 305-6, 408, 413; 2. 224-5, 250; 3. 215, 252, 255-6, 273-4; 6. 302, 378-9, 420; 7. 270,

280, 420; 8. 597; picturesque: 1. 188-9, 194, 244, 289, 374; 2. 382; 3. 237, 393; 6. 225; 7. 345; pithiest and most masculine lines: 8. 369; pity and justice contend in: 5. 247; plain speech: 3. 273; and plastic arts: 1. 284; 3. 392-9; 4. 219; 5. 217-8, 237; 7. 238; 8. 401, 498; Plato, knowledge of: *see* Plato, Platonism; poet of first rank: 7. 572, 577; "Poet Laureate": 7. 419; 8. 429; poet, a reluctant: 7. 643; poet vs. politician: 5. 315; 8. 647; poetic manner: 7. 664; 8. 559-60; poetic method: 1. 189, 193-4, 197, 204, 473-7, 479-82; 3. 375; 4. 207; 5. 240, 267, 274, 286; 6. 190, 193, 224-5, 440; 7. 268, 368, 429, 431, 463; 8. 305, 560, 564, 578; on poetry: 7. 369-82, 387-8, 391, 424, 428, 454, 579; his the poetry of a passing age: 1. 378; 8. 532; poetry, would renounce: 7. 515; political theory: 5. 194, 303-12, 325, 343; 8. 303, 352-3; politics: 7. 235; 8. 372, 571-5; popular, not esoteric: 3. 340, 348; 7. 339; portraiture: 1. 228-9, 245; 3. 252-3, 383, 393-4; praised: 3. 306; 7. 468, 470, 477; 8. 291-2; praises himself: 7. 317, 501, 646-7; 8. 319; not precise: 7. 534-5; precocity: 8. 612, 614-5, 623; primitivism: 6 .185; Prince of Poets: 7. 448, 490; prolix: 8. 644; promises: 4. 242; 6. 205, 232; 8. 350, 393, 635; prose, lapses into: 2. 286; 6. 194, 274; proverbs, loves: 8. 351; and publication: 7. 583, 611; and Puritanism: 3. 386; 5. 157; 6. 214, 249, 266-7, 304-5, 386-8, 399; 7. 290-6, 391, 488-9, 580, 582, 600-9, 643, 665, 669; 8. 357-8, 511, 561, 564, 567, 597; purity: 8. 370; quibbles: 4. 284; and Raleigh: *see* Raleigh; rapidity: 2. 324; 3. 243; reading: 3. 217; 4. 291; 5. 309; 6. 202, 213, 442; 8. 440; realism: 1. 188, 194, 207, 245, 249, 275, 335, 339, 373, 377; 2. 286-7; 3. 214, 262, 264-5, 272-3, 342, 359, 391, 395; 4. 172, 192, 213, 285-6; 5. 181, 254; 6. 224, 432; 7. 245, 420, 580, 589-90, 592; 8. 431; not a realist: 7. 483; reformer: 5. 171, 347; religion: 3. 342; 6. 393, 399, 400, 402, 404-6, 418; 7. 291, 600-1, 603, 656-9, 665, 676; 8. 329, 618; religio-social thinking: 1. 437; Renaissance poet: 5. 264; 6. 406; 7. 598-9; retirement, longed for: 6. 419, 422; 8. 506; retractation: 7. 537-8, 657-63; and Revelation: *see* Apocalypse, above; revised his work: 2. 397; 6. 224-5; 7. 612-4, 661; 8. 282, 369, 392-3, 409-16, 419, 529, 534, 563-4, 567, 572-4, 579; rhyme, gift for: 8. 409-10, 547; ritual, love of: 7. 601; rivers, love of: 4. 250-73, 311; 6. 437; 8. 291; and Roman Catholicism: 7. 261-2; 8. 360, 516-7; romance, strongly tinctured with: 2. 335; room, requires: 1. 250; 7. 268, 272; 8. 455; ruins, an eye for: 5. 224; 7. 456; 8. 378; rural life, no interest in: 7. 598; Sackville, debt to: 3. 308; 7. 627; sane amid seeming aberration: 2. 249; satirist: 5. 212; 7. 292; 8. 356, 370, 559-66, 568-80, 594; and scandal: 1. 364; 6. 383-6; 7. 292; scepticism: 1. 482; 3. 340, 342; 6. 393-5, 399, 401, 406; and science: 2. 472; 6. 399, 401; script: 8. 407; and the sea: 2. 356; 7. 459-60; 8. 346 (*but see* Sea); not a Sectarian: 7. 290; self, portrays: 2. 380; 8. 661; self-esteem: 7. 441; sensitive to the beauty of light on water: 2. 234; sensitive and serious: 7. 678; sensuality: 2. 349, 351, 371-2; not sensuous: 6. 420; not sentimental: 5. 233; and Shakespeare: *see* Shakespeare; Sheriff of Cork: 5. 315; and ships: 8. 315, 408 (*see also* Ships); and Sidney: *see* Sidney, Sir Philip; simplicity: 5. 200; 6. 198; sin and sensuality, antidote to: 2. 348; sincerity: 2. 208; 6. 357; 7. 380, 429, 501, 538; 8. 356, 573, 575; skill, delights in: 8. 596; social ideas: 1. 437; 5. 175-7, 181, 262, 289-95, 304, 340-5; 6. 194; social rank: 8. 409; sophisticated and conventional: 4. 239; and the Spencers: 7. 477; 8. 310-1, 349; most Spenserian in Book 6 of *F. Q.*: 6. 325; splendor, love of: 3. 240; and the stage (*see above* Spenser, drama); standard idiom, brought out: 7. 629; stanza-form, preferred: 8. 547; stock phrase: 5. 188-9; Stoicism: *see* Stoicism; is Strephon: 2. 401; style: *see* Style; not too subtle: 3. 350; and Tasso: *see* Tasso; technique masterly: 1. 413; tenderness: 3. 220-1; 4. 278; and the theatre: *see* Spenser, drama, dramatic power; theology: 1. 439; 7. 291, 323, 539, 555; theory of government: 5. 303-10; thinking not deep or clear: 7. 672; toleration: 7. 601; tomb: 7. 314, 470-1; towers, eye for: 5. 224; translator: 8. 273-80, 333-49, 378-91, 409-16, 446, 451-2, 545-50, 612-24; trees, love of: 7. 262; 8. 407-8; true to life: 1. 245; 2. 210-1, 287-8; unity: 1. 412-3; 3. 312; 7. 582; vague: 7. 357; 8. 308-9; vanity of things, meditates: 8. 279, 400; variety: 1. 306; 3. 313; and Virgil: *see* Virgil; vituperation, unequalled in: 2. 208; vivid: 4. 281; vocabulary: *see* s. v.; voluptuous pathos and

languid brilliance of fancy: 2. 388; walks abroad: 7. 438; 8. 495; warmth and movement: 8. 295; water, love for: 2. 234; 3. 243; 4. 239, 242, 250-73, 276, 311; 6. 231, 437; 7. 456; 8. 291, 311, 463; weak lines: 8. 331; wealth of words and colors: 6. 302; wedding: 8. 439; Welsh, knowledge of: 2. 312, 512; 3. 233; women, interest in: 1. 499; 3. 216, 310-29, 381-91; 4. 195; 5. 223; 6. 305, 313
Spenser, Elizabeth (the poet's mother), 8. 447-8, 501
Spenser, Florence, 8. 648
Spenser, Lawrence, 8. 650
Spenser, Peregrine, 8. 649-51
Spenser, Sarah, 7. 313
Spenser, Sylvanus, 8. 635, 649-50
Spenserian Stanza, 1. 210, 314; 2. 203, 233, 507; 3. 249, 252; 5. 246; 6. 191-2, 434; 7. 340, 641; 8. 644, 654
Spensers (Spencers), 7. 312-5; spelling: 7. 314
Speranza, 1. 284-5, 406-7, 430, 432; 3. 399
Speroni, Sperone, 1. 358; 2. 218; 7. 520, 662
" sperre," 7. 305
Spheres, 2. 485; 5. 157, 178; 6. 411; 7. 551-2; 8. 329; Crystalline sphere: 7. 551, 553
Sphinx, 5. 257
Spicer, Rose, 6. 220; 7. 652
Spider, 8. 396, 400-1, 403, 407, 600-1
Spinoza, Benedict Baruch, 6. 390
Spiritual discipline, 1. 292
Spondanus (Jean de Spande), 2. 342; 8. 376
Spontaneous generation. *See* Abiogenesis
" sponte sua," 6. 296
Sport, 8. 402
Sports. *See* Games
Spring, 6. 303-4; 7. 256; perpetual: 3. 258
Spumador, 2. 342
Squire, 6. 196; Arthur's: 1. 471
Squire of Dames: 1. 331; 3. 221, 267, 276, 313, 319, 328
Squire of Low Degree, 4. 213, 284, 323
*Squire of Low Degree*, 1. 226, 346; 4. 205, 213
Staff, 2. 364, 370, 377
Stafford, Anthony, 1. 280
Stage. *See* Drama; Theatre
Stamford, 4. 259-60
Stanley, Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, 3. 260, 306; 7. 450-1, 468, 471-2, 477
Stanley, William, 7. 476; 8. 319
Stanyhurst, Richard, 1. 357; 3. 305; 8. 547
Stanza, 1. 210; 8. 547. *See also* Spenserian Stanza
Stark Collection, 1. 517, 519
Starnes, D. T., 7. 273; 8. 316, 323, 326, 328, 330, 332, 468, 540
Stars, 1. 178, 239, 307; 2. 476; 3. 206; 6. 219, 391; 8. 667, 669; fixed: 7. 540
*State Papers*, 6. 233, 256, 364; *Domestic*: 7. 261, 722; *Foreign*: 7. 403; *Ireland*: 5. 173, 331, 347; *Scotland*: 5. 244; *Sidney*: *see* s. v.; *Venetian*: 5. 182, 238
*Stationers' Register*, 7. 243, 409, 648; 8. 439, 451, 528, 533, 584, 598, 627, 632-4, 663, 666, 679
Statius, Publius Papinius, 1. 421; 8. 498
*Achilleid*: Book 1: 134, 269: 7. 274; 8. 301; 159: 1. 246; 304-8: 2. 296; Book 2: 77: 8. 339; 102-25: 1. 246;
*Silvae*: Book 1: 1: 8. 300; 2: 3. 209; 4. 238; 7. 252; 8. 324, 462, 466, 471, 473, 476, 478, 480, 482, 487, 491, 499, 500, 652; Book 2: 3: 1. 243; 6: 1. 251; 4. 195; Book 3: 4: 1. 188; 3. 209; 8. 490; Book 4: 4: 1. 310; Book 5: 5: 8. 324
*Thebaid*: Book 1: 27: 1. 305; 34: 4. 246; 41: 1. 514; 92: 6. 217; 129-30: 8. 372; 292-311: 8. 376; 338: 6. 276; 406: 3. 276; 419: 4. 185; 476-7: 4. 223; 548-51: 3. 294; Book 2: 48: 2. 355; 59: 1. 229; 144: 1. 190; 193: 1. 209; 6. 259; 269: 4. 193; 530-5: 1. 248; Book 3: 317: 6. 217; 432 ff.: 4. 215; Book 4: 6: 4. 190; 64. 2. 284; 240: 4. 248; 314-6: 6. 259; 514-6: 1. 190; 520: 6. 293; 622-4: 8. 301; Book 5: 61: 4. 228; 62-3: 4. 193; 164: 3. 262; 199: 1. 190; 390 ff.: 4. 185; 556-8: 1. 295; Book 6: schol. 6. 27: 1. 190; 98-106: 1. 179; 107-8: 5. 262; 186: 4. 278; 5. 231; 336: 2. 304; 386: 6. 217; 422 ff.: 4. 185; 578-82: 1. 251; 598: 3. 262; 665-7: 1. 253; 864-6: 4. 190; 893: 2. 347; Book 7: 40 ff.: 4. 168; 45: 1. 213, 253; 47-53: 2. 257; 50: 2. 258; 4. 169; 223: 4. 279; 440-6: 2. 298; 582: 6. 217; 744-9: 1. 259, 305; Book 8: 125-6: 8. 426; 303: 6. 278-9; 374: 1. 514; 432: 2. 218; 675: 6. 232; Book 9: 218: 6. 217; 375: 3. 241; 413-5: 4. 252; 437: 1. 250; 526 ff.: 5. 185; 532-6, 554-6: 1. 259; 4. 183; Book 10: 84 ff.: 1. 192; 85: 1. 179, 193-4; 89: 1. 195; 111: 1. 190; 121-8: 1. 195; 384: 2. 281; 535: 4. 185; 628-31: 1. 510, 514; Book 11: 114 ff.: 4. 215; 180: 2. 298; 234: 1. 300; 483: 6. 217; 520 ff.: 4. 175; Book 12: 301: 8. 484; 561-2: 6. 281; 650 ff.: 4. 215; 809: 1. 310; 6. 260; 810-9: 7. 427
Statuary, 1. 390

*Statutes of the Realm*, 5. 346
Steevens, George, 8. 359, 497
Stein, Harold, 7. 361; 8. 274-5, 277, 280, 287, 303, 316, 409-16, 527, 539, 544, 578-9, 584, 599
Stela, 6. 380
Stella, 6. 355, 373; 7. 453, 476, 484, 489-99; 8. 308. *See also* Devereux, Penelope
Stella, Aruntius, 7. 252
*Stemmata Dudleiana*, 2. 397; 7. 384, 402; 8. 326, 516, 522, 526-8
Stephanus, Charles, 8. 326, 468, 541
Stephanus, Robert, 7. 273; 8. 323, 326, 332, 468, 541
Sternhold, Thomas and John Hopkins, 6. 231; 8. 477
Stesichorus, 7. 288, 482
Stevenson, Burton, 7. 331
Stevenson, George, 8. 643
Stewart, Bain, 7. 248
Stewart, J. A., 2. 377
Stewart, Randall, 3. 287-8
Sthenoboea, 1. 238; 2. 318
Stichomythia, 1. 247; 5. 180; 7. 338
Stillingfleet, Edward, 2. 326
Stirling, Brents, 3. 347-52; 6. 416-9, 421-3; 7. 261; 8. 324, 538-9
St. Leger, Warham (Anthony?), 6. 385
Stoicism, 1. 448; 2. 382, 459; 3. 250; 4. 165; 6. 214, 282, 365, 419, 422, 441; 8. 314-5, 327, 476
Stoll, E. E., 2. 346
Stonehenge, 2. 333
" stoop-gallant," 7. 259-60
Stopes, C. C., 7. 474
Stopes, Maria, 8. 319
Stork, 8. 486-7
" stound," 7. 308
" stour," 7, 250, 308
Stour (rivers), 4. 255-8, 271
Stourbridge Fair, 4. 258
Stourton, Edward, Baron, 4. 256
Stovall, F., 6. 438, 445, 450; 7. 641
Stow, John, 1. 483; 2. 302, 310-3, 315, 319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 330, 332, 333, 450-1, 453; 3. 232; 4. 179; 8. 504, 672; *Annals*: 2. 453; 3. 233; Ed. of 1631, cited by page: 9: 2. 310-3; 10: 2. 314, 319-20; 12: 2. 322; 13: 2. 323; 32-3: 2. 327-8; 42-3: 2. 330; 48: 2. 332; 56: 2. 333; 459: 6. 227; 805: 6. 359; *Historical Memorials*: 5. 185; *Summary*: 2. 315, 324, 452; *Survey of London*: 1. 309; 3. 267; 5. 238-9
Strabo, 1. 242; 5. 161, 312
Strange, Lord. *See* Stanley, Ferdinando
Strange, Robert, 2. 271
Strangeness, 1. 417
Strathmann, Ernest A., 2. 329, 467-71; 7. 477, 480; 8. 393, 403, 501, 599, 604-5
Strength, 2. 346
Strife, 2. 230; 3. 342; 4. 167
*Strife of Love in a Dream*, 4. 220, 230, 232; 5. 240
Strophe, 7. 638, 640-1
Strutt, Joseph, 5. 223; 7. 379
Strype, John, 8. 504; *Annals*: 2. 407-8; 5. 324; 8. 359, 504; *Ecclesiastical Memorials*: 1. 467-8, 470, 472; 5. 342; *Life of Aylmer*: 7. 261; *Life of Cranmer*: 1. 469; *Life of Grindal*: 5. 278, 340; 7. 261, 300; 8. 357, 543; *Life of Parker*: 7. 359; *Life of Whitgift*: 5. 337
Stuart, Esmé, 7. 304
Stubbs, John, 2. 208; 7. 609; 8. 571, 573
Stubbs, Philip, 7. 285, 295-8, 334; 8. 359-61, 371, 591
Stupeo, 7. 590
Stuteville, Thomas, 7. 321, 482, 653
Stuteville, Mrs. Thomas. *See* North, Eliza
Style, 1. 261, 374, 421; 2. 203, 286, 324, 438; 3. 273, 292; 4. 178-80, 240; 5. 246; 6. 280, 433, 438, 445-7, 450-1; 7. 236-9, 245, 449, 575-6, 586, 614-30; 8. 300, 408, 455, 531, 545, 559-60, 616, 622, 624, 663; diffuse: 1. 261; homely: 7. 304, 312, 342, 349-51, 373; later: 7. 323; 8. 507; Latin: *see* Latin Element; style of Pléiade, Ariosto, Tasso: 1. 378. *See also* Diction, etc.
Styx, 2. 237; 4. 239; 8. 301
Subjectio, 8. 395
Sublimity. *See Faerie Queene*
Substance, 3. 340-52
Succession. *See* Elizabeth
Suckling, John, 7. 248
Sugar, 2. 240
Suggestion, 1. 305
Suicide, 1. 271, 273-6, 279-80; 6. 365; 7. 439
Suidas, 5. 166 ;7. 392
Suir, 4. 269; 6. 284; 7. 475
*"Suite" Merlin*, 6. 366
Sulla, 1. 444
Summer, 6. 305
Sun, 1. 239, 305; 2. 280-1; 3. 249-51, 255, 348, 352; 5. 159, 217; 6. 244, 308-10; 7. 553; 8. 469-70, 472, 479-80; divine: 7. 558; lamp: 8. 460
Superstition, 1. 260, 263, 422; 5. 257
Surprise, 1. 308-9
Surrey, 3. 262
Surrey, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry
Susceptibility, 5. 209; 6. 280
Suso, 7. 564
Suspect, 1. 339; 3. 302

Suspense, 1. 272, 294, 295-6, 321, 322, 350, 430; 4. 165, 227; 6. 225
Suspicion, 3. 372
Sussex, Earl of. *See* Radcliffe
Swag, Captain, 2. 210
" swain," 7. 327
Swale (river), 4. 262
Swans, 8. 307, 498, 503, 515-6, 666-9, 672-3
Swan, John, 2. 362
Sweet, Henry, 7. 423
Swift, Jonathan, 3. 270; 7. 341; 8. 281, 568, 578
" swim," 2. 220, 231
Swimming, 5. 172
Swinburne, Algernon, 2. 260; 5. 201, 217; 6. 252; 8. 370, 674
Swine, 1. 412; 2. 341
" swink," 7. 298
" swink and sweat," 7. 284; 8. 354
Sword, 2. 207, 235, 274-7; 3. 241, 286; 4. 210; 5. 163-4, 191-2, 225, 257, 264; of the Spirit: 1. 176, 295
Swordfish, 2. 359, 363-4
Sylvanus, 1. 363, 371; 6. 291; 7. 368, 373-4, 378, 382
Sylvester, Joshua, 2. 361; 4. 203; 6. 423, 472; 7. 464, 551-2; *Bethulia's Rescue*: 2. 296-7;*Divine Weeks and Works*: 1. 1: 7. 551; 1. 2: 3. 207, 350; 7. 551; 8. 387; 1. 6: 2. 291, 293; 6. 472; 7. 551; 2. 1, Pt. 1 (*Eden*): 4. 222; 7. 551; 2. 1, Pt. 3 (*Furies*): 1. 270, 276; 7. 414; 2. 3, Pt. 1 (*Vocation*): 1. 215; *Works*, ed. 1621, p. 841: 4. 199
Sylvius, 7. 590
Symbolism, 1. 200, 219, 223, 260, 339-40; 2. 194, 197, 225, 256; 6. 234-5; 8. 666-7; animal: 1. 406-13; 2. 341; of maladies: 1. 408-11; in masques: 3. 357-8; symbolic use of romances: 1. 347, 351
Symmetry, 7. 441
Symonds, John A., 2. 390
Symonson, Philip, 4. 273
Synathroismus, 6. 188-9; 7. 247; 8. 288, 356, 384, 400, 595
Synchysis, 1. 233; 4. 207
Synecdoche, 6. 199; 8. 346
Synesius, 8. 547-8
Synoeciosis, 1. 247; 7. 444; 8. 676
Synonymia, 8. 400, 484
Syntax, 1. 265; 2. 247; 8. 293, 342, 452. *See also* Grammar, etc.
Syrinx, 7. 248, 281; is Anne Boleyn: 7. 274-5; is Elizabeth: 2. 384; 7. 282

Tacitus, Cornelius, 2. 248, 325, 327-8, 450; 3. 279, 332; 5. 254; 7. 273; 8. 289, 386
Taenarus, 2. 354-5
Tages, 1. 294
Taine, Hippolyte, 1. 197; 2. 250; 3. 255-6
" Talassio," 8. 461, 495
Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 3. 378
Talbot, Robert, 4. 259
Talus, 3. 370-1; 4. 200; 5. 165-7, 196, 207, 268, 281, 344-5, 347; 6. 216; is the English army: 5. 260, 344-5; career reviewed: 5. 277-80, 298; is executioner: 5. 165; is force: 5. 264; is Justice: 2. 427; 5. 345; is the Law: 5. 170-1, 276-80, 340; personality: 5. 209, 269, 284; is power: 5. 269, 272
Tam Lin, 5. 236
Tamar, 4. 255
" tamburin," 7. 318, 322
Tame, 8. 672
Tanaquill, 1. 174; 2. 303, 334-5; 3. 337
Tancred, 5. 202
Tankerfield, George, 8. 479
Tanner, Thomas, 6. 268
Tantalus, 1. 363; 2. 252, 266, 268; 7. 415, 518; 8. 418, 591
Tapestry, 1. 214, 284-5, 390, 413, 418; 2. 293; 3. 208, 291-7, 392-9; 6. 297-9; 8. 401-2, 498, 597, 607
Tarlton, Richard, 8. 317-9, 321, 437, 539
Tarquin, 1. 444
Tartars, 2. 344
Tartarus, 1. 255; 2. 354; 8. 341, 346
Tasso, Torquato, 1. 314, 324, 327, 361, 366, 378; 2. 212, 218, 274, 349, 351, 370-1, 374-6, 390, 394; 3. 205, 250; 5. 157; 6. 227, 242, 428; 7. 539, 573, 583, 590; 8. 405, 532, 640-1; and allegory: 1. 333, 345, 493; less important to *F. Q.* than romances: 1. 351; a source of *F. Q.*: 2. 428, 444; and Spenser: 1. 316-7, 332-3, 337, 413, 420; 2. 245, 349, 375-6; *Aminta*: 2. 216-7; 3. 251-2; 7. 272, 472, 574-5, 615; *Corinna*: 7. 408; *Discorsi e Lettere*: 1. 358, 361
*Gerusalemme Liberata*: 1. 209, 332; 2. 398; 3. 288; allegory explained: 1. 312; 2. 438-43; Spenser's conception of: 1. 420; Spenser's use of: 1. 337, 420; Canto 1: 3. 205; 2: 1. 510; 11: 1. 310; 13, 14: 2. 272; 55: 6. 204; 71: 4. 192; 75: 2. 342; 80: 2. 276; 83: 6. 199; Canto 2: 5. 200; 61: 1. 278; Canto 3: 4: 1. 209, 210; 6. 259; 19: 3. 222; 21 ff.: 4. 200; 5. 202; 30: 4. 201; 32: 3. 207; 6. 226; 40: 2. 192; 73: 1. 181; 76: 1. 182; Canto 4: 8. 1-4: 1. 295, 304; 11: 1. 255; 18: 3. 276-7; 28: 3. 206; 29: 3. 278; 7. 497; Canto 5: 28: 1. 299; Canto 6: 73: 5. 205;

Canto 7: 6. 375, 379; 1: 3. 262; 10, 11: 6. 238-9; 12-4: 6. 239-40; 16: 6. 242; 18: 6. 219; 43-4: 1. 228; 51: 6. 199; 52-3: 3. 205; 55: 6. 207; 71: 4. 185; 99-100: 1. 196; 107: 2. 345; Canto 8: 49: 1. 289; 57: 6. 235; Canto 9: 2, 22: 5. 226; 22: 3. 277; 4. 200; 25: 1. 252; 2. 398; 39-43: 1. 259; 46: 2. 342; 4. 186; 52: 4. 215; 75: 8. 451; 70: 4. 184; 80. 2. 236; 81: 2. 392; 84: 4. 201; 88: 4. 212; 92: 4. 241; Canto 10: 62: 2. 248; 76: 3. 203; Canto 11: 17: 5. 184; 84-5: 4. 191-2; Canto 12: 10: 1. 191; 22: 3. 297; 29: 3. 205; 53: 4. 190; 69: 2. 214; 77: 8. 377; 94: 3. 201; Canto 13: 2: 2. 259; 3. 205; 5: 3. 226; 34-5: 3. 290-1; 41-2: 1. 202; 74: 6. 280; Canto 14: 37: 2. 259; 3. 243; 62-4: 2. 244-5; 66: 2. 383; 71: 3. 261; 73: 2. 364, 370, 394; 74: 1. 248; Canto 15: 2. 352, 381; 3: 2. 242-3; 9: 2. 378; 14: 1. 289; 48: 1. 252; 49: 2. 364, 370; 51 f.: 2. 394; 53-4: 2. 378; 55-63: 1. 307-8; 2. 194, 368, 382-4; 8. 504; Canto 16: 1 ff.: 1. 331; 2. 447; 2-7: 2. 372; 3: 5. 204, 224; 9-10: 2. 238, 381-2; 3. 258; 4. 222; 12 ff.: 2. 385-6; 14-5: 2. 388-9; 17: 2. 383; 18-9: 2. 239, 392; 24: 3. 298; 4. 193; 8. 396; 30: 2. 393; 32, 33: 2. 240; 71: 2. 248; Canto 17: 61-3: 2. 221; Canto 18: 16: 4. 185, 278; 5. 264; 18, 24: 2. 387; 82: 1. 305; 96: 1. 310; 7. 541; Canto 19: 6. 375, 379; 11: 1. 199; 17: 2. 277, 347; 22: 2. 277; 90: 3. 215; Canto 20: 20: 4. 167; 50: 3. 262; 4. 186; 129: 5. 264; 136: 3. 247; 142: 3. 285; 144: 1. 293; 6. 210

*Il Mondo Creato*: 7. 564; doubtful madrigal in *Opere*, 1754: 8. 430

*Rime* (reference numbers as found in vols. 2-4 of A. Solerti's edition): 8. 640-1; 1: 8. 442; 10: 8. 427; 14: 8. 427; 15: 8. 424; 17: 8. 451-2; 21: 8. 447; 35: 8. 421; 36: 8. 422; 51: 8. 456-8; 67: 8. 421, 446; 74: 8. 436; 80: 8. 427, 430; 82: 8. 424; 88: 4. 435; 94: 8. 448-9; 102: 8. 450; 109: 8. 434; 120: 8. 452; 164-6: 8. 427, 433-4; 169: 8. 434; 213: 8. 437; 222: 8. 447; 238: 2. 215; 399: 8. 454; 523: 8. 438

*Rinaldo*: 1. 420, 510; Canto 1: 31: 1. 188; 53-7: 2. 213, 219; 54: 2. 217; 55, 57: 2. 214-5; 5. 189; 56: 2. 220; Canto 3: 4: 5. 228; Canto 4: 45: 2. 214; 5. 189; 50: 5. 182; 60: 3. 262; Canto 5: 3. 288-90; 13: 2. 217; 14: 8. 505; Canto 6: 15: 5. 188; 46: 4. 175; 52: 4. 215; 5. 262; Canto 7: 62: 1. 305; 85 ff.: 2. 243; Canto 8: 25: 2. 243; 70: 4. 200; Canto 9: 15: 2. 215; 75: 2. 220; Canto 10: 31: 1. 289; 43: 3. 277; 4. 215; 48: 5. 262; Canto 11: 3: 3. 292; 28: 4. 191; 35: 3. 207; 6. 226-7; 48 ff.: 1. 277; 4. 196; 56 ff.: 1. 289; 65: 3. 278; 7. 497; 72: 6. 232; 89-94: 6. 260-2, 264; Canto 12: 23: 3. 205; 55: 1. 299; 4. 191; 6. 207; 56: 3. 277; 6. 217; 75: 5. 188; Canto 16: 34: 6. 232

Tate, Nahum, 8. 497

*Tatler*, 4. 220, 276

Tattersall, J. F., 7. 313

Tauri, 1. 258

Tauric Chersonese, 1. 258

Tautology, 2. 233; 7. 266

Taylor, A. E., 2. 264; 4. 164-5

Taylor, G. C., 7. 551; 8. 387

Taylor, Hilda, 6. 432

Taylor, Jeremy, 6. 249

Taylor, John, 6. 228-9

Taylor, Stephan, 2. 209

Teach and delight, 1. 311, 315, 340, 348-9; 6. 249

*Teares of the Muses*, 1. 514; 6. 441-2; 8. 459, 510, 531-42; and *Astrophel*: 7. 484-5; and *Colin Clouts*: 7. 454-5; composition: 8. 529-30, 533-40; criticism: 8. 531-3; date: 8. 320, 531, 533-40; and *Dedicatory Sonnets*: 8. 539-40; and *Doleful Lay of Clorinda*: 7. 501-2; and *The English Poet*: 8. 514; and *F. Q.*: 8. 533; and the *Hymnes*: 7. 660-1, 665; 8. 539, 541-2; influence: 8. 541-2; metre: 8. 537; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 8. 534, 536, 539; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 598, 602; and the "nine Comoedies": 8. 516-7, 534; Platonism in: 7. 665; 8. 539; punctuation: 7. 501-2; and *Ruines of Rome*: 8. 380; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 326, 525, 528-30, 533, 535-6, 539; and *Shepheardes Calender*: 8. 535, 539; sources: 8. 536-7, 540-1; structure: 8. 530, 539, 542; style: 8. 542; text: 8. 318-9, 712-3; variant readings: 8. 691-2; and *Virgils Gnat*: 8. 539, 679; and *Visions of Bellay*: 8. 326; *Dedication*: 8. 282, 310, 539, 635; 2: 8. 470; 7-12: 8. 311: 19-22: 8. 460; 31: 8. 463; 69-84: 8. 303; 72, 85-90: 1. 514; 75-8: 7. 262; 8. 304; 89-90: 7. 564; 91-6: 6. 337; 93-102: 1. 508-9; 112: 8. 500; 115-68: 1. 280; 5. 181; 8. 346, 394, 404, 437, 609; 164: 8. 343; 179-80: 3. 355; 187-92: 8. 539; 193-204: 7. 608; 198-228: 8. 437; 213: 8. 539; 241-82: 8. 413, 415; 301: 7. 506; 8. 368; 319-34: 8.

539; 361-420: 7. 660-1; 8. 368; 361: 8. 296, 525, 528, 539; 379-84: 7. 392; 393: 6. 217; 398: 4. 216; 421-80: 1. 515; 429-30: 1. 509; 437-8: 1. 509; 7. 608; 451-4: 7. 381; 457-62: 1. 514; 5. 162; 8. 602; 469-72: 8. 303, 559; 499-502: 6. 295; 505-16: 7. 564; 507: 7. 551; 553-8: 8. 538; 559-64: 7. 370; 590: 8. 339
Tears, 1. 209; 6. 232
Tearsheet, Doll, 6. 194
Tebaldeo, Antonio, 8. 434, 442
Tedula, 8. 406-7
Teigue, 2. 373, 446, 448
Teise, 4. 272
Telamon, 8. 345
Tempe, 2. 378-9; 8. 483, 499
Temperament, 7. 527, 529, 533; 8. 387
Temperance, 1. 285, 328-9, 339, 341; 2. 184-5, 381, 403-8, 414-26, 427, 459; 3. 319-20, 322-3, 329, 337, 355, 358, 371; 5. 287; 7. 553; in Ariosto and Spenser: 2. 439-41; Continence contrasted with: 2. 420; medieval and classical: 1. 345, 346; Spenser's differs from Aristotle's: 1. 356; 2. 420; Spenser's more Platonic than Aristotelian: 2. 417. *See* House of Temperance
Templarius, 4. 316
Temple (London), 8. 502
Temple, William, 1. 314; 8. 306
Temples, 5. 217-8; 8. 306
Ten, 2. 297
Ten Commandments, 5. 345; Second: 2. 276; Fifth: 5. 339; Eighth: 5. 338, 341
Tenantius, 2. 324-5
Tennyson, Alfred, 1. 351; 3. 203; 6. 402; 8. 308, 473, 645, 674; *Demeter and Persephone*: 2. 353; *Idylls of the King*: 1. 489; 6. 325, 378; 8. 293; *Locksley Hall*: 8. 325; *The Miller's Daughter*: 8. 466; *Morte d'Arthur*: 6. 277; *Oenone*: 8. 388; *The Princess*: 3. 247; *Two Voices*: 1. 272
Tenses, Mixture of, 1. 211; 5. 187; 8. 718
Terence, 2. 200, 209, 243, 326; 3. 279, 286; 6. 264, 475; 7. 426
Tereus, 8. 343
"teribinth," 7. 330, 337
Termagant, 2. 276; 6. 227-8
Ternate, 5. 248-9
Terpine, 5. 203, 293
Terpsichore, 7. 284; 8. 312, 318, 324-5, 538-40
"Terque quaterque beati," 8. 297
Terra. *See* Earth
Terry, Roderick, 7. 708, 723
Terwin, 1. 459; 2. 318
Tethys, 1. 209; 2. 364; 4. 240; 8. 386, 413
Tetra, 2. 262-3
Textor (Tixier, Jean), 8. 468
Texture, 3. 393
Thaler, A., 8. 315, 437, 477, 482, 484, 487, 491
Thalia, 4. 274-5; 6. 251, 253; 8. 311-2, 316, 318, 321, 532, 534, 539, 541
Thame, 8. 672
Thames, 4. 242, 316; 6. 246, 398-9; 8. 290-1, 307, 316, 497-8, 500, 505, 664-70, 672-3; marriage with Medway: 1. 363, 371, 441; 3. 243, 269, 386; 4. 239-76, 281, 288, 296, 304, 334; 6. 430-1, 436, 442; 7. 448; 8. 292, 472, 496, 670
Thammuz, 1. 245
"That which (All that) I eate," 7. 307
Thaumantias, 5. 190
Theagenes, 1. 246; 2. 392
Theana, 7. 465, 474
Theatre, 8. 316-21, 533-4. *See also* Drama; Spenser, drama, dramatic power
*Theatre for Worldlings*. *See* Van der Noodt.
*Theatrum Crudelitatum Hereticorum Nostri Temporis*, 5. 321
Thebes, 2. 298; 8. 388
*The Longer Thou Livest the More Fool Art Thou*, 2. 433-4
Thenot, 7. 253, 256, 258, 276-7, 352, 396, 400, 402, 406, 468, 594, 631, 643
Theobalds, 8. 374, 605
Theocentric contemplation and ascent: 7. 524, 556-7, 564, 674-6; 8. 329-31
Theocritus, 7. 240, 277, 309, 317, 410, 489, 491, 571-4, 576, 579, 581-4, 586, 589, 591-3, 596-7, 599, 615, 622, 625, 631, 637, 642; 8. 657; *Epigrams*: 7. 337; *Idylls*: 6. 290; 7. 632; 1: 7. 340, 342, 347, 432, 632; 1. 1 ff.: 7. 310; 1. 3-9: 7. 318; 1. 8: 7. 279; 1. 12-4: 7. 270, 310; 1. 21-3: 7. 310, 345; 1. 23 ff., 37-40, 149: 7. 406; 1. 31 ff.: 7. 350; 1. 35 ff.: 7. 342-3; 1. 52-3: 7. 423; 1. 66: 7. 496; 1. 80 ff.: 7. 499; 1. 100-36: 7. 442; 1. 115-8: 7. 425; 1. 123 ff.: 7. 249; 1. 127: 7. 413; 1. 148: 7. 317; 2: 3. 219, 221; 6. 277; 2. 12-3, 35-6: 1. 233; 2. 17: 2. 295; 3. 1 ff.: 7. 270; schol. 3. 48: 3. 255; 5: 7. 338-40; 5. 31 ff., 45 ff.: 7. 310; 5. 61 ff.: 7. 344; 6. 1 ff.: 7. 310; 6. 39: 3. 222; 6. 43, 129: 7. 406; 7: 7. 340; 7. 52-4: 7. 426; 7. 88 ff., 131 ff.: 7. 310; 7. 97: 7. 288; 7. 117: 4. 232; 8: 7. 340-1, 344; 8. 15-6: 7. 270; 8. 25 ff.: 7. 344; 8. 37: 7. 317; 8. 41 ff., 74 ff.: 7. 249; 8. 49: 6. 239; 9: 7. 338-9, 347; 9. 5: 7. 345, 347; 9. 22: 7. 347, 406; 11. 11 ff.: 7. 249; 13. 25-6: 7. 426; 13. 44: 1. 240; 13. 58-60: 3. 302; 15: 7. 584; 15. 61: 7. 251; 15.

113: 3. 253; 16: 7. 276, 372-3, 384, 391; 8. 297; 18: 8. 471, 652; 19: 2. 273; 8. 456-8; 20. 26-7: 8. 322; 20. 37-9: 8. 490; 27. 50: 2. 217
Theodontius, 7. 289
Theognis, 7. 307
Theology, 7. 560-1, 575, 579; 8. 329; Catholic: 1. 439; of *F. Q.* 1: 1. 439; reformed: 1. 439; Spenser's: 1. 439; 7. 291, 323, 539, 555
Theophilus of Antioch, 7. 559
Theophrastus, 1. 184; 2. 263
Theramenes, 2. 263
Thersites, 2. 226-7
*Thersites*, 7. 386
Theseus, 1. 236; 2. 269; 4. 223-4, 316; 5. 170; 6. 251
Thessaly, 7. 491
Thestylis, 7. 457, 507; 8. 569
Thetis, 2. 261, 266; 3. 239-43; 6. 253-4, 299; 8. 301, 381, 386, 401, 413, 652
Thetis (river), 4. 254
Thevet, André, 2. 354, 358; 4. 248
"thew," 7. 260
Thieves, 6. 256, 317, 334, 348, 371-7. *See also* Vagabonds
"Things unattempted yet," 6. 185
*Thirty-nine Articles*, 5. 337-8
Thisbe, 4. 223
Thoe, 4. 273-5
Thomalin, 7. 267, 292, 323-5, 331, 334-5, 352, 603, 631
Thomas à Kempis, 7. 672
Thomas Aquinas, 1. 275, 282, 310, 448; 2. 294, 423-6; Spenser a better teacher than: 2. 428; *Commentary on Aristotle's De Coelo et Mundo*: 8. 493; *De Ordinatione Angelorum*: 7. 540; *Ennarationes* on Aristotle's *Ethics*: 2. 424; *Summa contra Gentiles*: 2. 424; 7. 539; *Summa Theologica*: 1. 354-5, 445-6; 2. 424, 426; 7. 554, 675
*Thomas the Rhymer*, 1. 200
Thomas, William, 7. 322
Thomists, 1. 448
Thompson, Francis (librarian), 8. 706
Thompson, Francis (poet), 1. 206; 7. 618-9
Thompson, Stith, 5. 236
Thompson, William, 8. 467, 474, 482, 485, 659
Thomson, James, 2. 383; 7. 520, 578; 8. 308, 380, 471, 489, 578
Thomson, W. G., 8. 498
Thopas, Sir, 2. 208; 3. 266; 6. 225-6
"thou" and "you," 5. 168
Thrace, 1. 250
*Three Proper, and wittie Familiar Letters*: 8. 509, 737. *See also*, Harvey, Gabriel; Letters to Harvey from Spenser
Throckmorton, Elizabeth, 4. 205-7; 6. 205, 350, 363, 384; 7. 450-1, 457-8
Throckmorton, Francis, 5. 320, 324
Throckmorton Plot, 5. 245, 316, 320, 324
Thrones, 1. 310; 7. 553
Θυμός, 1. 446; 2. 198, 227, 230-1, 411, 427
Thyer, Robert, 6. 309; 7. 518, 558
Thyme, 8. 398
Thyrsis, 7. 342
Tiara, 1. 199, 200
Tiber, 8. 278, 284, 291, 384
Tibullus, Albius, Book 1: 2: 3. 213; 3: 1. 235; 3. 256, 239; 4. 222; 5. 160; 6. 280; 4: 7. 407; 5: 3. 241; 5. 252; 6. 299; 10: 2. 247; Book 2: 1: 1. 174; 2: 2. 376; 3: 1. 225; 6: 3. 279; Book 3: 3: 8. 311; 4: 1. 229; 8. 459, 477; 7: 4. 248; Book 4: 1: 3. 214; 2: 6. 193
*Tide Tarrieth No Man*, 2. 433
Tiepolo, Nicolo, 8. 479
Tiger, 2. 235; 5. 232; 6. 202, 255, 269, 381; 7. 343
Tigris, 4. 271
Tilley, M. P., 2 290-1, 299-300, 339, 387; 7. 382
Tillotson, Kathleen, 7. 473; 8. 287, 291, 399, 673
Tillyard, Eustace M. W., 8. 476, 647
Tilney, Edmund, 7. 467
Tilting, 5. 182-6, 302
Timaeus Locrus, 2. 479
"timber," 7. 423
Time, 1. 480-1; 2. 201, 203, 225-6; 3. 350; 4. 311; 6. 401, 414, 449; 7. 539; 8. 468, 480, 522
Timias, 2. 218, 341; 3. 319, 324-6, 389; 4. 205; 5. 275, 315; 6. 208, 229, 232, 324, 333, 349; and Belphoebe: 2. 218; 3. 312, 315, 319, 325-6, 389; 4. 284, 286; is not Essex: 6. 205-6; and Medoro: 3. 374-5; is Raleigh: 1. 340; 2. 345, 401; 3. 201, 246, 310, 377-9; 4. 205-7, 286; 6. 318, 345, 384; is not Raleigh: 6. 205-6; and Serena: 6. 328
Timon, 1. 399
Timotheos, 7. 392
Tintoretto, 3. 395
Tipperary, 6. 283-4, 286-7
Tipra Sen-Garmna, 7. 455-6
Tisiphone, 7. 416; 8. 315-6
Titan, 1. 214; 6. 274, 279, 394, 410, 415, 437; 8. 384, 414
Titania, 1. 480
Tithonus, 1. 304
Titian, 2. 270-1, 379; 3. 392-3, 395

Titmouse, 7. 405
Titus, 4. 223-4
Tityrus, 4. 176; 7. 253, 260, 309, 315, 321, 351, 373, 385, 449, 452, 590, 592
Tityus, 1. 297; 8. 342
Tizona, 5. 192
T. M., 8. 575
" to-," 5. 224
Toad, 1. 412; 7. 423
Tobacco, 3. 246
Tolls, 5. 170-1
Tolman, A. H., 7. 608
Tom Piper, 7. 369, 386-7
Tooke, John Horne, 6. 215
*Topas, Sir, Tale of* (Elizabethan version of Chaucer's *Sir Thopas*), 1. 260
Topothesia, 7. 504
Topsell, Edward, 1. 402
Toscanella, Oratio, 1. 513; 3. 372, 374-5; 5. 348-9
Tottel, Richard, 1. 280, 417, 473; 4. 224, 328; 7. 242, 263, 302, 306, 316, 321, 358, 464, 622, 645; 8. 278, 370, 610
" Totus Mundus," 8. 315
Toulouse, Counts of, 1. 449, 455
Tournaments, 2. 190; 4. 302; 5. 182-6, 201, 302; 6. 263-4
Tove, 4. 257-8
Tower of Babel, 8. 305
Tower of Chastity, 1. 416
Tower of Chivalry, 1. 283, 407, 416; 4. 226
Tower of Doctrine, 1. 283, 415; 5. 239
Tower of Music, 1. 283
Tower of Tristram, 3. 372
Towers, 4. 253; 5. 224, 237
" town," 7. 250
Towry, M. H., 8. 512, 534
Towy, 3. 224-5
Traductio. *See* Polyptoton
Tragedy, 7. 383, 390; 8. 437; Greek: 1. 247; medieval: 4. 167; 7. 440; 8. 394
Trajan: 8. 306
Transformation, 1. 205; 5. 232, 236. *See also* Metamorphosis
Transitions, 1. 248; 2. 197, 339; 4. 188, 192, 196, 203, 239; 5. 163; 8. 304. *See also Faerie Queene,* transitions
Transitoriness. *See* Change, Mutability
Translation, 1. 489; 3. 252; 4. 234; 8. 546-7, 611-24. *See also* Spenser, Edmund, translator
Transmigration. *See* Metempsychosis
Transubstantiation, 7. 609
Trap-door, 5. 210-1, 313-4
*Traveiler, The. See* Turler
Travers, John, 7. 313
Treason, 4. 222
Tree of Hesperides, 2. 264
Tree of Knowledge, 1. 300-1, 368
Tree of Life, 1. 300-2, 368, 377, 404, 455; 8. 280
Trees, 1. 178-82, 202-4; 2. 264, 266; 7. 261-5; 8. 407-8; carving names on: 4. 209-10
Trembling light, 2. 353
Treneer, Anne, 2. 199, 234, 359, 368; 3. 240, 287
Trent (river), 4. 260, 271
Trent, W. P., 6. 434; 8. 661
Trevisa, John, 2. 458; 8. 437
Trevisan, 1. 277, 459
Trial, 5. 168, 185, 259, 263; 6. 292-3; lovers: 7. 480-1
*The Trial of Treasure*, 2. 433-4
Triamond, 1. 432; 3. 391; 4. 178, 186, 188, 282, 328
Triangle, 2. 473-84; 5. 215
Trinity, 1. 303; 7. 539, 559-64
Trinity College, Cambridge, 1. 386; 7. 646, 696, 708-9, 719; 8. 681, 697-8, 719
Triptolemus, 8. 339
Trismegistus, 2. 276
Trissino, Gian Giorgio, 1. 248, 332, 348-9, 513; 2. 192, 289, 435, 443-4; 4. 172
Tristram, 3. 236, 372; 6. 194-7, 317, 325-6, 328, 331, 333-4, 340, 342-3, 345, 367-71
Trisyllables, 8. 366, 371
Triton, 4. 242; 7. 461; 8. 402
Triumph, 3. 301, 354-5, 359, 398
Trochilus, 8. 406-7
Troilus, 4. 223; 6. 293; 7. 517
Trompart, 2. 183, 206-7, 216, 219, 234, 425; 3. 246, 314, 328; 5. 273, 278; is Simier: 2. 207, 219, 401-2; 5. 302
Trophies, 5. 226-7, 231; 6. 235
*The Troublesome Raigne of King John*: 2. 354
Trowis, 6. 426-7
Troy, 1. 490; 3. 283, 285
Troynovant, 3. 283; 4. 253
Trumpets, 1. 226; 5. 183
Truth, 1. 178, 208, 211, 234, 255, 305, 311, 323, 339, 401, 422-4, 433-4, 453, 456, 473-4, 480-2, 495, 501-2; 5. 257; 6. 199; and Beauty: 2. 272; 7. 677; daughter of Horomazes: 3. 244
Truthfulness, 1. 328-9, 342. *See also* Verity
Tryphon, 3. 243
Tuatha De Danaan, 1. 292; 3. 246, 278
Tudor and Stuart Club, 1. 516-8; 6. 458, 472; 7. 709; 8. 681, 697-8, 706-7
Tudors, 1. 266, 352, 450, 482-90, 493, 512; 2. 312, 323, 407, 453-5; 3. 311; 5. 310; 7. 282; 8. 565
Tuell, A. K., 3. 303-4; 8. 599, 602

" tumbling " verse, 7. 292, 635-6, 639
Tundale. *See Vision of Tundale*
Turberville, George, 7. 272, 464-5, 586, 592, 626; 8. 542, 546; *Eclogues of Mantuan*: 8. 600; *Geneura*: 2. 228; 3. 307; *Tragicall Histories*: 4. 197;
Turenne, Viscount, 5. 326
Turinus, 8. 591-2
Turks, 8. 364; are Sansfoy: 1. 449
Turler, Jerome, 7. 361, 612
" turn," 7. 552
Turner, Joseph M. W., 1. 306; 2. 216
Turner, William, 1. 218; 7. 305-6, 361, 443; 8. 398-9, 591-2
Turnus, 3. 268, 282, 336; 5. 222; 8. 395
Turpin, Archbishop, 1. 257; 3. 286; 5. 192
Turpine (in *F.Q.*), 5. 193, 278; 6. 191, 200-1, 203, 210, 215-6, 218, 324, 326, 328, 334, 340, 348
Turtle-dove, 8. 460
Tusser, Thomas, 7. 287, 581, 594, 636-7
Tuve, Rosemond, 1. 254, 290, 292-3; 4. 227; 6. 410; 7. 270, 273, 342-3, 513-4, 564
T. W., 5. 369
Tweed, 4. 261
Twining, Thomas, 2. 386
Twitchett, E. G., 8. 537, 540
" two-handed engine," 5. 210
*Two Other . . . Letters* (vol. 9, pp. 3-12), 8. 509, 736. *See also* Harvey, Gabriel; Letters to Harvey from Spenser
Twyne, Brian, 4. 259-60
Tybert, 8. 587
Tycho Brahe, 6. 423
Tydeus, 3. 276
Tympany, 1. 220
Tyndall, John, 5. 342-3
Tyne, 4. 261
Tynt, Robert, 8. 649, 651
Typhaon, 5. 250, 257; 6. 188, 213, 270, 341, 388
Typhoeus, 3. 266; 6. 277
Typhon, 3. 279; 5. 215-6; 6. 277, 280
Tyranny, 5. 290-1
Tyrone. *See* O'Neill, Hugh
Tyrwhitt, Thomas, 6. 225
Tzetzes, 4. 245; 6. 312

Ubaldo, 2. 364, 370
" Ubi sunt? " 8. 286-7
ὕβρις, 2. 414
Udall, Nicholas, 7. 379; 8. 471
Uhlemann, Dr., 7. 646
Ulfin, 3. 236
Ulpian, 5. 194
Ulster, 5. 331
Ulysses, 1. 341, 345; 2. 348, 351, 367, 381; 3. 286; 5. 189; 6. 199; 8. 346, 672
Umber, 7. 590
" un-, un-, un-," 4. 195; 6. 309; 7. 496
Una, 1. 178, 196, 199, 201, 206, 211, 234, 250, 254-5, 277, 280-1, 305, 311, 339, 358, 389-93, 397, 399, 406, 416, 419, 459-61; 2. 348, 427; 5. 222; 6. 205, 208, 296; 7. 367, 661; 8. 650; not alive: 1. 284; brave: 1. 497; bride of Man's spirit: 1. 424; character: 1. 444, 465, 496-500; 3. 383-4, 386, 389: 5. 209; compared with other heroines: 1. 284, 305, 496; daughter of classical and Christian philosophy: 1. 466; daughter of God and patriarchal Church: 1. 455; daughter of God and Sapientia: 1. 434; daughter of natural and revealed truth: 1. 466; daughter of Old and New Testament: 1. 457, 466; distinguished from Spenser's other women: 1. 502; is Elizabeth: 1. 465, 473; is the English Church: 1. 466; the false: 8. 364; and Florimell: 4. 288; is heavenly beauty: 1. 502-5; is human: 1. 339, 442-4, 496; maternal: 1. 444, 498; physical beauty not stressed: 1. 502; is Platonic wisdom and truth: 1. 446, 501-5; separation from Red Cross Knight is return to Popery under Mary Tudor: 1. 441, 453; and Song of Songs: 8. 519; is true Religion: 1. 440-1, 453, 456, 458; is Truth: 1. 422-4, 453, 456, 482, 501-5; is Truth gradually revealed: 1. 433-4; union with Red Cross Knight symbol of Reformation: 1. 441, 457; unveiling: 1. 503-4; is Wisdom: 1. 447, 501-5; 7. 665
Uncle Remus, 8. 405
Underdowne, Thomas, 6. 377, 379
" underfong," 7. 321
Understanding, 2. 297, 468, 481
Underworld, 2. 445; 8. 347
*Undine*, 4. 242
" ungirt, unblest," 4. 195
Unicorn, 1. 398; 2. 235-6, 361
Union of Brussels, 5. 253
University of Chicago Library, 1. 517
University of Washington Library, 1. 516-7; 2. 510; 3. 422; 5. 369; 6. 458
Upham, A. H., 2. 286, 291-3, 297-8, 444
Upton, John, 1. 491-2
Urania, 6. 291, 351; 7. 399, 453, 463, 474; 8. 284, 329-31, 532
Urbino, 7. 676
Urceo, Antonio, 7. 596
Ure (river), 4. 262
Uriel, 5. 175, 180
Usk, Thomas, 3. 219

Uther Pendragon, 1. 264-5; 2. 332, 334, 453; 3. 227-8, 236; 8. 288, 290
Utopia, 1. 344
*Ut pictura poesis*, 6. 379; 7. 255-6
Utrecht, 5. 319

Vada Boum, 4. 259-60
Vada Saxi, 4. 259-60
Vaenius, Otho, 1. 365; 2. 227
Vagabonds, 8. 354-6, 565, 591. *See also* Thieves
Vain Delight, 1. 406
Vain Glory, 1. 406
Valentine, 1. 293
Valentine, St., 6. 222-3
Valentinian, 2. 331
Valerian, 8. 399
Valerius Flaccus, *Argonautica*: 3. 336; 4. 169; Book 2: 1. 209; Book 3: 1. 193; 3. 302; 7. 266; Book 4: 8. 339; Book 6: 1. 253, 259; 3. 222; 5. 228; Book 7: 2. 274; Book 8: 1. 310; 3. 271; 8. 490
Valerius Maximus, 2. 263; 4. 225; 6. 267; 7. 336; 8. 348
Valla, Laurentius, 7. 237
Vallans, William, *Tale of Two Swans*: 8. 498-9, 502-3, 515, 667-72
Van Clichtove, Josse, 1. 355
Van der Noodt, Jan, 8. 611-3, 616, 619-27; *Theatre for Worldlings*: 2. 226; 6. 378; 7. 353, 416; 8. 273-80, 322, 379, 512, 595, 611-27. See *Epigrams; Sonets;* [*Visions from Revelation*]
Vane, Sir Henry, 7. 290
Vanity, 1. 406; 7. 417; 8. 304
van Kranendonk, A. G., 2. 190
Van Winkle, Cortlandt, 4. 229, 238; 6. 186, 191; 8. 424, 436, 438, 453, 459-94, 637, 652, 656, 673, 720-1
Varius, 1. 176
Varus, 7. 597
Vasari, Giorgio, 7. 238
Vates, 7. 387
Vaughan, William, 5. 327
Veil, 1. 503-4; 6. 294-6, 397-8, 403, 412, 415, 449
Velius, C. Urcinus, 8. 456
Venice, 8. 365
Vennard, Richard, 1. 390, 477-8
Venus, 1. 405-7; 2. 245, 266, 271, 285, 375, 383, 392-3; 3. 208-9, 252-3, 255, 260-1, 295, 342, 344, 346-7, 351-2, 377-9, 393-4, 397; 6. 251, 293; 7. 511, 595, 679; 8. 340, 456-8, 468, 488, 490, 604-7, 652, 667; abode of: 3. 290; 6. 248; and Adonis: 3. 255-6, 260-1; 6. 398; 7. 562; altar of: 4. 229-31; 7. 521; and Amoretta: 3. 377-8; Androgynus: 7. 480; is Beauty: 7. 560; and Belphoebe: 2. 211-2, 219-20; 3. 245-6; cestus of: 4. 193, 286; Concord, source of: 4. 310, 334; Earthly: 2. 431; 4. 318; 6. 411, 413; 7. 559; Evening Star: 6. 255, 310; 8. 481; is Form: 7. 513, 525; Heavenly: 4. 318-21; 6. 411; 7. 559, 563; is Intelligence: 7. 559; and Isis: 5. 213-4; laughter-loving: 4. 236-7; 8. 481-2; and Maia: 8. 483; and Mars: 3. 297; medieval: 7. 282; and Nature: 4. 310, 321, 333; 6. 398, 411-3, 449; and Peristera: 8. 396-7; picture of: 4. 194; 6. 248; 7. 567; power of: 4. 233; priestesses of: 4. 229; Procreatrix: 4. 216, 218, 236; 7. 513; is Sapience: 6. 411; sex double: 6. 412; 7. 480; statue of: 4. 229-32, 238, 310; and swans: 8. 498; temple of: 1. 416; 3. 254, 302, 304, 377, 384; 4. 217-22, 228-38, 287-8, 296, 308; 5. 213, 217-8, 270; 6. 419; veiled: 6. 294, 412, 449; and verdure: 6. 413; and the Virgin Mary: 7. 559. *See also* Aphrodite; Castle, Court, Garden, House, of Venus
*Venus la Deesse d'Amor*, 5. 242
Verdant, 2. 350, 403, 418, 431, 433
Veres, "the fighting," 8. 540
Verity, 1. 285. *See also* Truthfulness
Verity, A. W., 3. 259; 6. 309; 7. 380, 390, 491, 656; 8. 461
Vermeylen, August, 8. 611
Vernon, Elizabeth, 6. 206, 363
Veronese (Paolo Caliari), 1. 219; 3. 392-3, 395
Verse, 1. 189, 210; 5. 271, 275; 6. 210, 215, 255; blank: 8. 615-6, 618-9, 623. *See also* Metre; Old English Alliterative Verse; Spenserian Stanza; "tumbling" verse
Versor, John, 1. 355
Verstegan, Richard, 4. 180; 5. 321
Vertue, George, 8. 501
Verulam, 8. 284-94, 304, 512, 522-3, 525-6, 528-9
Vervain, 8. 399
Vesta, 5. 243; 6. 300-1
Vestment Controversy, 6. 386; 8. 359, 373
Vicar of Bray, 7. 294
Vicary, Thomas, 2. 469-70, 483
Vice, 1. 323, 513; 2. 365, 418; 4. 306-7
Vices, 1. 364; 2. 183, 230, 256, 284, 286, 338-41; 3. 382; Aristotelian: 1. 333
Vicissitude, 7. 412, 445; 8. 626. *See also* Change; Mutability
Victoria and Albert Museum, 7. 708; 8. 681
Vida, Marco, 1. 187, 350; 3. 250; 7. 240, 587, 596
*View of the Present State of Ireland*, 2. 186,

208, 229, 280-2; 4. 332; 5. 194, 199, 233, 236, 259, 263, 308-9, 315; 6. 363, 385; 8. 356, 589, 647; Essex in: 5. 332; prose counterpart of *F. Q.* 5: 5. 326; 6. 363; purpose: 5. 332; (the following numbers designate lines in the text as printed in *The Prose Works*, in vol. 9 of the *Variorum*): 8-16: 5. 196; 10-1: 1. 275; 422-5: 2. 285; 6. 285; 452: 7. 278; 538-9: 6. 201, 350; 1152 var.: 1. 482; 1205: 1. 225; 1212-4: 6. 352; 1247-8: 6. 285; 1413, 3642: 5. 161; 1535-1677: 2. 281-2; 1555-7: 5. 235; 1596-1606: 5. 234; 1684: 2. 398; 1687: 7. 475; 1689-91, 1721-2: 4. 174; 1762-80: 2. 281-2; 1804-7: 5. 225; 6. 192; 1937-42: 2. 398; 1997: 8. 463; 2006-9: 6. 204; 2166-9: 7. 392; 2178-82: 2. 208; 6. 225-6; 8. 608; 2216-8: 5. 264; 2268-82: 7. 380; 2688-95: 2. 343; 2865-84: 6. 435-6; 2931: 5. 178; 2944-6: 5. 332; 2956-81: 5. 265; 3061-6: 2. 2. 281; 3062: 1. 275, 493; 3091-3: 4. 267; 3145-50: 1. 275; 2. 284; 3257-64: 1. 261; 2. 285; 6. 291; 3302-92: 5. 265-6, 268; 3552: 8. 447; 3664: 4. 271; 3678: 6. 217; 5092-5: 8. 477; 5099: 7. 607; 5031-5, 5093-101: 6. 266; 5121-4: 6. 256

Vigent, 2. 323

Viglione, F., 8. 279, 321, 333, 391, 409-10, 424, 427, 430, 433, 528, 544, 579, 599, 605, 612, 642

Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, 8. 375

Vincent of Beauvais, 2. 364

Violence, 1. 249

Violets, 7. 506

Viper, 8. 421

Virago, 3. 338

Virelay, 7. 405, 442

Virgil, 1. 197, 296, 314-6, 323-4, 327, 362, 421, 514; 3. 250; 4. 235; 5. 181, 311; 6. 185; 7. 253, 268, 314, 373, 385, 415, 426, 428, 432, 448, 571-4, 576, 578-9, 582-8, 594, 620, 642, 679; 8. 564, 594, 637; additions to: 3. 238; Aldine edition: 8. 545; allegory in: 1. 312, 335, 340-1, 345, 357-9, 493, 511, 513; 2. 218, 251, 257; 3. 245-6; 6. 398; 7. 260, 264, 597; and Ariosto: 1. 333; Bembo's text: 8. 334, 545-6, 548-9; Dumaeus text: 7. 415, 426; 8. 312, 316, 334, 336-7, 342, 345, 347, 548-58; Morgan Collection, Princeton: 8. 548; Plantin edition: 8. 547-9; Scaliger's edition: 8. 545; Spenser, compared with: 1. 321, 337, 359; 2. 301; 3. 310; 5. 264, 315; 6. 314; 7. 309, 329, 572-3, 590-8; 8. 334-49, 517, 545-9; Spenser's conception of: 1. 421, 513; 2. 342; 5. 262; Spenser imitates: 7. 371; Spenser's use of Virgil's plot: 2. 202; is Tityrus: 7. 452; *Vita Gudiana*: 7. 242

*Aeneid*: 7. 622; historical: 1. 359; purpose: 1. 512; Renaissance interpretation: 1. 345, 511, 513; twelve books: 1. 360; Preface: 1. 173; 5. 235; Book 1: 7: 3. 281; 8-10: 1. 307, 510-11; 11: 8. 394; 30: 3. 282; 50-3: 1. 249; 52-9: 4. 215; 85: 4. 215; 148: 4. 174; 150: 6. 202; 159 ff.: 2. 366; 163-4: 2. 392; 167: 2. 194; 192-3: 8. 487; 203: 4. 216; 223-6: 8. 376; 228: 3. 262; 267-77: 3. 281; 282: 8. 391; 294-6: 2. 228; 297: 8. 376; 314-29: 2. 211-12, 217-20; 3. 245-6; 7. 287-8; 394: 2. 347; 403: 2. 214; 3. 253; 415-7: 4. 228-9; 430: 5. 199; 453 ff.: 3. 292; 483: 8. 345; 490: 5. 200; 491-9: 2. 218-9; 493: 2. 243; 535: 4. 244; 548: 6. 254; 592-3: 3. 303; 6. 251; 598: 3. 282; 600-5: 1. 259; 661: 2. 189; 724: 4. 194; 753-6: 2. 202; Book 2: 1-5: 2. 202; 3. 280; 8: 3. 283; 6. 237; 190: 5. 225; 215, 220: 1. 299; 250: 1. 229; 268-9: 8. 410; 296: 6. 301; 305, 496: 2. 342; 8. 384; 413 ff.: 4. 215; 431: 1. 256; 5. 259; 448, 504: 2. 298; 471-5: 4. 185; 496-9: 2. 342; 516: 3. 243; 6. 236; 536: 4. 277; 544-5: 3. 245; 547-8: 1. 227-8; 557-8: 4. 213; 571: 3. 285; 580: 2. 232; 626-31: 1. 259; 7. 265; 632: 4. 236; 644: 3. 242; 707 ff.: 7. 519; 774: 1. 204; Book 3: 19-68: 1. 202-4, 206; 27-42: 1. 203; 48: 1. 277; 57: 5. 262; 64: 2. 194; 72: 2. 339; 73, 77: 2. 357; 87: 3. 282; 192: 7. 460; 208: 2. 357; 245-6: 2. 258; 339: 1. 248; 395: 3. 227; 420: 2. 353; 8. 346; 423: 7. 331; 464: 1. 306; 489: 2. 372; 490: 7. 308; 520: 2. 252; 570-7: 1. 295, 304; 578-80: 3. 279; 594: 1. 279; 668: 2. 357; 687: 5. 262; 690: 3. 281; 705: 1. 252; Book 4: 6. 376, 378; 3: 1. 303; 6-7: 2. 280; 3. 283; 66-7: 3. 212; 68: 1. 201; 69-72: 4. 173; 79: 6. 240; 93-5: 2. 233; 114: 3. 215; 119: 1. 198; 135: 1. 177; 173: 7. 319; 8. 301; 182: 1. 222; 216: 1. 200; 238-46: 1. 223; 2. 370; 4. 186; 8. 376-7; 366: 4. 204; 5. 205-6; 401: 2. 372; 404: 8. 517; 424: 5. 206; 441 ff.: 4. 183; 450: 1. 278; 453: 2. 259; 462-3: 1. 278; 470: 6. 232; 481-2: 7. 303; 487: 7. 394; 511: 1. 230; 585: 8. 466; 620: 3. 282; 657: 4. 214; 660: 2. 191; 684: 2. 388; 688-92: 2. 191-2; 700-1: 8. 396; 705: 4. 184; Book 5: 15: 2. 357; 95: 2. 376; 8. 285, 389; 213:

3. 243; 6. 236; 252-7: 3. 294; 262: 2. 190; 294: 4. 181; 448-9: 1. 259; 457: 1. 227; 525-6, 575-6: 1. 209; 584: 1. 223; 721: 1. 229, 231; 810: 1. 228; 817-26: 3. 240; 4. 274; 837: 8. 487; 854: 1. 190, 223; 864: 2. 365; 869-71: 2. 195; Book 6: 24-6: 3. 220; 80: 7. 239; 95-6: 3. 227; 119-23: 8. 298-9; 126-31: 1. 233; 2. 258; 4. 196; 8. 376; 132, 297, 323: 2. 267; 134: 2. 237; 6. 269; 136 ff.: 2. 264; 138: 6. 293; 179: 1. 181; 190: 4. 210; 237-42: 1. 233; 2. 354; 5. 234; 247: 1. 195, 230, 234; 2. 232; 6. 275; 267: 1. 232; 268: 2. 256, 259; 273-81: 2. 251, 257, 259; 4. 167; 7. 416; 285-9: 2. 251; 295: 1. 234; 323-5: 2. 346; 3. 253; 393: 4. 224; 395: 6. 270; 404: 2. 232; 417-23: 1. 234-5; 425, 439: 8. 385; 426: 2. 267; 454: 2. 224; 469: 6. 208; 517-9: 3. 285; 535: 2. 270; 541: 2. 257; 551 ff.: 1. 234; 2. 232, 248; 576-7: 6. 270; 582-4: 8. 342, 384; 601 ff.: 1. 235; 6. 280; 603: 2. 202; 8. 492; 616-8: 1. 235; 2. 269; 625-7: 4. 240-1; 8. 314; 637-78: 8. 297; 638 ff., 747: 4. 222; 640: 2. 205; 648-9: 1. 234; 679-714: 1. 205; 3. 257; 694: 2. 195; 719-51: 1. 205; 729: 3. 241; 748: 3. 257; 752 ff.: 3. 281; 768: 2. 312; 771, 779, 791: 3. 230; 779-87: 4. 253; 784-7: 8. 382; 848: 3. 201; 853: 3. 203; 881: 2. 342; 893-8: 1. 193-4; Book 7: 9: 2. 353; 15: 2. 370; 19: 7. 426; 25-6: 1. 304; 59-62: 4. 238; 7. 264; 86-91: 5. 218, 220; 104: 7. 319; 8. 301; 136: 2. 376; 8. 285, 389; 281: 2. 342; 295: 5. 202; 318: 3. 282; 324-6: 7. 416; 346: 1. 221; 5. 267; 351: 3. 288; 440-1: 2. 210; 523: 2. 285; 641: 6. 292; 765 ff.: 1. 236, 237; 780: 1. 236; 785-8: 1. 251, 252; 2. 398; 800: 4. 181; 803: 3. 215; Book 8: 22: 2. 353; 116: 7. 285; 184: 2. 202; 193 ff.: 4. 203; 5. 234; 224: 2. 230; 265: 1. 306; 4. 208; 300: 6. 270; 369: 6. 235; 8. 484; 407 ff.: 6. 301; 415: 4. 197; 418: 2. 260; 445: 2. 261; 449-51: 2. 260; 454: 4. 193; 564: 4. 181; 571: 5. 250; 589-91: 8. 504-5; 596: 3. 268; 618-21: 6. 197; 622-3: 5. 241; 628: 3. 281; 630-4: 8. 412; 691: 2. 372; 702: 2. 232; 703: 3. 279; 6. 275; 767: 1. 236; Book 9: 5: 5. 190; 106: 6. 280; 300: 4. 200; 349: 2. 191; 3. 282; 359: 1. 251; 405: 6. 286; 441: 1. 259; 446-7: 3. 272; 481: 6. 199; 486-7: 3. 242; 525-9: 1. 510, 514-5; 565-6: 1. 241; 617: 2. 240; 627: 3. 239; 634-5: 2. 195; 669: 4. 185; 710-6: 1. 305; 6. 213, 277; 742: 5. 222; 792-6: 5. 228; Book 10: 134-5: 6. 251; 180-1: 5. 164; 199: 1. 204; 215-6: 6. 276; 272: 3. 206; 314: 1. 252; 495: 2. 236; 519: 1. 211; 521: 3. 204; 600: 1. 228; 637: 1. 196; 3. 268; 723-8: 6. 259; 736: 2. 236; 745: 6. 239; 764: 8. 413; 803: 4. 185; Book 11: 5: 5. 227; 54: 6. 199; 97: 3. 242; 139: 7. 319; 8. 301; 149: 6. 199; 182-3: 3. 272; 5. 200; 232: 2. 307; 333: 7. 285; 372: 1. 232; 418: 3. 245; 5. 265; 432-3, 498-501, 694-8: 3. 337; 610: 2. 341, 345; 624 ff.: 4. 185; 644: 1. 259; 648-63: 3. 331; 659: 4. 205; 669: 3. 245; 689: 5. 222; 690: 3. 238; 714: 1. 210; 721-4: 1. 277; 743: 3. 266; 748: 1. 200; Book 12: 64-9: 2. 214, 296; 5. 189; 87: 1. 252; 8. 395; 90-1: 2. 274; 94: 3. 204; 101: 6. 207; 260: 5. 218; 284: 2. 345; 309-10: 6. 239; 365-7: 5. 262; 397: 2. 189; 419-20: 3. 242, 247; 451 ff.: 4. 215; 466: 1. 228; 523: 2. 342; 646: 7. 445; 684-9: 1. 305; 715-9: 4. 189; 725-7: 5. 176; 801: 8. 371; 846: 8. 315; 856-8: 4. 173; 845: 2. 200; 879: 1. 233; 3. 241; 896-901: 2. 346; 919: 1. 200; 925: 2. 235; 932: 2. 277; 940-9: 1. 227; 946: 1. 210; 952: 3. 245; 8. 404

*Ciris*: 3. 219-21; 134: 1. 174; 208-12: 3. 213; 220-376: 3. 334-6; 223, 305: 3. 330; 229-30: 3. 212; 232-3: 3. 219; 344: 3. 221; 411-3: 8. 346; 535: 2. 205

*Culex*: 8. 312, 334-49, 603; text: 8. 545-58; 2: 8. 404; 8: 6. 291; 15: 8. 397; 27: 5. 220; 44: 5. 251; 95: 8. 312; 110-4: 5. 231; 117: 8. 312, 463; 123-45: 1. 181; 8. 311; 214-17: 8. 301; 218-40: 8. 315, 323, 544; 246: 2. 200; 260: 7. 416; 261: 8. 315-6; 268-96: 7. 381, 446; 328: 5. 212; 410: 8. 399

*Eclogues*: 6. 372; 7. 242, 266, 466, 572, 589, 591-2, 595-9, 631-2; 1: 7. 252, 312, 351; 1. 2: 7. 380; 1. 4-5: 8. 459; 1. 38-9: 7. 452; 1. 46-58: 7. 311, 315; 1. 54-6: 1. 192; 1. 74: 7. 321; 1. 76: 7. 331; 1. 79 ff.: 7. 365; 1. 83: 7. 251; 2: 7. 278, 572; 2. 5: 7. 249; 2. 33: 7. 299; 2. 40-67: 7. 250; 2. 41, 51: 7. 317, 322; 2. 56: 7. 252; 2. 63-6: 7. 250-1; 3: 7. 338-45, 347, 350, 572; 3. 3-6: 7. 249, 341, 350; 3. 21 ff.: 7. 278, 342; 3. 29-44: 7. 270, 341, 344; 3. 55, 58: 7. 345; 3. 70: 3. 263; 3. 92: 3. 292; 3. 108: 7. 347; 3. 109: 7. 350; 4: 5. 160; 7. 275, 543; 8. 352; 4. 1: 6. 291; 4. 6: 8. 350; 4. 20: 3. 258; 4. 21, 23: 6. 296; 4. 55-60: 7. 318-9; 8. 297; 5: 7. 338-9, 396, 398, 412, 433; 5. 3 ff.: 7. 310; 5. 10-1: 7. 404; 8. 336; 5. 12: 7. 270; 5. 19: 7. 345;

5. 20 ff., 34 ff., 60 ff.: 7. 249; 5. 24-5: 7. 411; 5. 34 ff.: 7. 410; 5. 45-7: 7. 317; 5. 56-7, 64: 7. 412; 5. 60-1: 7. 413; 5. 77: 8. 398; 5. 79: 3. 212; 5. 81: 7. 406; 6: 7. 255; 6. 15-7: 1. 218; 6. 35: 8. 413; 6. 44: 3. 302; 6. 67: 8. 297; 6. 86: 7. 251; 7. 2: 4. 181; 7: 7. 339; 7. 7: 6. 239; 7. 8: 7. 345; 7. 10-3: 7. 310; 7. 25: 7. 390; 7. 52 ff.: 7. 249; 7. 55-9: 7. 452; 8: 7. 572; 8. 2 ff., 26, 52 ff.: 7. 249; 8. 10: 7. 394; 8. 12-6: 7. 310, 345, 390; 8. 32-3: 7. 250; 8. 55-6: 8. 434; 8. 64: 3. 221; 8. 69: 3. 226; 6. 277; 9. 32-4: 7. 421; 10: 7. 245, 278, 417; 10. 8: 7. 249; 8. 296; 10. 9-12: 7. 496; 8. 498; 10. 13 ff.: 7. 249; 10. 31-69: 7. 442; 10. 42-3: 7. 308; 10. 51: 5. 235; 7. 390; 10. 53: 7. 478; 10. 71-2: 7. 423; 10. 75: 7. 251

*Georgics*: Book 1: 20: 1. 242-3; 61-3: 5. 157; 215: 2. 275; 218: 8. 406; 221: 3. 213; 224: 2. 342; 278-83: 2. 304; 3. 266; 6. 277; 8. 384; 313-7: 8. 390; 378: 8. 487; 389: 6. 225; 418: 6. 253; 447: 8. 466; 449: 4. 185; 466: 1. 239; 514: 4. 183; Book 2: 42-4: 4. 241, 246; 8. 314; 105: 2. 199; 323 ff.: 4. 235-6; 336: 3. 258; 353: 1. 209; 403-4: 7. 263; 8. 397; 425: 7. 285; 448: 1. 181; 467-73: 7. 598; 467: 1. 195; 475-502: 8. 331, 367; 490-2: 4. 238; 8. 315; 494: 1. 242; 7. 598; 538-9, 541-2: 4. 199; 5. 193; Book 3: 7. 393; 5: 2. 190; 8: 2. 347; 9: 8. 299; 13 ff.: 8. 427; 16: 4. 231; 34: 3. 201; 35: 2. 307; 84: 4. 204; 92: 3. 296; 219 ff.: 4. 190; 237-40: 8. 385; 242-3: 4. 236; 322-30: 7. 598; 416: 3. 292; Book 4: 7. 393; 30-3, 112: 8. 398; 80: 4. 185; 116: 6. 260; 179: 3. 201; 262: 1. 299; 312: 4. 185; 317: 3. 239; 8. 499; 321: 3. 271; 322: 1. 233; 333, 361: 3. 243; 336: 4. 274; 387: 1. 199; 3. 241; 7. 461; 394: 3. 270; 418: 3. 271; 440: 5. 236; 447: 3. 227; 453-527: 7. 446; 8. 344; 467: 2. 262, 355; 5. 234; 480: 8. 385; 511: 7. 349; 524: 1. 302; 537-53: 4. 181; 6. 212; 363: 3. 242

Virgil (pseudo), *Ad Venerem*: 3. 297-8; *Aetna*: 8. 384; *De Musarum Inventis*: *see s. v.*; *Elegiae ad Maecenatum*: 7. 426; epigram: 7. 280, 426

*Virgils Gnat*, 1. 345; 5. 310; 7. 489, 611; 8. 333-49, 405, 459, 518, 582; composition: 8. 543-4; date: 8. 349, 543-4; metre: 8. 546-7; and *Mother Hubberds Tale*: 8. 543-4, 547; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 599, 601; publication: 8. 679; quality as translation: 8. 545-50; rhetoric: 8. 595; spelling: 8. 342, 345, 407; and Spenser's other poems: 7. 605; 8. 341, 396, 539, 543-4, 547; style: 8. 543; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 539, 679; text criticism: 8. 343-4, 692, 713-4; variant readings: 8. 692; *Dedication*: 8. 539; Prefatory Sonnet: 8. 333, 393, 405, 416, 422, 459, 543, 575, 602, 643; 3: 8. 404; 21-4: 8. 313; 39-40: 5. 220; 41-2: 4. 168; 68: 5. 251; 8. 466; 88: 8. 465; 126-8: 5. 231; 136: 8. 371; 146: 8. 312; 170-6: 5. 231; 179: 8. 463; 197-200: 8. 311; 206-8: 333; 210, 397-400: 4. 169; 229-30: 8. 487; 259: 8. 549; 276: 6. 234; 283: 8. 598; 314: 2. 232; 337-42: 8. 301, 315; 345-52: 8. 544, 546; 369-70: 2. 190; 8. 323; 377-94: 2. 200; 8. 544; 397-400: 5. 231; 421: 4. 222; 422-4: 8. 315; 423-5, 461-4: 6. 293-4; 433-80: 2. 373; 7. 381, 446; 441-5, 543: 1. 255; 442-3: 3. 302; 443: 2. 285; 449-80: 8. 546; 457-60: 8. 489; 536: 5. 212; 665-80: 8. 398, 497; 681: 8. 399

Virgin Mary, 1. 251; 7. 558-60, 562, 568; Byzantine: 7. 565; and Venus: 7. 559

Virginia, 2. 185, 343; 5. 248

Virgo, 5. 158; 6. 305; 8. 350

Virtue, 1. 182, 323, 416, 513; 2. 222-3, 419; 5. 349; 8. 347, 476; and Friendship: 4. 176; and glory: 8. 328. *See also* Castle of Virtue

Virtues, 1. 326-30, 340, 513, 515; 3. 371; Aristotelian: 1. 327-30, 333-4, 337-43, 345, 349, 353-7, 358, 361-2; 2. 183, 197, 256, 286, 338-41, 414-26; 3. 219, 382; 5. 180; angels: 1. 310; 7. 553; four cardinal: 1. 329; 2. 479; heaven, derived from: 6. 185; "politic": 1. 343; Spenser's and Aristotle's compared: 1. 342; 2. 414-26; in Tasso: 1. 358; thirteen in Spenser?: 1. 342; why twelve: 1. 329, 342

*Visio Pauli*, 2. 448

Vision, 8. 304

*Vision of Saturnus*, 2. 448

*Vision of Tundale*, 1. 401-4

*Vision* poems, 7. 416; 8. 598, 611-27; authorship and composition: 8. 611-24; date: 8. 624; and *Dreames*: 8. 511-2, 613; and Emblems: 8. 624-7; experiments: 8. 625; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 392-3; and *Ruines of Time*: 8. 405, 409, 512, 622, 626; title: 8. 613, 622

Visions, 5. 218, 220; 8. 625

[*Visions from Revelation*], 8. 273, 279-80, 392, 595, 612-6, 621-2, 627; textual variants: 8. 678. *See also Vision* poems

*Visions of Bellay*, 7. 241, 614; 8. 273, 282; 8. 284-5, 409-14, 507, 509, 512, 611-27; and *Ruines of Rome*: 8. 378-9, 404-5, 529, 626; and *Teares of the Muses*: 8. 326; text: 8. 696-7, 717; and *Visions of the Worlds Vanitie*: 8. 404-5, 414; 1-6: 8. 619; 27-42: 8. 305; sonnets 6, 8, 13, 14: 8. 612-3, 615, 617, 619-20; 92: 8. 493; 116: 3. 297; 127-40: 8. 529; 155-68: 4. 201; 8. 305, 322-3, 415, 615; 169-96: 8. 305, 408; 200: 4. 167; 6. 281. *See also Vision* poems
*Visions of Petrarch*, 7. 241, 614; 8. 273, 414-6, 438, 507, 509, 512, 611-27; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 392-3; and *Ruines of Rome*: 8. 378-9, 404-5, 529, 626; text: 8. 697, 718; and *Visions of the Worlds Vanitie*: 8. 404-5, 414; 15-28: 8. 408, 413; 43-56: 7. 279; 8. 413, 626; 85-98: 6. 439; 8. 392-3, 615, 620, 623, 626. *See also Vision* poems
*Visions of the Worlds Vanitie*, 7. 241; 8. 404-9, 509-12, 611, 620, 624-6, 643; composition: 8. 405-6; date: 8. 404-5; and *F. Q.*: 8. 625; and *Muiopotmos*: 8. 392-3; and *Ruines of Rome*: 8. 378, 404-5, 620; style: 8. 405; text: 8. 696, 717; and *Visions of Bellay* and *Visions of Petrarch*: 8. 404-5, 414; 1-4: 8. 495; 10: 8. 304; 13: 8. 392-3; 43-56: 8. 625; 71-4: 1. 297; 113-26: 8. 624-5. *See also Vision* poems
*Vita Gudiana* of Virgil: 7. 242
Vitruvius Pollio, 2. 297
Vives, Johannes Lodovicus, 1. 483; 2. 375; 3. 337
Vivian, Percival, 5. 327
Vocabulary, 2. 247; 6. 202, 433, 438, 445-7, 450-1; 7. 614-30; alterations: 7. 624; importations: 7. 238, 624, 628, 630, 647; innovations: 7. 624, 628-9. *See also* Coined Words; Compound Words: Diction; *Faerie Queene*, language; Spenser, language, style
Vocative, 7. 349
Volcano, 5. 220
Voluntas, 1. 446
von Snachenbergh. *See* Snachenbergh
von Wedel, Lupond, 5. 203
Voragine, Jacobus de, 1. 294, 379-80; 2. 448
Vortigern, 1. 265-6; 2. 332-4
Vortimere, 2. 333
Vortipore, 3. 230
Votive offerings, 3. 239
Voyage, 2. 348-51, 446-9; 5. 334
*Voyage of Bran*, 2. 381, 448
Vulcan, 2. 392-3; 3. 397; 4. 193; 6. 300-1; 8. 411
Wace, 2. 452
Wagner, G., 7. 297
Wagner, Richard, 1. 244; 3. 332
Wagner Book (English), 3. 360, 364
Waibel, Karl, 2. 262, 289, 345; 3. 212, 215, 277-8, 302; 5. 264, 266
Wake, 1. 209
Waldenses, 1. 455
Waldron, F. G., 6. 203; 8. 505, 507-9, 708-10, 736-7
Wales, 1. 489-90; 2. 309, 317-8, 323, 331; 3. 215, 217, 224-6, 236; 7. 354, 439-40; is Fairy Land: 2. 454-5
*Walewein*, 1. 391
Waley, John, 1. 417
" walk," 8. 489
Walker, George, 8. 418
Walker, J. C., 4. 174; 8. 451, 632
Wall, 3. 342, 345
Wallace, M. W., 6. 354, 356; 7. 492
Waller, Edmund, 2. 390; 8. 331, 397, 429
Wallop, Henry, 7. 475
Walpole, Henry, 7. 675
Walpole, Horace, 7. 472
Walrus, 2. 359, 362, 364
Walsingham, Frances, 6. 350-2, 355, 362; 7. 476, 485, 490, 492-5, 497; 8. 307, 309, 665
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 5. 302, 307, 335; 6. 272, 356; 7. 474; 8. 524-7, 571, 574, 580, 607; is Meliboe: 6. 349-52, 355, 362-3; 7. 472; 8. 302-3, 521
Wandering Islands, 2. 349, 354, 421-2
Wantonness, 1. 406
War, 2. 195; 8. 438, 640
Ward, B. M., 8. 319
Ware, Sir James, 2. 280; 6. 477-8; 8. 270, 431, 510, 710, 737
" Warmonger," 3. 285
Warner, George F., 8. 420
Warner, William, 1. 215-6, 488; 2. 302, 315, 452; 3. 288; 7. 306-7, 464, 481; 8. 530, 536
Warren, Austin, 8. 497
*Wars of Alexander*, 5. 196
Warton, Joseph, 7. 377, 470
Warton, Thomas, 1. 200, 270, 491; 6. 359; 7. 469, 615; 8. 505, 508, 519
Warwick, Countess of. *See* Russell, Anne
Warwick, Earl of. *See* Dudley, Ambrose
Warwick family, 7. 392
Warwickshire, 7. 312
Washing, 1. 308
Wasp, 8. 408
Wasserman, 2. 362
" watch and ward," 7. 364
Watches, 3. 303

Water, 1. 207, 302-3; 2. 231, 234, 382-3; 3. 243, 251; 4. 239, 242, 276; 6. 231, 247; 8. 311, 415; tumbling: 6. 246
Waterfall, 7. 275, 279-80
Waterhouse, Edward, 5. 318; 6. 442
Waterhouse, George, 8. 418
Watkins, Walter B. C., 8. 508
Watson, Thomas (bishop), 7. 261-2, 362-3, 612
Watson, Thomas (poet), 3. 260; 6. 238, 349; 7. 396, 464, 468-9, 472, 594; 8. 284, 380, 536, 540; *Hecatompathia*: 8. 430, 456, 458; *Meliboeus*: 8. 302, 486, 521-2
Watts, Susan, 7. 404
Watts, Thomas, 7. 362, 404
Waves, 2. 231-2; 3. 240
"Way," 4. 175
Way, Albert, 5. 182; 8. 359
Way, G. L., 4. 351
Wayland, John. 1. 417
W. C., 5. 328; 6. 360
The Weald, 7. 329
Wealth. *See* Gain, Riches
Webb, George, 8. 418
Webbe, William, 1. 513; 4. 216; 7. 276, 280, 283-4, 323, 347, 377, 387, 391, 415, 419, 600, 608, 635, 642-4; 8. 320-1, 510
Webster, John, 8. 497
Wedding, 6. 431; 8. 401, 458-95. *See also* Marriage
Weever, John, 8. 581-3
Weitzmann, F. W., 7. 484
Well, 2. 196-7; of life: 1. 300-3, 376-7, 403-4, 417, 455
Welland, 4. 259
Wellesley College Library, 7. 708; 8. 681
Wells, Gabriel, 7. 463, 708; 8. 681
Wells, H. W., 2. 244, 259; 7. 259; 8. 499
Wells, Whitney, 1. 401-4
Wellwood, James, 7. 537
Welply, W. H., 7. 235, 313-4, 362, 439, 458, 650, 654; 8. 310, 417, 447, 472, 506, 649, 651, 665
"Welsh words," 1. 517-8, 521; 2. 312, 501, 512; 3. 233
Westmer, 2. 326
Westminster Abbey, 1. 291
Westminster Hall, 5. 239
Westminster Palace, 8. 374
*Westminster Review*, 8. 501, 615
Westmoreland, Earl of. *See* Neville, Charles
Wever (river), 4. 240
Weymouth, George, 8. 418
Whale, 2. 359-60; 8. 407
Wharfe, 4. 262
"What for a . . . ?" 7. 278
Wheel, 3. 257; 5. 252; 6. 437, 440
"Where," 3. 240
Whetstone, George, 5. 324; 7. 496, 589, 642-3; 8. 417-8; Account of the Funeral of Sir Philip Sidney: 8. 309; *Censure of a Loyal Subject*: 5. 323; *English Mirror*: 1. 474; *Promos and Cassandra*: 1. 196, 312; *A Whip for an Ape*: 8. 371
Whipple, E. P., 1. 238
Whirlpool, 2. 359-60
White, Hugh G. E., 8. 541
White, W. A., 8. 697, 699, 706
White lion, 7. 432, 434
White raiment, 1. 285, 308
Whitehall, 5. 238
Whitgift, John, 5. 337-9; 7. 254, 295, 303, 607; 8. 357, 359, 373; is Palmer: 1. 492; 2. 188, 278, 401
Whitman, C. H., 1. 256
Whitman, Walt, 5. 344; 7. 597
Whitney, Geoffrey, 2. 226; 7. 301; 8. 375, 418
Whitney, Geoffrey, Jr., 8. 418
Whitney, J. E., 1. 425-31, 455-8
Whitney, Lois, 2. 185, 344, 356-8, 373-4, 381, 383, 385, 392, 447-9; 4. 203, 248; 6. 226
Whitsunday, 8. 633
*The Whole Booke of Psalmes*, 8. 477
Wierus, Johann, 1. 205, 294
Wigginton, Giles, 8. 418
Wilcox, Thomas, 6. 387; 7. 295, 324-5, 602, 607; 8. 357-60, 591
Wilde, J. F., 8. 465
Wilkes, Frances, 6. 221; 7. 654; 8. 651
Wilkins, George, 8. 418
Wilkinson, T. T., 7. 269, 297, 306, 313-4, 616
Will, 1. 446-8; 2. 468, 481
William III, 1. 493
William IX, of Poitou, 4. 201
William de la Braunch, Sir, 1. 391, 394
William of Malmesbury, 1. 206; 2. 260, 333
William of Newburgh, 1. 483, 487
William of Orange, 1. 459; 3. 380; 5. 250-1, 253, 318
*William of Palerne*, 1. 226
Williams, Richard, 5. 327
Williams, Roger, 5. 326
Williamson, G., 6. 423-4
Willimat, W., 1. 275
*Willobie his Avisa*, 6. 206-7
Willy(e), 7. 267, 338-40, 344-5, 347, 464, 479, 589, 631; 8. 317-21, 533-5, 539, 713
Wilmerding, Lucius, 2. 510; 7. 709; 8. 681, 706
Wilson, E. C., 7. 277, 282
Wilson, George, 8. 418

Wilson, J. Dover, 2. 371, 387
Wilson, John, 1. 244, 260-1, 279-81, 369-74, 496; 7. 290; 8. 599
Wilson, Thomas, 7. 621-2, 626; 8. 319-20; *Art of Rhetorique*: 1. 340, 485; 2. 295; 7. 239, 625; *Rule of Reason*: 2. 408
Wilson, Thomas (actor), 8. 319-20
Wilton, 4. 256; 5. 200
*Wily Beguiled*, 7. 336
Winbolt, S. E., 7. 483, 656; 8. 661
Winchester Palace, 8. 374
Wind, 3. 277; 4. 215
Windet, John, 8. 507, 736
Window, 4. 209; 5. 205; 8. 352
Windsor, 8. 671
Windsor Castle, 1. 291; 2. 335; 5. 237; 8. 374
Windsor, Lord, 5. 302
Wine, 7. 389-90
Wings, 7. 372, 564; 8. 300-1, 310, 356, 640
Winifred, St., 2. 196
Winstanley, William, 7. 464; 8. 501
Winter, 6. 420; 7. 256
Winter, William, 2. 350; 8. 540
Winwood, Ralph, 5. 171
Wisdom, 1. 416; 2. 279-80, 414, 439; 6. 241; 7. 553; 8. 450; Divine or heavenly: 1. 447, 501-5, 514; 6. 241; 7. 555, 673, 676; literature: 7. 557. *See also* Sapience; Sapientia
Wise, T. J., 6. 434; 7. 708
Wiseman, William, 4. 270
"wished day," 8. 462
*Wit and Science, The Play of*, 2. 433
Witch, 3. 262-3, 311, 313; her son: 3. 262-3, 327-8, 374, 379; 6. 244
Witches, 1. 204; 3. 262, 268; 8. 486
Wither, George, 7. 594; 8. 659; *Abuses Stript and Whipt*: 1. 272, 276; *Epithalamion*: 8. 466, 468-9, 474, 476, 480; *Mistresse of Philarete*: 6. 290
Wittiness, 1. 342
W. L., 1. 173; 2. 398; 7. 487, 489. *See also* Lisle, William
Wolf, 1. 412; 7. 261-2, 271, 278, 302-4, 350-2, 361-4, 420, 603-4; 8. 351, 375, 562, 592
Wolfe, John, 1. 522, 525, 536; 6. 480
Wolfram von Eschenbach, 6. 369
Wolsey, Thomas, 1. 468, 486, 488; 8. 375, 591
Wolves, 8. 465
Womanhood, 3. 381-91; 4. 237, 276, 287-8
Women, 1. 206, 213, 215; 3. 273, 317-8, 322-9; 5. 274, 304-5; 6. 229; censure of: 3. 267, 273; 6. 270; education of: 3. 337-8; militant: 3. 215, 330-9; 5. 349; place in society: 5. 197-8, 204, 278-9, 297; praise of: 3. 237-8; Spenser's idea of: 1. 499; 3. 216, 310-29, 381-91; 4. 195; 5. 223; 6. 305, 313
Wonders. *See* Seven Wonders
"wont," 7. 341
"wood," 7. 346
Woodberry, G. E., 3. 386-7
Woodcocke, Thomas, 5. 248
Woodcuts, 1. 287, 390
Woode, Anthony à, 1. 417; 4. 259; 6. 267-8, 359; 7. 469-70
Woodes, Nathaniel, 1. 276
Wood-gods, 6. 291
Woodhouse, Peter, 7. 262
Woods. *See* Forest
Woodstock, 6. 298
Worcester, Edward, Earl of. *See* Somerset
Worcester House. *See* Somerset House
Word-coinage. *See* Coined Words
Word-order, 5. 371; 6. 199; 8. 460-1
Words vs. deeds, 4. 188; 6. 229
Wordsworth, William, 1. 281; 2. 389; 4. 287; 7. 282, 417, 489, 615; 8. 489, 674; *The Beggars*: 8. 400; *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*: 1. 497; on *Epithalamion*: 8. 654; *Excursion*: 8. 659; *Lyrical Ballads*: 7. 578; *Miscellaneous Sonnets*: 1. 33: 7. 461; 2. 1: 8. 630; 2. 27: 8. 325; 2. 36: 8. 288; *National Independence and Liberty*: 8. 506; *Ode on Intimations of Immortality*: 8. 659, 677; *Ode to Duty*: 5. 155; *Personal Talk*: 1. 206, 496; *Prelude*: 1. 361; 8. 400, 467; *The Oak and the Briar*: 7. 262; *Recluse*: 8. 659; *River Duddon*: 8. 597
World, 1. 416; 8. 338; decay of: *see* Degeneration; three worlds: 7. 552
Wormius, Olaus, 2. 360-3
Worrall, Walter, 8. 371
Worsthorn Hall, 7. 382, 631
Worthington, John, 7. 313
Wotton, Henry, 2. 188; 6. 290, 351, 358-9, 361-2
Wounds, 5. 189
Wrath, 1. 406, 408, 410-3; 2. 227, 229. *See also* Anger
Wreck, 5. 195
Wrenn Library, 1. 517, 519; 7. 706, 708; 8. 682, 697-8, 706-7
Wrenock, 7. 417, 421
Wrestling, 6. 331-2
Wright, Edward, 2. 252
Wright, Thomas, 2. 464, 469
Wringing of hands, 6. 205
Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, 6. 206-7, 363; 7. 367

Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 1. 463-4; 6. 234; 7. 319, 398, 447, 583, 626, 636-7, 640; 8. 369, 423, 445, 562, 637; *Penitential Psalms*: 8. 520; *Satires*: 7. 319; 8. 351, 369, 572; *The Recured Lover*: 7. 636
Wycliffe, John, 1. 216; 5. 174; 6. 265
Wycombe, 4. 254
Wyld, H. C., 7. 626-7; 8. 331
Wylye (river), 4. 256, 271
Wyndham, George, 7. 663
Wynkyn de Worde, 1. 417
Wynne, W., 2. 323; 3. 226, 235. *See also* Llwyd, Humphrey

Xanthus, 2. 342; 3. 281
Xenophon, 1. 214; *Anabasis*: 1. 303; 5. 230; *Cyropaedia*: 1. 313, 346; 5. 230; 8. 367; *Hellenica*: 2. 263; *Memorabilia*: 2. 223, 263, 288; 3. 207; 4. 164; 5. 189; *Symposium*: 7. 252
Xerxes, 1. 214; 8. 335

" y-," 2. 237; 5. 196; 7. 629-30
Yale University Library, 8. 682. *See also* Elizabethan Club
Yardley, E., 3. 295
Yare, 4. 257
Yates, Frances A., 6. 220
Yeats, William B., 5. 315; 7. 557
Yellow, 1. 287
*Yet a Course at the Romyshe Foxe*. *See* Turner, William
Yew, 1. 181
Ymner, 2. 320
Yorkshire, 7. 620
*Yorkshire Glossary*, 7. 305
" you, ye," 5. 194
Youghal, 6. 425; 7. 451, 459; 8. 448, 463, 648-52
Young, Bartholomew, Translation of Boccaccio's *Amorous Fiammetta*: 2. 297; 3. 270; 4. 214; 7. 318; Translation of Montemayor's *Diana*: 8. 485, 492, 494, 652-3
Young, John, 7. 243, 261-2, 278, 296, 310, 328, 330, 336, 354, 361-3, 370, 404, 582, 586, 607-8, 610, 612-3; 8. 418, 568, 576-7. *See also* Roffy
Youth, 1. 176, 415-6; 7. 255-9, 593-4; 8. 599-600
Yseut, 4. 223
Yvor, King, 1. 398

Zambardo, 5. 236
Zander, Friedrich, 5. 213
Zeal, 1. 406, 424; 5. 245
Zedler, Heinrich, 1. 238
Zeebrugge, 8. 537, 540
Zeeland, 5. 249
Zeno, 1. 288
Zenobia, 3. 338
Zenobius, 5. 166
Zephyrus, 8. 495, 675
Zerbino, 4. 188-9
Zeugma, 8. 676
Zeus, 2. 267; 8. 305, 311, 667. *See also* Jove
Zeuxis, 3. 201, 309; 4. 194; 6. 379
Z. I., 8. 507, 708, 736
Ziffius, 2. 362-4
Ziliante, 1. 204
Zodiac, 5. 157-8, 165; 6. 303-8
*Zohar*, 7. 562, 565-8
Zoroaster, 3. 244; 7. 562-3
Zouch, Thomas, 6. 354; 8. 307
Zouche, Captain, 5. 173
*Zurich Letters*, 1. 472-3.
Zwingli, Ulrich, 1. 275

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 05294 0516
821.3
S748
1932
Ondex V.1-8
c.3
✓